A GENERAL

## HISTORY

### PYRATES,

Their first RISE and SETTLEMENT in the Island of Providence, to the present Time.

With the remarkable Actions and Adventures of the two Female Pyrates

#### MARY READ and ANNE BONNY;

Contain'd in the following Chapters,

Introduction.

Chap. I. Of Capt. Avery.

II. Of Capt. Martel.

III. Of Capt. Teach.

V. Of Capt. England.

VI. Of Capt. Vane.

VII. Of Capt. Rackam.

VIII. Of Capt. Davis.

IX. of Capt.

XI. Of Capt. III. Of Capt. La XIII. Of Capt. La XIV. Of Capt. Re XV. Of Capt. Re XV. Of Capt. Re XV. Of Capt. Re

XVIL Of Cape

And their feveral CREWS

To which is added,

thort ABSRACT of the Statute and Civil Law, in Relation to Pyracy.

The Third EDITION.

By Captain CHARLES JOHNSON

LONDON

Printed for, and fold by T. Warner, at the Black-Boy in Pater-20 fer-Row. 1725.

### A GENERAL HISTORY

### PYRATES,

FROM:

Their fift Riss and Serverment in the Mand of The widowe, to the prefert Time.

With the revented Adjects and Adjectation of the two Pentile Prestes

IX. O. Cast. Ashers.

Mr. 5000 10 .16

VI. C. Cub. Morney.

All of Cape Ferral

XIV. OF Capr. Mosar. AV. C LEST PERSON

XVI. C. Cape. Swige.

MARY READ OF NUND BONNY

Contain 1 8

.moifighamal

Chan, J. Of Capt. Acad

il. to Capt. Maride

lif. Of Capt. Man J.

IV. OF COME. Dans.

T. Of Cape. Leglant.

Vis. Of Capt. Pare.

VI. O. Capt. Pankary.

VIII. Of Capt. Darie.

XVII. Of Cips. States And their feveral OREWE.

To which is sided,

A Lore AESEACT of the Statute and Civil Law, in Relation to Purha

MTIGH MATERIA

By Cappin Cuartes?

. L. SHID C. W.

Although any and told live a record at the religion and the statement of t THE TANK THE PARTY OF THE PARTY



WING taken more than ordinary Pains in colletting the Materials which compose the following History, we could not be fatisfied with our Jelues, if any Thing were wanting to it, which might render it entirely fatisfactory

to the Publick: It is for this Reason we have subjoined to the Work, a short Abstract of the Laws now in Force against Pyrates, and made Choice of fome particular Cafes, (the most curious we could meet with) which have been heretofore tried, by which it will appear what Actions have; and what have not been adjudged Pyracy.

It is possible this Book may fall into the Hands of some Masters of Ships, and other honest Mariners, who frequents ly, by contrary Winds or Tempests, or other Accidents inchdent to long Poyages, find themselves reduced to great Di-Streffes, either through Scarcity of Provisions, or Want of I say, it may be a Direction to such as those, what Lengths they may venture to go, without violating the Law of Nations, in Case they should meet other Ships at Sea, or be cast on some inhospitable Shore, which should refuse to trade wieb them for fach Things as are absolutely necessary for the Preservation of their Lives, or the Softer of the Ship and Cargot.

We have given a few Instances in the Course of this History of the Inducements Men have to engage themselves

#### The PREFACE.

headlong in a Life of so much Peril to themselves, and so destructive to the Navigation of the trading World, to remedy which Evil there seems to be but two Ways, either of ind Employment for the great Numbers of Seamen turned adrift at the Constusion of a War, and thereby prevent their rupning into such Undertakings, or to guard sufficiently the Coast of Africa, the West-Indies, and other

Places whereto Pyrates refort.

I cannot but take Notice in this Place, that during this long Peace, I have not so much as heard of a Dutch Pyrate: It is not that I take them to be honester than their Neighbours; but when we account for it, it will, perhaps, be a Reproach to our selves for our want of Industry: The Reason I take to be, that after a War, when the Dutch Ships are laid up, they have a Fishery, where their Seamen find immediate Business, and as comfortable Bread as they he before. Had ours the Same Recourse in their Necessies. I'm certain we should find the same Effect from it; for a Fishery is a Trade that cannot be overstock'd; the Sea is mide enough for us all, we need not quarrel for Elbow-room: Its Stores are infinite, and will ever reward the Labourer. Besides, our own Coast, for the most Part, Supply the Dutch, who employ several bundred Sail constantly in the Trade, and so sell to us our own Fish. I call it our own, for the Sovereignty of the British Seas, are to this Day acknowledged us by the Dutch, and all the neighbouring Nations; wherefore, if there was a publick Spirit among us, it would be well worth our while to establish a National Fishery, which would be the best Means in the World to prevent Pyracy, employ a Number of the Poor, and ease the Nation of a oreat Burthen, by lowering the Price of Provision in general, as well as of several other Commodities.

I need not bring any Proofs of what I advance, viz. that there are Multitudes of Seamen at this Day unemploy'd; it is but too evident by their straggling, and begging all over the Kingdom. Nor is it so much their Inclination to Idleness, as their own hard Fate, in being cast off after their Work is done, to starve or stead. I have not known a Man of

m

[al

#### The PREFACE

War commission d for several Tears past, but three times ber Compliment of Men bove offer d themselves in 24 Hours; the Merchants take their Advantage of this, lessen their Wages, and those seve who are in Business are poorly paid, and but poorly fed; such Usage breeds Discontents amongst

them, and makes them eager for any Change.

I shall not repeat what I have faid in the History concerning the Privateers of the West-Indies, where I have taken Notice they live upon Spoil; and a Custom is a second Nature, it is no Wonder that, when an honest Livelyhood is not easily had, they run into one so like their own; so that it may be said, that Privateers in Time of War are a Nur-

Sery for Pyrates against a Peace.

Now we have accounted for their Rife and Beginning, it will be natural to enquire why they are not taken and defired'd, before they come to any Head, seeing that they are seldom less than twelve Men of War stationed in our American Plantations, even in Time of Peace; a Force sufficient to contend with a powerful Enemy. This Enquiry, perhaps, will not turn much to the Honour of those concern'd in that Service; however, I hope I may be excused, if what I bint is with a Design of serving the Publick.

I Jay, 'tis strange that a few Pyrates should rawage the Seas for Years, wishout ever being light upon, by any of our Ships of War; when in the mean Time, they (the Pyrates) shall take Fleets of Ships; it looks as if one was much more diligent in their Affairs, than the other. Roberts and his Crew,

alone, took 400 Sail, before be was defroy d.

This Matter, I may probably set right another Time, and only observe for the present, that the Pyrates at Sea, have the same Sagacity with Robbers at Land; as the latter understand what Roads are most frequented, and where it is most likely to meet with Booty, so the former know what Latitude to lie in, in order to intercept Ships; and as the Pyrates happen to be in want of Provisions, Stores, or any particular Lading, they cruise accordingly for such Ships, and are morally certain of meeting with them; and by the same Reason, if the Men of War cruise in those Latitudes, A 3

#### The PREFACE.

they might be as sure of finding the Pyrates, as the Pyrates are to find the Merchant Ships; and if the Pyrates are not to be met with by the Men of War in such a Latitude, then surely down the same Latitude may the Merchant Ships ar-

rive fafely to their Port.

To make this a little plainer to my Country Readers, I must observe that all our outward bound Ships, sometime after they leave the Land, steer into the Latitude of the Place they are bound to; if to the West-India Islands, or any Part of the Main of America, as New-York, New-England, Virginia, &c. because the Latitude is the only Certainty in those Voyages to be found, and then they fail due West, till they come to their Port, without altering their Course. In this West Way the the Pyrates, whether it be to Virginia, &c. or Nevis, St. Christophers, Montserat, Jamaica, &c. fo that if the Merchant Ships bound thither, do not fall a Prey to them one Day, they must another: Therefore I say, if the Men of War take the same Track, the Pyrates must unavoidably fall into their Mouths, or be frighted away, for where the Game is, there will the Vermin be; if the latter should be the Case, the trading Ships, as I said before, will pass unmotested and Tafe, and the Pyrates be reduced to take Refuge in fome of their lurking Holes about the uninhabited Islands, where their Fate would be like that of the Fox in his Den, if they should venture out, they would be hunted and taken, and it they stay within they must starve.

I must observe another Thing, that the Pyrates generally shift their Rovings, according to the Season of the Tear; in the Summer they cruise mostly along the Coast of the Continent of America, but the Winters there, being a little too cold for them, they follow the Sun, and go towards the Islands, at the approach of cold Weather. Every Man who has used the West-India Trade, knows this to be true; therefore, since we are so well acquainted with all their Motions, I cannot see why our Men of War under a proper Regulation, may not go to the Southward, instead of lying up all the Winter useless: But I shall proceed too far in

#### The PREFACE

thing of the following Sheets, which the Author may centure to affure the Reader that they have one Thing to recommend them, which is Truth; those Falls which he bimself was not an Eye-Witness of, he had from the authentick Relations of the Persons concern'd in taking the Pyrates, as well as from the Mouths of the Pyrates themselves, after they were taken, and he conceives no Man can produce better

Testimonies to Support the Credit of any History.

It will be observed, that the Account of the Actions of Roberts runs into a greater Length, than that of any other Pyrate, for which we can assign two Reasons, sirst, because he ravaged the Seas longer than the rest, and of Consequence there must be a greater Scene of Business in his Life: Secondly, being resolved not to weary the Reader, with tiresome Repetitions: When we found the Circumstances in Roberts's Life, and other Pyrates, either as to pyratical Articles, or any Thing else, to be the same, we thought it best to give them but once, and chose Roberts's Life for that Purpose, he having made more Noise in the World, than some others.

As to the Lives of our two female Pyrates, we must confess they may appear a little Extravagant, yet they are never the less true for seeming so, but as they were publickly try'd for their Pyracies, there are living Witnesses enough to justify what we have laid down concerning them; it is certain, we have produced some Particulars which were not so publickly known, the Reason is, we were more inquisitive into the Circumstances of their past Lives, than other People, who had no other Design, than that of gratifying their own private Curiosity; If there are some Incidents and Turns in their Stories, which may give them a little the Air of a Novel, they are not invented or contrived for that Purpose, it is a Kind of Reading this Author is but little acquainted with, but as he himself was exceedingly diverted with them, when they were related to him, he thought they might have the same Effect upon the Reader.

I presume we need make no Apology for giving the Name of a H story to the following Sheets, though they contain no-

a of

#### The PREFACE.

thing but the Actions of a Parcel of Robbers. It is Bravery and Stratagem in War which make Actions worthy of Record; in which Sense the Adventures here related will be thought deserving that Name. Plutarch is very circumstantial in relating the Actions of Spartacus, the Slave, and makes the Conquest of him, one of the greatest Glories of Marcus Crassus; and it is probable, if this Slave had lived a little longer, Plutarch would have given us his Life at large. Rome, the Mistrels of the World, was no more at first than a Refuge for Thieves and Outlands; and if the Progress of our Pyrates had been equal to their Beginning; had they all united, and settled in some of those signals, they might, by this Time, have been honoured with the Name of a Commonwealth, and no Power in those Parts of the World could have been able to dispute it with them.

If we have seem'd to glance, with some Freedom, at the Behaviour of some Governors of Provinces abroad, it has been with Caution; and, perhaps, we have, not declared as much as we knew: However, we hope those Gentlemen in the same Station, who have never given Occasion for the like Censure, will take no Offence, tho the Word Governor is

Sometimes made use of.

P.S. It will be necessary to add a Word or two to this Preface, in order to inform the Reader, that there are several material Additions made to this second impression, which swelling the Book in Bulk, must of Consequence add a

Small Matter to its Price.

The first Impression having been received with so much Success by the Publick, occasioned a very earnest Demand for a second: In the mean Time, several Persons who had been taken by the Pyrates, as well as others who had been concerned in taking of them, have been so kind to communicate several Facts and Circumstances to us, which had escaped us in the first Impression. This occasioned some Delay, therefore if we have not brought it out, as soon as wish a, it was to render it the more compleat.

We shall not enter into a Detail of all the new Matter inferted here, but the Description of the Islands St. Thome,

&cc

#### The PREFACE

Sec. and that of Broke are not to be passed by, mithout a little Notice. It must be observed, that are speculative Mathematicians and Geographers, who are, no doubt, Men of the organist Learning, seldom travel factors than their Closets for their Knowledge, &c., are therefore unqualished to give us a good Description of Countries: It is far this Reason that all our Maps and Atlases are so monstrously faults, for those Gentlemen are obliged to taken her Accounts from the Reports of illienters.

It must be noted also, that when the Masters of Ships make Discoveries this Way, they are not fond of communicating them; a Man's knowing this or that Coast, better than others, recommends him in his Business, and makes him more useful, and he'll no more discover it than a

Trade man will the Mystery of his Trade.

The Gentleman who has taken the Pains to make these Observations, is Mr. Atkins, a Surgeon, an ingenious Man in his own Prosession, and one who is not ty'd down by any narrow Considerations from doing a Service to the Publick, and has been pleased generously to communicate them for the good of others. I don't doubt, but his Observations will be sound curious and very serviceable to such as Trade to those Parts, besides a Method of Trade is here laid down with the Portuguese, which may prove of great Prosit to some of our Countrymen, if sollowed according to his Plan.

It is hoped these Things will satisfy the Publick, that the Author of the following Sheets considered nothing so much as making the Book useful;—tho' he has been informed, that some Gentlemen have rais'd an Objection against the Truth of its Contents, viz. that it seems calculated to entertain and divert.—If the Facts are related with some Agreeableness and Life, we hope is will not be imputed as a Fault; but as to its Gredit, we can assure them that the Sea-faring Men, that is all that know the Nature of these Things, have not been able to make the least Objection to its Credit:—And he will be bold so assure,

#### The PREFACE.

that there is not a Fatt or Circumstance in the whole Book, but he is able to prove by credible Witnesses.

There have been some other Pyrates, besides those whose History are here related, such as are hereaster named, and their Adventures are as extravagant and full of Mischief, as those who are the Subject of this Book.——The Author has already begun to digest them into Method, and as soon as he receives some Materials to make them compleat, (which he shortly expects from the West-Indies) If the Publick gives him Encouragement he intends to venture upon a second Volume.

minimum and the form of the form of the first of the firs

The Grand and and and and the action in the line of the state of the s

There were well the att ye with a Trade.



when formed forecable to be the for the in midding to be

111

Local transferance and more many

Shet it Se famong the stand in the the the the the the test of the test to the the the the the the the test of the



#### T. H. E. Sel com and a man de de

Service Williams

### CONTENTS.

#### INTRODUCTION.

RE Danger of Commonwealths from an Increase of Pyrates, 17. Pyrates in the Times of Marius and Sylla, 18. Takes Julius Czsar, 19. The Barbarity of those Pyrates, ib. They spare Czsar, and why, ib. His Behaviour amongs them, ib. Czsar obtains his Liberty for a Ransom, ib. Attacks and takes the Pyrates, 20. Hangs them at Troy, ib. They increase again to a producious Strength, ib. Plunder at the Gates of Rome, 21. The mock Homage they haid the Romans, ib. Pompey the Great, appointed General agains them, 22. A producious Fleet and Army assign a birm, ib. His Conduct and good Fortune, ib, The Gastantry of those Pyrates, 22. Receive an Operatrow, ib. Barbaroule, a Pyrate, bis Beginning, ib. His creat Strength, 24. Selim Eutemi, King of Algiers, courtt his Friendom, ib. Makes himself King, and how, ib. The King of Tunis overter um by him, ib. Leaves the Inheritance to his Brother, ib. The West-Indies commodious for Pyrates, and why, 24, 25. The Explanation of the Word Keys, 25. The Pyrates conceal their Boots on them, ib. The Pyrates Security in those Paris, 26. The Rise of Pyrates fine the Peace of Utrecht accounted for, 26, 27. An Expedition from Jamaica, to Plander the Spaniards, 28. The Spaniards suc for Sustice to the Government of Jamaica, ib. The Plunderers turn Pyrates, 29. The Spaniards make Reprisals, ib. The Names of Ships taken by them, ib. The plunder of Seamen join the Pyrates, ib. Providence fixed on as a Place of Retreat by them, 30. That Island described, ib. The Lords Address to be late Majesty for featuring Providence, ib. An Order of Council in this Reign to the same Purpole, 21. A Life of Men of War employ a for the Defence of the

#### The CONTENTS.

of Providence, ib. The King's Proclamation for Japaneling Pyrates, 23, 34. How the Pyrates eled the Proclamation, 14. Great Divisions among & them, 25. How made ania, ib. Bearal of the Pyrates furrender to the Governe of Bearandas, ib. The Fate of the reft, ib. Woods Rogers his Arrival at Providence, ib. Vane's Behaviour, 36. Woods Rogers employs the paydon'd Pyrates, ib. Their Conduct, ib. Some of them hang'd for near Pyracies, 37. Their firange Behaviour at the Place of Execution, ib. Some Proceedings betwies the English and Spaniards, 28. The Spaniards furprise the Greyhound Manof War, and bow, ib. Some ber, 30. The Gree of a Spanish Guarda del Costa bang d at Jamaica, and why, ib. Sir Nicholas Laws his Letter to the Alcaldes of Trinidado, 39; 40. Mr. Joseph Laws, Lieutenant of the Happy Spow his Letter to the Alcaldes of Trinidado, 39; 40. Mr. Joseph Laws, Lieutenant of the Happy Spow his Letter to the Alcaldes Anfaver to the Lieutenant's Reply to the Alcaldes Anfaver, 42, 43. The Lieutenant's Reply to the Alcaldes Anfaver, 42, 43. The Alcaldes Anfaver again, 43. Some Account of Richard Holland, ib. Prizes taken by him, 44.

### CHAP. I. Of Captain AVERY, and his CREW.

Comunicist Reports of his Greatness, 45, 46. His Birth, 46. Is make of a Bristol Man, 47, For what voyage designed, ib. Tampers with the Seamen, ib. Forms a Plot for carrying off the Ship, 47, 48. Executes it, and how, ib. The Privates take a vich Ship belonging to the Great Mogul, to. The Great Mogul threaten the English Settlements, 51. The Privates seer shoir Course hack for Madagascar, 52. Cast a Council. Put all the Treasure on Board of Avery's Ship, ib. Avery and his Crew treacherously leaves his Confederates; go to the sile of Providence in the West-Indies, 53. Sell the Ship, go to North-America in a Sloop, 54. They disperse, Avery goes to New-England, ib. From thence to Ireland, ib. Avery straid to expose his Diamonds to sale. Goes over to England, ib. Puts his Health into Merchants Hands, of Bristol, 55. Changes his Name. Lives at Biddiford, ib. The Merchants send him no Supplies, ib. Importance them. Goes privately to Bristol, shey threaten to discover him, ib. Goes over to Ireland, solicites them from thence, 56. Is very poor, works his Passage over to Plymouth, wasks to Biddiford. Dies a Beggar, ib. An Account of Avery's Confederates, ib. Their Settlement at Madagascar, They meet other Pyrates; an Account of them, ib. Privates

#### The CONTENTS

Philates arrive to great Power. The Inhabitants defected, \$1. The Arrived of Captain Woods Ropers at that Part of the Uland, 61. The Arrived Delign of Surprising his Ship, 82. One of these Princes formally a Waterman in the Thames, 63. Their Secretaries, Man of no Learning: Could neither carite nor read, the

### CHAP. IL. Of Captain MARTEL, and his CREW.

JAT to suppress Dyrates, 64. The Increase of Syrates accounted for, 65. Where Martel learned his Trade, ill.
The Names of several Prizes taken, by him, 65, 66, 52. His Strength at Sancia Cruz, 67. His Manuer of sertifying himself there, ib. Is attack d by the Scarborough Man of Was, 68. His defence by Land and Sea, ib. His desperate Bicape, 69. His misserable End, ib.

### C H A P. III. Of Captain Teach, alias Black-Beard.

The Confederacy broke, 71. Takes a large Guiney Man, ih Engages the Scarborough Man of War, ih. His Alliance with Major Stede Bonnet, ih. Depojes his new Ally, ih. His Alliance with Major Stede Bonnet, ih. Depojes his new Ally, ih. His Alliance to the Major, ib. His Progress and Success, 12. Takes Prozes in Sight of Charles-Town, 72. Sends Ambassaira to the Governor of Carolina, upon an impudent Demand, ih. Rembits Ship aground designedly, 74. His Cruelty to some of his own Companions. Surrenders to the King's Proclamation, 72. The Governor of North-Catolina's exceeding Generality to him, the marries, ib. The Number of his Wooss then living ih. His conjugal Virtues, 75, 76. Makes a second Excursion in the Way of pyrating, 76. Some State Legerdemain between this and the Generality, 1b. His modest Behaviour in the River, 71. His Passaich on Shere, ib. The Merchants apply for a Porce against birm, and others, 78. A Proclamation with a Remard fant in pursuit of him, 80. Black-beard's good Intelligence, 81. The Lieutenant engages Black-beard, ib. A most executive Health drawk by Black-beard-82. The Fighs bloody; the Particularity is it, 82, 83, 84. Black-beard kin'd, 84. His slave exhaus, ib. The Lieutenant's Conduct. 84, 85. A Refeltion on the Humanys of Seamen, 85. Black-beard's Correspondents different in the Humanys of Seamen, 85. Black-beard's Correspondents different in the Humanys of Seamen, 85. Black-beard's Correspondents different in the Humanys of Seamen, 85. Black-beard's Correspondents different in the Humanys of Seamen, 85. Black-beard's Correspondents different in the Humanys of Seamen, 85. Black-beard's Correspondents different in the Humanys of Seamen, 85. Black-beard's Correspondents different in the Humanys of Seamen, 85. Black-beard's Correspondents different in the Humanys of Seamen, 85. Black-beard's Correspondents different in the Humanys of Seamen, 85.

#### The CONTENTS

fover the Pight, ib. The Lieutenant and Governor no very good Friends, 86. The Prisoners hang'd, ib. Samuel Odel faced, and why, ib. The good Luck of lifact Hands, 87. Blackbeard's mischievous Prolicks, ib. His Beard described, ib. Several Instances if his Wickedness, 88, 89. Some Memorandums taken from his Journal, 89. The Names of the Pyrates kill'd in the Engagement, 90. Of those executed, ib. The Value of the Prize, ib.

#### CHAP. IV.

#### Of Major STEDE BONNEY, and his CREW.

BRED a Gentleman, 91. Supposed to be disorder'd in his Senfes, ib. His Beginning as a Pyrate, ib. Takes Prizes, 92.
Divisions in his Crow, ib. Meets Black-beard, ib. Is deposed from his Command, 93. His melanchely Restections, ib.
Surrenders to the King's Proclamation, ib. His new Project, ib.
Saves some Pyrates marroon'd, 94. Begins the old Trade again,
95. An Account of Prizes taken by him, 95, 96. Colonel Rhet
goes in Quest of Pyrates, 97. Yates the Pyrate surrenders, 98.
An Engagement betwixt Colonel Rhet and Major Bonnet, 100.
An Account of the kill'd and wounded, ib. The Prisoners carried
to Charles-Town, ib. The Major and the Master Escape, ib.
Taken again by Colonel Rhet, 101: A Court of Vice-Admiralty
held, ib. The Names of those arraign'd, 102, 103. The Form
of their Indictment, 104. Their Desence, 105. The Names of
those who received Sentence, 106. An excellent Speech made by the
Lord Chief Justics on pronouncing Sentence on the Major, 107
to 112.

#### CHAP. V.

#### Of Capt. EDW. ENGLAND, and his CREW.

H Is Beginning and Character, 113, 114. A most barbarous
Action of his Crew, 114, 115. The Names of Prizes taken
by him, 115, 116. The Misfortunes of his Confederates, 116,
117. England's Progress half round the Globe, 117, 118. A port
Description of the Coast of Malabar, ib. What they did at
Madagascar, 118. Takes an East-India Man, ib. The
Particulars of the Action in Captain Mackra's Letter, 119 to 122.
Coptain Mackra ventures on Board the Pyrate, 122. Is in Danger of being murder'd; 123. Preserv'd a pleasant Incident,
ib. The Pyrates Generality to him, ib. Captain England
deposed,

#### The CONTENTS

deposed, and why, 124. Marcon'd on the Hand Mauritine, ib.

Some Account of that Island, ib. The Advances of the Company continued, 124 to 126. Augrin, an Indian Pyrate, 127, bis Strength by Land and Sea, ib. The East-India Company Wars evith him, 127, 128. The Pyrates go to the Island of Melinda, 120. Their harbarous Behaviour there, ib. Hear of Captain Mackra's Designs against them, ib. Their Resettions therefore, 130. Sail for Cochin, a Dutch Settlement, il. The syntaes and the Dutch very good Priends, 131. Mathall Pricate made between the Pyrates and the Governor, ib. The Pyrates in a Pright, 133. Almost stare'd, ib. Take a Prize of an immense Value, 134. Take an Ostend Bast-India Man, ib. A fort Description of Madagasteur, 135, 136. A prodigious Dividend made by the Pyrates, 136. A Fellow's stay of increasing his Diamonds, ib. Some of the Pyrates quit and join the Remains of Avery, ib. The Proceedings of the Man of War in these Parts, 137, 138. Some Dutch Men position to be among the Pyrates, 138. The Pyrates divided in these Mansagas, 139. Break up, ib. I What became of them, 139, 140.

#### Service of the Com An Property Last a sole band

### Of Capt. CHALES VANE, and his CREW.

VANE's Behaviour at Providence 1141. The Names of Prizes saken by him, 141, 1421. In Backforted by his Onifort Yaxes, 143. Nates forwarders at Charles Town, ib. 1 A Stratagem of Vane's, 144. Black-beams and Vane meet, 145. They falues after the Pyrates Manner, ib. Vane depoted from his Command, and app, 146. 15 Hands degraded, and surned out with him, ib. A sloop given them, 147. They fail in Queft of Allocatures, and take prizes lib. Vane cast away spon an uninhabited spant, ib. Meets with a mold Acquaintance, 148. Vane fair d with a Qualm of Hensur, ib. Ships himself on Board a Vessel, passing for another about ib. Ships himself on Board a Vessel, passing for another about ib. Is discover'd, with the Manner hosp, 149. Carried to Jamaica, and hang'd, ib.

# OF Capt. RACKAM, and his GREW.

RACK'A M's beginning as a Pyrate, 150, 151. An Account of Prizes taken by bim, 151. Is attack a by an Spanish Spard Ship, ib. His Stratagem to ofcape, 192. More beings taken by bim, 153. Is taken, and bow, 154. Tried, condem-

#### THE CONTENTS.

nad, and executed at families, ib. The Names of his Control condemn & with him, 154. An extraordinary Cafe of nine taken with him, ib. Some Account of the Proceedings against them, 154, 155.

#### The LIFE of MARY READ.

ARY Read's Birth, 137. Reafons for dressing beautiful dreeches, 158. Waits upon a Lady; gives into the arms, 159.

Her Behaviour in several Engagements, ib. She fall to Love
with her Comvade, ib. Her sex discovered; the the working
married, 160. Settles at Breds, ib. Her Husband Mer. he
reassumes the Breeches, ib. Goes to Holland. To the WeltIndies, 161. Turns Pyrase. Anno Bonny, Another Pyrate,
falls in Love with here 162. Her Adventured to 159.

#### The LIFE of ANNE BONNY.

A NNE Bonny born a Baffard, 166. He Mother's InA trigues frangely discovered, 164. Her Sather has one bis
own Wife, by mistake, 169. She proves with Child; the Hasband jealous, 170. He separates from his Wife; lives with Anne
Bonny's Mother, 171. Anne Bonny pur into Breeches for a
Disculse, bow distrovered, ib. The Pather becomes pair. Goes to
Carolina, 172. Improves his Fortune. Anne Bonny marries
against his Consent. Her stores Temper, ib. Goes to Providence with her Mushand, ib. Butices to Sea in Man's Clostos
by Ratham the Printe, 179, Reproaches Rackam with Contact
dies at his Essention, ib.

### Of Capt. Howel Davis, and he Casw.

THE Original of Davis, 1-4. It taken by the Pyrate England, ib. England's Generofty to him; 17; It can
into Prifor at Barbadoes, and only, ib. Ooli to Providence, ib. Employ'd in a training refet; fezze the Soit, 176.
An Inframe of his great Courage and good Conduct; 17, 178.
Goes to Cape de Verd Islands, ib. Take feorest Prizes, ib. Take
the Fort of St. Jago by Storm, 186. A Ouncil cast d ib. Sail
for Gambia, 181. Takes Gambia Captle by Strangers, 181 to
184. Meets Lu Bouche, a French Pyrate, 184. His Adventures with Cocklyn the Pyrate, at Sierraleone, 185. The Port
attant d and taken, by these Confederate Pyrates, 186.

Pyrates quarrel and pare, ib. The takentick speech of Davis
them, ib. His flerce Rugagement with a large Dutch Soit, 187.
An Account of soveral prizes taken by him, ib. A perception of

#### THE CONTENTS

the island of St. Thome, Del Principe, and Annobano, from 188 to 204. The Dutch Generals of Acra sales by Davis, 205. Davis well received by the Generals of Princes in. His Strategem to come at the Wealth of the Island, 206. In compercial and kill a, by an Ambascade, 207.

#### CHAP. XI.

#### Of Capt. BAR. ROBERTS, and his CREW.

TIS Beginning, 208. Bletted Captain in the Room of Davis, 209. The Speech of Lord Dennis at the Blettion, ib. Lord Sympton objects against a Papist, ib. The Death of Davis reveng'd, 210. Roberts fails southward, in Such of Adventures, 211. The Names of the Prizes taken by them, ib. Brafil deferib'd, from 211 to 221. Roberts falls into a Flor Portuguele, 221. Boards and takes the richel Ship among them, 222, Make the Devil's Illands, 222. At anformation Adventure of Roberts, 224. Kennedy's thembers, 223. Irishmen excluded by Roberts and his Grow, 230. Arteles sworn to by them, ib. A Copy of them from, 230 to 233. Some Account of the Laws and Customs of the Pyrines, 233, 234. An instance of Roberts his Cumning, 234. He presents again upon Inflance of Roberts bir Curning, 234. He present again upon Bustiness, and takes Prizes, 235. Narrowly escape; being selen, 236. Sails for the Island Dominico, ib. Amilber Escape, 237. Sails for Newfoundland, ib. Plunders, sinks and burns 22 Sail sinks Harbour of Tropass, ib. Plunders ten Sail of French, May 288. and burns 22 Sail in the Harbour of Trepain, in. Plunders ten Soil of French Men 238. The mail Belospiour of the Crew, 238, 239. A Correspondence binted at, 240. The Printer careful at the Illumi of St. Burtholomew, in. In extraor Diffress, 241, 242. Sail for Martinico, 243. A Street gem of Roberts, ib. The infelent Device in his Colours, 244, and old Compliment paid to Roberts, ib. Three Men defers And old Compliment paid to Roberts, Ib. Three Men defers the Pyrates, and use taken by them, 24; Their Tryal, 245, 246. Two executed, and one faved, 247. The Belgian-time deferts them, 248. Great Dividious in the Complany, 248, 249. A Defeription of Serraleone River, 250. The Nams of English Jensed there, and Way of Life, 251, 252, 253. The Onslow belonging to the African Company taken, 254. The Pyrates Contempt of Soldiers, ib. They are prentertaining a Chap-Isin, ib. Their Skirmift with the Calabar Negroes, 256. "The King Solomon, belonging to the African Company, vales, 258.
The Frolicks of the Pyrittes, ib. Take eleven Sail in Whydah
Road, 250. A comital Receipt given by the Pyrates, 260.

A ornel Action of Roberts, 261. Sails for Anna Bona, 262.
The Progress of the Swallow Man of War, in Pursuit of Roberts, from 202 to 267. Roberts his Confort taken, 2671 The (8) Bravery

THE CONTENTS

Brabery of Skyrme, a Welch Pyrate, 268. The furly Humony of fome of the Prijoners, 268, 269. The Swallow comes up with Roberts, 270. Roberts his Dreft described, 271. Is kill, 272. His Character, ib. His Ship taken, 273. The Behaviour of the Pyrates, upon Prijoners, 275. A Confrivacy of theirs discovered, 276, 271. Restections on the Manner of pying them, 278, 279, 280. The Form of the Commission for trying the Pyrates, 281. The Outh taken by the Commissioners, 282. The Names of these arraign deaken in the Ship Ranger, 282, 283, 284. The Form of the Indictment, 284, 285, The 182. The Names of those areason's taken in the Rois Ranger, 282, 283, 284. The Rorm of the Indictment, 284, 285. The Sum of the Business against them, 285, 286. Their Defice, 287, 288. The Names of the Briloners of the Royal Fortune, 288, 289, 290. Proceedings against them, 291 to 304. Harry Glasby acquitted, 304. The particular Tryal of Captain James Skyrme, 304, 205. Of John Walden, 205 to 308. Of Peter Scudamore, 208 to 311. Of Robert Johnson, 311, 312. Of George Wilson, 312 to 217. Of Benjamin Jeffries, 317, 218. Of John Mansfield, 318, 319. Of Wilstiam Davis, 319 to 321. The Names of these executed at Cape Corio, 321, 322. The Petriton of some condemn d, 323. The Courts Resolution, ibid. The Form of an Indenture of a pardon'd Sprate, 224. The Names of those pardon'd upon Indenture at these leasn Tears, 325. The Parates how disposed of, 326. don'd Byrate, 324. The Names of those pardon'd upon Inden-sure to have seven Tears, 325. The Pyrates bow disposed of, 326. The dying Behaviour of these executed, 326 to 329.

### CHAP. XII.

#### Of Capt. ANSTIS, and his CREW.

Is Beginning as a Pyrate, 230. A melt brutile Action suppo-fed to be committed by his Grown, 331. Givil Discords among st shem, 332. The Pyrates Term of Round Robin emplaind, ib. They land on an animhabited Island, ib. A Petition for Pardon agreed on, ib. The Form of that Petition, 333. Their Diversions, and Manner of living on the Island, 234, 335. Their mock Tryal of one another, 336 to 338. They put to Sea again, 338. Their Petition not answer'd, ib. The Morning 338. Their Petition not anjuver of the state surprised by the Winchelsen Man of War at Tobago, ib. Birs one of their Ships, ib. Anstis escapes, ib. I kilted by a Conspiracy of his own Men, 341. The Ship surrender d at Guraco, ib. Several hang'd there, ib. Fen banged at Antegoa, ib. The good Luck of those who fled to the Woods, ib. de desposition and the

No track the second second

### The CONTENTS. CHAP. XII.

Of Capt. WORLEY, and his CREW.

His mad beginning, 2022 His decrele, 303, 344. Ring the democion by Oath to take to Duarters, 344. Rings Allerm at James-Town, 345. Worley seeding a Tartar, is. The definition of the Pyrater, 246. Worley busined, ib.

CHAP. XIII.

Of Capt. GEO. LOWTHER, and his CREW.

Conduct, 330, 351. Lowther's Proposal, 351. A One of Articles drawn up, and sworn 10, 352. The Pyrates gains by the Ears, 364. How Rogues are made Briends, ib. Lowther and Massey part, 355. A Digrassion concerning Massey's mad Conduct, 355 to 357. Lowther and Low mea, 368. As Alliance between them, ib. A List of Prizes taken by them, 359. An insulucky Adventure at Cape Mayo, 359, 360. Lowther and Low break the Assance, and part, 361. The Braven of Contain Gwatkins, ib. The Privates much reduced, 362. Winter in North-Carolina, ib. Put to Sea again, ib. Sales for the Island of Blanco, 364. Lowther escapes, ib. The Masses of the Prisoners, and Ease, ib. Lowther's Death, 365.

### Of Capt. Low and his Crew.

OW's Original, 266, 267. The Virtues of his Pamily, in His hold Beginnings, 268. Declares Was against the whole World, ib. His Success, 369, 370. Like to perif by a Storm, 311, 372. Sail for the Western Island, 373. Treats with the Governor of St. Michael for Water, ib. Soveral instances of their wanton Cruelty, 274. Low's Confert taken, and how, 376. A horrid Massare committed by Low, 376, 371. Takes a Multitude of Prizes, 377. Another harhands Massace, 379. More Cruelties, 379, 380. Low and his Confort attack d by the Greyhound Man of War, 380, 281. Low desert his Confort, 381. The Confort taken, ib. Carried to Rhode Island, 382. The Names, Age, and Places of Birth, of the Prisoner, 382, 283. A Compliment paid to Captain Solgard, by the Corporation of New-York, 384. The Resolution of the Mayor and Common-Council, ib. The Preamble of the Captain's Presolom, 385. More Instances of Low's Civelty, 388, 289. His Adventures continued to 390.

#### THE CONTENTS.

#### OC MAR XIV.

ONCape Frence Evans and his Creew.

DBCINS made Hopfe-breaking, 191. Letzes a Sloop, 192.
DRobs a Hopfe the famile Night, 16. That to See, and they had leadly be to See, and they had leadly be been bounfordly, 194.
His Death groun, d, ib. The Company breaks up, 295.

#### CHAR WEST

Of Capt. JOHN PHILLIPS, and his CREW.

rate, ib. His Report to England accounted for, ib. Hips again for Newtoundland, ib. Defeats his Ship is Peter Harbour, 391. He and four others face a Veffel, ib. Sail one a pyrating, ib. Article fuyors so whom a Hatchet, ib. A copy of the Articles, 397, 308. It Blood among fishers, and why, and the Articles, 397, 308. It Blood among fishers, and why, ago. Are almost fishered, ib. The Prizes ib. Phillips proposal to clean as Tobago, and why, ib. Meets goold Acquaintence, 400. Brighten a from the Island, ib. A Confusional away with the Prize, ib. A Shirnith, ib. The Caspenser Desterity in cutting off Lega, ib. Form kill by Phillips, and why, 401. The Danger of attentions an Escape among the Pyrates, ib. Captain Mortimer's Bravery, and hard Fate, 401.

402. Captain Mortimer's Bravery, and hard Fate, 401.

402. Captain Mortimer's Bravery, and hard Fate, 403. A Digression concerning New foundland, and its Trade, 403, 404. The Pyrates recruited with Men from thems. 405. Phillips his confinence pricks him, ib. Dependence Ellery a Saint ordicate of thine by the expense, 100. A brave Action persons a by Cheelemen, 407. Carret the Pyrate Shipmite Boston, 408. The sying Declarations of John Rose Archer, and William White, 408, 409.

#### CHAP AVIII

#### Of Captain Spriess, and his Crew.

PRIGGS his Regiming, 411. How he fet ap for him left ib.
Sweats his Prisoners for Diversion, 412. The Pyrates mistake
in drinking Healths, 412. Take Hawkins a fecond time, 414.
Burn his Ship, and why ib. An old Entertainment given firm
by the Tyrates, ib. Captain Hawkins how disposed of, 414, 415.
Spriggs barbarous Usage of his Prisoners, 415, 416. Takes a
Ship loaden with Horses, 416. An old Frolick of the Pyrates, 1b.
Two particular Relations of Pyracy, from 217 to 224,



# HISTORY

### PYRATES.

#### INTRODUCTION.



S the Pyrates in the West-Indies have been so formidable and numerous, that they have interrupted the Trade of Europe into those Parts and our English Merchants, in perticular, have suffered more by their Depredations, than by the united

Force of France and Sogin, in the late War; We do not doubt but the World will be cutious to know the Original and Progress of these Desperadoes, who were the Terror of the trading Part of the World.

But before we enter upon their particular Hiftory, it will not be amis, by way of Introduction, to thew, by some Examples drawn from History, the great Mischief and Danger which threaten Kingdoms and Commonwealths, from the Increase of these fore of Robbers; when either by the Troubles of particular Times, or the Neglect of Governments; they are not crush'd before they gather

Strength

It has been the Case heretofore, that when a single Pyrate has been suffered to range the Seas, as not being worth the Notice of a Government, he has by Degrees grown so powerful, as to put them to the Expence of a great deal of Blood and Treasure, before he was suppress di We shall not examine how it came to pass, that our Pyrates in the West-Indies have continually increated till of late; this is an Enquiry which belongs to the Legislature, or Representatives of the People in Parliament, and to them we shall leave it.

Our Business shall be briefly to shew, what from Beginnings, as inconsiderable as these, other Nations

have fuffered.

In the Times of Marius and Sylla, Rome was in her greatest Strength, yet she was so torn in Pieces by the Factions of those two great Men, that every Thing which concerned the publick Good was altogether neglected, when certain Pyrates broke out from Cicilia, a Country of Alia Miner, lituate on the Coast of the Mediteranean, betwirt Spice on the East, from whence it is divided by Mount Tavris, and Armenia Minor on the West. This Beginning was mean and inconfiderable, having but two or three Ships, and a few Men, with which they cruifed about the Greek Islands, taking such Ships as were very ill arm'd or weakly defended; however, by the taking of many Prizes, they foon increased in Wealth and Power: The first Action of their's which made a Noise, was the taking of Julius Cafar, who was as yet a Youth, and who being obliged to fly from the Cruelties of Sylla, who fought his Life, went into Bithinia, and sojourned a while with Nicomeder, King of that Country; in his Return back

by Sea, he was met with, and taken, by fome of thefe Pyrates, near the Island of Pharmacufa: Thefe Pyrates had a barbarous Custom of tying their Prifoners Back to Back and throwing them into the Sea but, supposing Calar to be some Person of a high Rank, because of his purple Robes, and the Number of his Attendants, they thought it would be more for their Profit to preferve him, in hopes of receiving a great Sum for his Ranfom therefore they rold him he should have his Liberty, provided he would pay them twenty Talents, which they judg'd to be a very high Demand, in our Money, about three thousand fix hundred Pounds Sterling; he smiled, and of his own Accord promised them fifty Talents; they were both pleased, and surprized at his Answer, and consented that several of his Attendants should go by his Direction and raise the Money; and he was left among thele Ruffians with no more than 3 Attendants. He pass'd eight and thirty Days, and feemed fo little concerned or afraid, that often when he went to fleep, he uled to charge them not to make a Noile, threatning, - if they disturbed him, to hang them all; he also play'd at Dice with them, and fometimes wrote Verses and Dialogues, which he used to repeat, and allo cause them to repeat, and if they did not praise and admire them, he would call them Beafts and Barbarians, telling them he would crucify them: They took all there as the Sallies of a juvenile Humour, and were rather diverted, than displeased at them.

0

n

5

Y seen

0

y

15

d

28

r, to

ė,

7-

k

y

At length his Attendants feturn'd with his Ranfont, which he paid, and was discharged; he sail'd for the Port of Milerum, where, as soon as he was arriv'd, he used all his Art and Industry in fitting out a Squadron of Ships, which he equipped and arm'd at his own Charges; and sailing in Quest of the Pyrates, he surprized them as they lay at An-

chor among the Islands, and took those who had taken him before, with fome others; the Money he found upon them he made Prize of to reimburfe his Charges, and he carry'd the Men to Persons or Troy, and there fecured them in Prison: In the mean Time, he apply dhimfelf to Junius, then Governor of Afic, to whom it belonged to judge and determine of the Punishment of these Men; but Junius finding there was no Money to be had, answered Cafar, that he would think at his Leisure, what was to be done with those Prisoners; Gafar took his Leave of him, returned back to Pergamus, and commanded that the Priforers should be brought out and executed, according to Law in that Cafe provided; which is taken Notice of, in a Chapter at the End of this Book, concerning the Laws in Cases of Pyracy: And thus he gave them that Punishment in Earnest, which he had often threatned them with in Jeft.

Cefer went strait to Rome, where, being engaged in the Designs of his own private Ambition, as were almost all the leading Men in Rome, the Pyrates who were left, had Time to increase to a prodigious Streagth; for while the civil Wars lafted, the Seas were left unguarded, fo that Plutarch tells us, that they erected diverse Arienals full of all manner of warlike Stores, made commodious Harbours, fet up Watch-Towers and Beacons all along the Coasts of Cilicia; that they had a mighty Fleet, well equipp'd and furnish'd, with Galliots of Oars, mann'd, not only with Men of desperate Courage, but also with expert Pilots and Mariners; they had their Ships of Force, and light Pinnaces for cruifing and making Discoveries, in all no less than a thousand Sail; so gloriously set out, that they were as much to be envied for their gallant Shew. as fear'd for their Force; having the Stern and Quarters all gilded with Gold and their Oars plated with

with Silver as well as purple Sails as if their reased Delight had been to glory in their Iniquity. Nor were they content with committing Extracies and Infolencies by Sea, they committed as great Depredations by Land, or rather made Conquests; for they took and fack'd no less than four hundred Cities laid feveral others under Contributions. plundered the Temples of the Gods, and inriched themselves with the Offerings deposited in them; they often landed Bodies of Men, who not only plundered the Villages along the Sea Coaft, but ranfacked the fine Houses of the Noblemen along the Tiber. A Body of them once took Sextillius and Bellinus, two Roman Prators, in their purple Robes, going from Rome to their Governments, and carried them away with all their Sergeants, Officers and Vergers; they also took the Daughter of Antonius a confiber Person, and one who had obtained the Honour of a Friumph, as the was going to the Country House of her Father.

But what was most barbarous, was a Custom they had when they took any Ship, of enquiring of the Person on Board, concerning their Names and Country; if any of them faid he was a Roman, they fell down upon their Knees, as if in a Fright at the Greatness of that Name, and begg'd Pardon for what they had done, and imploring his Mercy, they used to perform the Offices of Servants about his Person, and when they found they had deceived him into a Belief of their being fincere, they hung out the Ladder of the Ship, and coming with a shew of Courtefy, told him, he had his Liberty, defiring him to walk out of the Ship, and this in the Middle of the Sea, and when they observed him in Surprize, as was natural, they used to throw him overboard with mighty fronts of Laughter; fo wanton

they were in their Cruelty.

r

n

r

-

d

t

3

-

t

e

f

1

1

f

3

Thus, while Rome was Miffrels of the World, fuffered Infults and Affronts, almost at her Gat from these powerful Robbers; but what for a while made Faction cease, and roused the Genius of that People, never used to suffer Wrongs from a fair Enemy, was an excessive Scarcity of Provisions in Rome, occasioned by all the Ships loaden with Corn and Provisions from Sicily, Corfica, and other Places, being intercepted and taken by thefe Pyrates, infomuch that they were almost reduced to a Famine: Upon this, Pompey the Great was immediately appointed General to manage this War ; five hundered Ships were immediately fitted out, he had fourteen Senators, Men of Experience in the War, for his Vice-Admirals; and fo confiderable an Enemy, were these Russians become, that no less than an Army of a hundred thousand Foot, and five thou fand Horse was appointed to invade them by Land: but it happened very luckily for Rome, that Pompey fail'd out before the Pyrate had Intelligence of a Delign against them, fo that their Ships were scattered all over the Mediterranean, like Bees gone out from a Hive, some one Way, some another, to bring Home their Lading; Pompey divided his Fleet into thirteen Squadrons, to whom he appointed their feveral Stations, fo that great Numbers of the Pyrates fell into their Hands, Ship by Ship, without any Loss; forty Days he passed in scouring the Mediterranean, some of the Fleet cruizing along the Coast of Africk, some about the Islands, and some upon the Italian Coasts, so that often those Pyrares who were flying from one Squadron, fell in with another; however, fome of them escaped. and these making directly to Citicia, and acquainting their Confederates on Shore with what had happened, they appointed a Rendezvous of all the Ships that had escaped at the Bort of Coracesium, in the fame Country. Pompey finding the Mediterranean

quite clear, appointed a Meeting of all his Fleet at the Haven of Brundusium, and from thence failing round into the Adviatick, he went directly to attack these Pyrates in their Hives; as soon as he came near the Corecesium in Cilicia, where the Remainder of the Pyrates now lay, they had the Hardiness to come and give him Battle, but the Genius of old Rome prevailed, and the Pyrates received an entire Overthrow; being all either taken or deftroyed; but as they made many firong Fortreffes upon the Sea Coaft, and built Caftles and frong Holds up the Country, about the Foot of Mount Tours, he was, obliged to beliege them with his Army ; fome Places he took by Storm, others furrendered to his Mercy, to whom he gave their Lives, and at length he made an entire Conquest. of

But it is probable, that had these Pyrates received sufficient Notice of the Roman Preparation against them, so as they might have had Time to draw their scattered Strength into a Body, to have mee Pompey by Sea, the Advantage appeared greatly on their Side, in Numbers of Shipping, and of Men nor did they want Courage, as may be seen by their coming out of the Port of Coracessum, to give the Roman Battle, with a Force much inferior to their's; I say, had they overthrown Pompey, it is likely they would have made greater Attempts, and Rome, which had conquer'd the whole World, might have

been subdued by a Parcel of Pyrates.

This is a Proof how dangerous it is to Governments to be negligent, and not take an early Care in suppressing these Sea Banditti, before they gather

Strength.

The Truth of this Maxim may be better exemplified in the History of Barbarouse, a Native in the City of Mirylene, in the Island of Leskes, in the Egens Seas a Fellow of ordinary Birth, who being bred to the Sea, first set out from thence upon

B 4

the pyrating Account with only one fmall Veffel but by the Prizes he took, he gain'd immente Riches. to that gerting a great Number of large Ships all the bold and diffolute Fellows of those Islands flock'd to him, and lifted in his Service, for the Hopes of Booty; fo that his Strength was increafed to a formidable Fleet : With these he performed fuch bold and adventurous Actions, that he became the Terror of the Seas. About this Time it happened that Selim Euterni, King of Algiers, having tefuled to pay the accustomed Tribute to the Spaniards, was apprehensive of an Invasion from thence wherefore he treated with Barbaronfe, upon the Foot of an Ally, to come and affift him, and deliver him from paying this Tribute ; Barbaroufe readily came into it, and failing to Algiers with a great Fleet he put part of his Men on Shore, and having laid a Plot to furprize the City, he effected it with great Success, and murder'd Setim in a Bath; foon after which, he was himfelf crowned King of Algiers after this he made War upon Abdilabde, King of Tunis, and overthrew him in Battle; he extended his Conquests on all Sides; and thus from a Thief became a mighty King: and tho he was at last kill'do in Battle, yet he had fo well established himself up. on that Throne, that, dying without lifue, he left! the Inheritance of the Kingdom to his Brother another Pyrate. Old slo

I come now to speak of the Pyrates intesting the West-Indies, where they are more numerous than in any other Parts of the World, on several Reasons:

First, Because there are so many uninhabited little Islands and Keys, with Harbours convenient and secure for cleaning their Vessels, and abounding with what they often want, Provision; I mean Water, Sea-Fowl, Turtle, Shell, and other Fish; where, if they carry in but strong Liquor, they indulge

ditions before any Intelligence can reach to hurt

It may here perhaps be no unnecessary Digreffion, to explain upon what they call Keys in the Weft-Indies: Thefe are final! fundy Islands, appearing a little above the Surf of the Water, with only a few Bushes or Weeds upon them, but abound (those most at any Distance from the Main) with Turtle, amphibious Animals, that always chufe the quietest and most unfrequented Place, for lay ing their Eggs, which are to a vall Number in the Seafons, and would feldom be feen, but for this? (except by Pyrares: ) Then Veffels from Jamaia and the other Governments make Voyages, called Turtling, for fupplying the People, a common and approved Food with them. I am upt to think there Keys; especially those nigh Islands, to have been once contiguous with them, and feperated by Earth-quakes (frequently there) or Inundations, because some of them that have been within continual View, as those nigh Janaica, are observed within our Time, to be entirely wasted away and lost and others daily washing. There are not only of the Use above taken Notice of to Pyrates; but it is commonly believed were always in buccaneering pyratical Times, the hiding Places for their Riches and often Times a Shelter for themselves, till their Friends on the Main, had found Means to obtain Indemnity for their Crimes; for you must under-stand, when Acts of Grace were more frequent, and the Laws lefs fevere, thefe Men continually found Favours and Incouragers at Jamaica, and perhaps they are not all dead yet; I have been told many of them them still living have been of the fame Trade, and left it off only because they can live as well honeftly, and gain now at the hazard of others Necks.

Secondly

Secondly, another Reason why these Seas are chose by Pyrates, is the great Commerce thither by French, Spaniards, Dutch, and especially English Ships: They are sure in the Latitude of these trading Islands, to meet with Prizes, Booties of Provision, Cloathing, and Naval-Stores, and sometimes Money; there being great Sums remitted this Way to England; (the Returns of the Affiento, and private Slave-Trade, to the Spanish West-Indies:) And in short, by some one or other, all the Riches of Patoss.

A third Reason, is the Inconveniency and Difficulty of being pursued by the Men of War, the many small Inlets, Lagoons and Harbours, on these folitary Islands and Keys, is a natural Security.

Tis generally here that the Pyrates begin their Enterprizes, setting out at first with a very small Force; and by intesting these Seas, and those of the Continent of North-America, in a Year's Time, if they have good luck on their Sides, they accumulate such Strength, as enables them to make toreign Expeditions: The first, is usually to Guiney, taking the Azores and Cape de Verd Islands in their Way, and then to Brazil and the East-Indies, where if they meet with prosperous Voyages, they set down at Madagascar, or the neighbouring Islands, and enjoy their ill gotten Wealth, among their elder Brethren, with Impunity. But that I may not give too much Encouragement to the Profesfion, I must inform my maritime Readers, that the far greater Part of these Rovers are out short in the Pursuit, by a sudden Precipitation into the other World.

The Rife of these Rovers, since the Peace of Utrecht, or at least, the great Encrease of them, may justify be computed to the Spanish Settlements in the West-Indies; the Governors of which, being often some hungry Courtiers, sent thither to repair or make

make a Fortune, generally Countenance all Proceedings that bring in Profit: They grant Commissions to great Numbers of Vessels of War, on Pretence of preventing an interloping Trade, with Orders to feize all Ships or Veifels whatfoever! within five Leagues of their Coalis, which our Engli life Ships cannot well avoid coming in their Voyage to Tamaica. But if the Spanish Captains chance to exceed this Commission, and rob and plunder at Difcretion, the Sufferers are allowed to complain. and exhibit a Process in their Court, and after great Expence of Suit, Delay of Time, and other Inconveniencies, obtain a Decree in their Favour, but then when the Ship and Cargo comes to be claim'd. with Cofts of Suit, they find, to their Sorrow, that it has been previously condemn'd, and the Plunder divided among the Crew to the Commander that made the Capture, who alone is responfible, is found to be a poor raskally Fellow, not worth a Groat, and, no doubt, is placid in that Station for the like Purpoles, vancous

The frequent Losses sustain'd by our Merchants abroad, by these Hyrates, was Provocation enough to attempt something by way of Reprisal; and a fair Opportunity offering it self in the Year 1716, the Traders of the West-Indies, took Care not to slip it over, but made the best Use of it their Circum-

stances would permit.

2

7

d

It was about two Years before, that the Spanish Galleons, or Plate Fleet, had been cast away in the Gulf of Florida; and several Vessels from the Havena, were at work, with diving Engines, to fish up the Silver that was on board the Galleons.

The Spaniards had recovered some Millions of Pieces of Eight, and had carried it all to the Havana; but they had at present about 3,0000 Pieces of Eight in Silver, then upon the Spot, and were daily

deily taking up more. In the mean time, there Ships, and three Sloops, fitted out from Jamaies, Barbadoes, Gre. under Captain Henry Jennings, failed to the Gulf, and found the Spaniards there upon the Wreck; the Money before spoken of, was left on Shore, deposited in a Store-House, under the Government of two Commissaries, and a Guard of about 60 Soldiers.

The Rovers came directly upon the Place, bringing their little Fleet to an Anchor, and, in a Word, landing 300 Men, they attack do the Guard, who immediately ran away; and thus they feized the Treasure, which they carried off, making the best

of their Way to Jamaica.

In their Way they unhappily met with a Spanish Ship, bound from Forth Bello to the Havana, winter a great many rich Goods, viz. Bales of Cochineal, Casks of Indico, and 60000 Pieces of Eight more, which their Hands being in, they took, and having rifled the Veffel, let her go.

They went away to Jamaica with their Booty, and were followed in View of the Port, by the Spaniards, who having feen them thither, went back to the Governor of the Havana, with the Account of it, who immediately fent a Veffel to the Governor of Jamaica to complain of this Robbery, and

to reclaim the Goods.

As it was in full Peace, and contrary to all justice and Right, that this Fact was committedy they were soon made sensible that the Government at Janaica would not suffer them to go unpunished, much less protect them. Therefore they saw a Necessity of shifting for themselves; so, to make bad worse, they went to Sea again, the not without disposing of their Cargo to good Advantage, and surmishing themselves with Ammunition, Provisions, we and being thus made desperate, they turn desprease,

20

iá

1

Ļ

Œ

B

b

Pyrates, robbing not the Speniards only, but their own Countrymen, and any Nation they could lay their Hands on

It happened about this Time, that the Spaniards with three or four fmall Men of War, fell upon our Logwood Gutters, in the Bay of Campeachy, and Bay of Honduras; and after they had made Prizes of the following Ships and Veffels, they gave the Men belonging to them, three Sloops to carry them home, but these Men being made desperate by their Misfortunes, and meeting with the Pyrates, they took on with them, and fo encreas'd their Number.

The LIST of Ships and Veffels taken by the Spanish Men dag stown about War in the Tour 1716. 115 17 85

The Seafford, Captain Kneeks, from New England, bound for London. 17 1007 Anne, Gernift, for ditto.

Dove - Grimftone, for New-England. Alden, for ditto. A Sloop,

A Brigantine, — Mosson, for ditto.

A Brigantine, — Turfield, for ditto.

A Brigantine, — Tennis, for ditto.

A Ship, — Rever, for ditto.

Indian Emperor, Wentworth, for New-England.

Pick Master.

Rich, Master A Ship

Ditto, Bay. dralled self : self :

Steent Ditto 1 Sockum to of bleev it salt

A Sloop, Richards, belonging to New-

Two Sloops, belonging to Jamaica

One Sloop of Rarbadoes.

Two Ships from Scotland. -from Scotland.

Two Ships \_\_\_\_\_ from Holland, The Rovers being now pretty firong, they confulted together about getting some Place of Retreat, where they might lodge their Wealth, clean and repair their Ships, and make themselves a kind of Abode. They were not long in resolving, but fixed upon the Island of Providence, the most considerable of the Bahama Islands, lying in the Latitude of about 24 Degrees North, and to the East-

ward of the Spanish Florida.

This Island is about 28 Miles long, and eleven where broadest, and has a Harbour big enough to hold 500 Sail of Ships; before which lies a small Island, which makes two Inlets to the Harbour; at either Way there is a Bar, over which no Ship of 500 Tun can pass. The Bahama Islands were possessed by the English till the Year 1700, when the Princh and Spaniards from Petit Guaves, invaded them, took the Fort and Governor in the Island of Providence, plunder'd and destroy'd the Settlements, Occarried off half the Blacks, and the rest of the People, who sied to the Woods, retired afterwards to Carolina.

In March 1703-6, the House of Lords did in an Address to her late Majesty, set forth, That the French and Spaniards had twice, duting the Time of the War, over run and plundered the Bahama Islands, that there was no Form of Government there: That the Harbour of the Isle of Providence. might be eafily put in a Posture of Defence, and that it would be of dangerous Confequence, should those Islands fall into the Hands of the Enemy; wherefore the Lords humbly befought her Majesty to use such Methods as she should think proper for taking the faid Island into her Hands, in order to fecure the fame to the Crown of this Kingdom, and to the Security and Advantage of the Trade thereof. But

But, however it happened, no Means were used in compliance to that Address, for securing the Babana Islands, till the English Pyrates had made Providence their Recreat and general Recepticle; then twas found absolutely necessary, in order to dislodge that troublesome Colony; and Information being made by the Merchants to the Government, of the Mischief they did, and were likely to do, his Majesty was pleased to grant the following Order.

n

d

ŀ

n O

n

ıt

(-

d

1,

9-

r.

e

S

n

e

t

d

d

1

5, 15

ľ,

1111

Omplaint having been made to his Majesty, by great Number of Merchants, Masters of Ships and others, as well as by several Governors of his Majesty's Islands and Plantations in the West-Indies; that the Pyrates are grown so numerous, that they insest not only the Seas near Jamaica, but even those of the Northern Continent of America; and that, unless some esseltual Means be used, the whole Trade from Great Britain to those Parts, will not be only obstructed, but in imminent Danger of being lost: His Majesty has, upon mature Deliberation in Council, been pleased, in the first Place, to order a proper Force to be employed for the suppressing the said Pyrates, which Force so to be employed, was follows.

- Bell a cluster of the own of West of With war a long.

dered the state of the property of the Constitution of the state of th

was view the control of the control

to the second of the Milester of Second of the second of the

The Market of the Control of the Con

CAMBO CAMBO CAMBO CAMBO

A Lift of his Mejeffy's Ships and Vessels employed, at the Brinish Governments and Plantations in the West-Indies.

Lib of table	ure fary, in_	1 Vissa of	da h. wit zawy
Place where.	Rates, Ships,	Could be a series of the serie	Jodge, chai tu
Consumment.	5 Adventure,	# 75 N 31 M	Now there.
lab of visiti	Diamond,	40 3	sail'd from hence this
ne voltor en	Ludlow Ca		To carry the Governor
Famaica,	Swift Sloo	P,	Now there,
		C	Surveying the Coast of
Name of the	Wineball Seven		the West-Indies, and then to return Home
L. OR BEST BURNET, WITCH THE RESERVE TO SHEET TO	6 Winobelfen		but, during her being
Ters mirely on	A TOTAL OF		the others, for Seeus
-area Carac-	1 4 20		rity of the Trade, and intercepting Pyrates.
Barbadoes,	5 Scarborougi	the state of the state of the state of	Now there.
Leeward Islands,	6 Senford,	2.	Now there
	17 Tiyal Sloo	L'ALLE MARIE	Now there
Pirginia,	5 Shorebam		Order'd Home.
Yangirun,		75	siled thither from
2	Pearl,		Home the 7th of laft Month, and is to cruif
OF NAME OF THE	) mon	,	shour the Capes
New-Tork,	6 Phonix		Now there.
New-England,	Squirrel,	0.20	Ludminelle D
- The day of the	Rofe,	Hodebott 5	Order'd Home.

'Those at Jamaica, Barbadoes and the Leeward Islands, are to join upon Occasion, for annoying the Pyrates, and the Security of the Trade: And those at New-England, Virginia and New-York, are to do the like.

Besides these Frigots, two Men of War were ordered to attend Captain Rogers, late Commander of the two Bristol Ships, called the Duke and Durchess, that took the rich Acapulca Ship, and made a Tour round the Globe. This Gentleman received a Commission from his Majesty, to be Governor of the Island of Providence, and was vested with Power

to make Use of all possible Methods for reducing

the Pyrates; and that nothing might be wanting, he carried with him, the King's Proclamation of Pardon, to those who should return to their Duty by a certain Time; the Proclamation is as follows;

### By the KING.

A PROCLAMATION, for suppressing of

#### GEORGE R.

§ .

J.

1

り下

ì

THereas to have received Information, that several Perfors, Subjetts of Great Britain, have fince she 24th Day of June, in the Year of our Lord 1715, committed divers Pyracies and Robberies upon the High-Seas, in the West-Indies, or adjoyning to our Plantations, which hash and may Occasion great Damage to the Merschants of Great Britain, and others trading into those Pasts; and the obtained suppointed such a Force as we judge sufficient for suppressing the said Pyrates, yet the more effectually to put as End to the fame, we have thought fit, by and with the Advice of our Priv) Council, to Ifue this our Royal Proclamation; and we do hereby promise, and declare, that in Cafe and of the faid Pyrates, Ball on or before the 5th of September, in the Year of our Lord 1718, surrender him or themselves, to one of our Principal Secretaries of State in Great Britain or Ireland, or to any Governor or Deputy Governor of any of our Plantations beyond the Seas; every fuch Prate and Pyrates for furrendering him, or themselves, as aforefaid, shall have our gracious Pardon, of and for fuch, his or their Pyracy, or Pyracies, by him or them committed before the fifth of January next ensuing. And we do berely frietly charge and command all our Admirals, Captains, and other Of a ficers a Sea, and all our Governors and Commanders of any Fores, Castles, or other Places in our Plantations, and ull other our Officers Civil and Military, to seize and take Such

Juch of the Pyrates, who shall refuse or neglect to surrent der themselves accordingly. And we do hereby further declare, that in Case any Person or Persons, on, or after, the 6th Day of September 1718, shall discover or feize, or cause or procure to be discovered or seized, any one or more of the faid Pyrates, so refusing or neglecting to surrender themselves as aforesaid, so as they may be brought to Justice, and convicted of the faid Offence, fuch Person or Persons, To making such Discovery or Seizure, or causing or procuring such Discovery or Seizure to be made, shall have and receive as a Reward for the fame, viz. for every Commander of any private Ship or Vessel, the Sum of 100 1. for every Lieutenant, Master, Boatswain, Carpenter, and Gunner, the Sum of 401; for every inferior Officer, the Sum of 30 l. and for every private Man, the Sum of 20 l. And if any Person or Persons, belonging to and being Part of the Crew of any such Pyrate Ship on Veffel, Shall on or after the Said sixth Day of September 1718, seize and deliver, or cause to be seized or delivered, any Commander or Commanders, of Such Pyrate Ship or Veffel, fo as that he or they be brought to Justice, and convicted of the faid Offence, such Person or Persons, as a Reward for the same, shall receive for every such Commander, the Sun of 2001. which Said Sums, the Lord Treasurer, or the Commissioners of our Treasury for the Time being, are bereby required, and desired to pay accordingly.

Given at our Court, at Hampton-Court, the fifth Day of September, 1717, in the fourth Year of our Regin.

God fave the KING.

t

t

(

Before Governor Rogers went over, the Proclamation was fent to them, which they took as Teague took the Covenant, that is, they made Prize of the Ship and Proclamation too; however, they fent for those who were out a Cruising, and called a general Council, but there was so much Noise and Clamour, that nothing could be agreed on; some were

were for fortifying the Island, to stand upon their own Terms, and Treating with the Government upon the Foot of a Commonwealth; others, were also for strengthening the Island for their own Security; but were not strengous for these Punchillios, so that they might have a general Pardon, without being obliged to make any Restitution, and to retire, with all their Essets, to the neighbouring British

Plantations.

\*

of

1-

e,

5,

-

d

2-

7

d

be

L

e

172

-

6

f

77

B

But Captain Jennings, who was their Commadore, and who always bore a great Sway among them, being a Man of good Understanding, and a good Estate, before this Whim took him of going a Pyrating, refolved upon furrendering, without more ado, to the Terms of the Proclamation, which to disconcerted all their Measures, that the Comgress broke up very abruptly without doing any Thing; and presently Jennings, and by his Example, about 150 more, came in to the Governor of Bermudas, and had their Certificates, tho' the greatest Part of them returned again, like the Dog to the Vomit. The Commanders who were then in the Island, besides Captain Jennings abovementioned, I think were these, Benjamin Hornigold, Edward Teach, John Martel, James Fife, Christopher Winter, Nicholas Brown, Paul Williams, Charles Bellamy, Oliver la Bouche, Major Penner, Ed. England, T. Burge ( The Cocklyn, R. Sample, Charles Vane, and two or three others: Hornigold, Williams Burgels and la Bouche were afterwards cast away; Teach and Penner killed; and their Crews taken; James Fife killed by his own Men; Martel's Crew destroyed, and he forced on an uninhabited Island: Cocklyn, Sample and Viene hanged: Winter and Brown furrendered to the Spaniards at Cuba, and England lives now at Madagascar.

In the Month of May or June 1718, Captain Rogers arrived at his Government, with two of his Majesty's Ships, and found several of the abovesaid

C 2

Pyrates

Pyrates there, who upon the coming of the Men of War, all surrendered to the Pardon, except Charles Vane and his Crew, which happened after this Manuer.

I have before described the Harbour to have two Inlets, by Means of a small Island lying at the Mouth of it; at one of which, both the Men of War entered, and left the other open, so that Vent slip'd his Cable, set Fire to a large Prize they had there, and resolutely put out, siring at the Man of War as he went off.

As foon as Captain Rogers had fettled himself in his Government, he built a Fort for his Desence, and garrisoned it with the People he found upon the Mand; the quondam Pyrates, to the Number of 400, he formed into Companies, appointed Officers of those whom he most consided in, and then set about to settle a Trade with the Spaniards, in the Gulf of Mexico; in one of which Voyages, Captain Burgess abovementioned, died, and Captain Hornigold, another of the samous Pyrates, was cast away upon Rocks, a great Way from Land, and perished, but five of his Men got into a Canoe and were faved.

Captain Rogers sent out a Sloop to get Provisions, and gave the Command to one John Augur, one of the Pyrates, who had accepted of the Act of Grace; in their Voyage they met with two Sloops, and John and his Comrades not yet forgetting their former Business, made Use of their old Freedom, and took out of them in Money and Goods, to the Value of about 500 l. after this they steered away for Historica, not being satisfy d whether the Governor would admit them to carry on two Trades at once, and so thought to have bidden Favewel to the Bahama Islands; but as ill Luck would have it, they met with a violent Turnado, wherein they lost their Mast, and were drove back to one of

Ien

ept

WO

the

of

nad

an

in

ce,

on

of

rs

én

in

5,

in

as

d,

e e

5,

e

of

the uninhabited Bahama's, and loft their Sloop; the Men got all ashore, and lived up and down in the Wood, for a little Time, till. Governor Recers happening to hear of their Expedition, and where they had got to, fent out an armed Sloop to the aforefaid Island; the Master of which, with good Words and fair Promises, got them on Board, and brought them all to Providence, being a eleven Persons, ten of which were try'd at a Court of Admiralty, convicted, and hanged by the other's Evidence, in the Sight of all their former Companions and fellow Thieves. The Criminals would fain have spirited up the pardoned Pyrates, to rescue them out of the Hands of the Officers of Justice, telling them from the Gallows, that, They never thought to have feen the Time, when ten such Men at they should be ty'd up and hanged like Dogs, and four hundered of their Sworn Friends and Companions quietly standing by to behold the Spettacle. One Humphrey Marrice urged the Matter further than the reft, taxing them with Pufilanimity and Cowardice, as if it were a Breach of Honour in them not to rife and fave them from the ignominious Death they were going to fuffer. But 'twas all in vain, they were now told, it was their Bufiness to turn their Minds to another World, and fincerely to repent of what Wickedness they had done in this. Tes, answered one of them, I do heartily repent; I repent I had not done more Mischief, and that we did not cut the Throats of them that took us, and I am extremely forry that you an't all hang'd as well as we. So do I, fays another: And I, says a third; and then they were all turned off, without making any other dying Speeches, except one Dennis Meterty, who told the People, That some Friends of his had often faid be should die in his Shoes, but that he would make them Lyars, and so kicked them off. And thus ended the Lives, with their Adventures, of those miserable Wretches,

who may ferve as fad Examples of the little Effect Mercy has upon Men once abandoned to an evil Course of Life.

Least I be thought severe in my Animadversions upon the Spanish Proceedings in the West-Indies, in respect to their Dealings with us; I shall mention an Instance or two, wherein I'll be as concise as possible, and then transcribe some original Letters from the Governor of Jamaica, and an Officer of a Man of War, to the Alcaldees of Trinidado, on the Island of Cuba; with their Answers, translated into English, and then proceed to the particular Histories of the Pyrates and their Crews, that have made

most Noise in the World in our own Times.

About March 1722, one of our Men of War trading upon the Coaft, viz. the Greyhound Galley, Captain Walron, the faid Captain invited Iome of the Merchants to Dinner, who with their Attendants and Friends came on Board to the Number of 16 or 18 in all; and having concerted Meafures, about fix or eight dined in the Cabin, and the reft were waiting on the Deck. While the Captain and his Guens were at Dinner, the Boatswam Pipes for the Ship's Company to dine; accordingly the Men take their Platters, receive their Provisions, and down they go between Decks, leaving only 4 or 5 Hands besides the Spaniards, above, who were immediately dispatched by them, and the Hatches laid on the rest; those in the Cabin were as ready as their Companions, for they pulled out their Piffols and fhot the Captain, Surgeon and another dead, and grievously wounded the Lieutenant; but he geting out of the Window upon a Side-Ladder, thereby faved his Life, and fo they made themselves Mafters of the Ship in an Inflant: But by accidental good Fortune, the was recovered before the was carry'd off; for Captain Walron having mann'd a Sloop with 30 Hands out of his Ship's Company, had fent her

her to Windward some Days before, also for Trade, which the Spaniards knew very well; and just as the Action was over they saw this Sloop coming down, before the Wind, towards their Ship; upon which the Spaniards took about 10000 L in Specie, as I am informed, quitted the Ship, and went off in their Launch unmolested.

About the same Time, a Guard to Coast, of Porce Rico, commanded by one Marthen Luke, an Iralian, took four English Veilels, and murthered all the Crews: He was taken by the Banceston Man of War, in May 1722, and brought to Jamaica, were they were all but leven defervedly hanged. It is likely the Man of War might not have meddled with her, but that the blindly laid the Lancefton on Board, thinking the had been a Merchant Ship, who thereupon catched a Tartar. Afterwards in rummaging there was found a Cartridge of Powder made up with a Piece of an English fournal, belonging, I believe, to the Crean Snow; and upon Examination, at last, it was discovered that they had taken this Veffel and murthered the Crew; and one of the Spaniards, when he came to die, conteffed that he had killed twenty English Men with his own Hands.

## S. Jago de la Vega, Febr 20.

A Letter from his Excellency Sir Nicolas Laws, our Governor, to the Alcaldes of Trinidado on Cuba, dated the 26th of Jun. 1721-2.

Gentlemen

THE frequent Depredations, Robberies, and other Acts of Hostility, which have been committed on the King my Royal Master's Subjects, by a Parcel of Banditti, who pretend to C 4

40,

have Commissions from you, and in Reality are sheltered under your Government, is the Occasion of my sending the Bearer Captain Chamberlain, Commander of his Majesty's Snow Happy, to demand Satisfaction of you for so many notorious Robberies which your People have lately committed on the King's Subjects of this Island; particularly by those Traytors, Nicolas Brown and Christopher Winter, to whom you have given Protection. Such Proceedings as these are not only a Breach of the Law of Nations, but must appear to the World of a very extraordinary Nature, when confidered that the Subjects of a Prince in Amity and Friendship with another, should give Countenance and encourage such vile Practices. I confess I have had long Patience, and declined using any violent Measures to obtain Satisfaction, hoping the Cessation of Arms, so happily concluded upon between our respective Sovereigns, would have put an effectual Stop to those Disorders; but on the contrary, I now find the Port of Trinidado a Receptacle to Villains of all Nations. I do therefore think fit to acquaint you, and affure you in the King my Mafter's Name, that if I do meet with any of your Rogues for the future upon the Coast of this Island, I will order them to be hanged directly without Mercy; and I expect and demand of you to make ample Restitution to Captain Chamberlain of all the Negroes which the faid Brown and Winter have lately taken off from the North-Side of this Island, and also of such Sloops and other Effects as they have been taken and robbed of fince the Ceffation of Arms, and that you will deliver up to the Bearer such English Men as are now detained, or otherwise remain at Trimidado; and also expect you will hereafter forbear granting any Commissions, or suffer any such noto.

notorious Villains to be equipp'd and fitted out from your Port: otherwise you may depend upon it, those that I can meet with, shall be esseemed Pyrates, and treated as such; of which I thought proper to give you Notice, and am, Or.

A Letter from Mr. Joseph Laws, Lieutenant of his Majesty's Ship, Happy Snow, to the Alcaldes of Trinidado.

Genlemen.

re

y,

o-ly

on en

ot ft

y,

a

r,

e d

n

ò

0

1

S

6 T Am fent by Commadore Vernon, Commander in Chief of all his Majesty's Ships in the West-Indies, to demand in the King our Master's Name, all the Vetlels, with their Essets, &c. and also the Negroes taken from Jamaica fince the Cessation of Arms; likewise all Englishmen now detained, or otherwise remaining in your Port of Trinidado, particularly Nicholas Brown and Christopher Winter, both of them being Traytors, Pyrates and common Enemies to all Nations: And the faid Commadore bath ordered me to acquaint you, that he is furprized that the Subjects of a Prince in Amity and Friendship with another, should give Countenance to such neterious Villains. In Expectation of your immediate Compliance, I am, Gentlemen, Your humble Servant, Off the River Trinidado, Feb. 8. 1720. Joseph Laws.

The Answer of the Alcaldes of Trinidado, to

Capt. Laws,

In Answer to yours, this serves to acquaint you, that neither in this City, nor Port, are there any Negroes or Vessels which have been taken

ken at your Island of Jamaica, nor on that Coaft fince the Ceffation of Arms; and what Veffels have been taken fince that Time, have been for crading in an unlawful Commerce on this Coaft: and as for those English Fugitives you mention, they are here as other Subjects of our Lord the King, being brought voluntarily to our holy Catholick Faith, and have received the Water of Baptism; but if they should prove Rogues, and fhould not comply with their Duty, in which they are bound at present, then they shall be chastized according to the Ordinances of our King, whom God preferve. And we beg you will weigh Anchor as foon as possible, and leave this Port and its Coasts, because upon uo Account you hall be fuffered to trade, or any Thing elie; for we are refolved not to admit thereof. God preferve you. We kis your Hand. Trinidado. Signed, Hieronimo de Fuentes, Feb. 8, 1722. Benette Alfanfo del Manz ana.

## Mr. Laws's Reply to the Alcaldes Letter.

Gentlmen,

WOUR refusing to deliver up the Subjects of the King my Master, is somewhat surprizing, it being in a Time of Peace, and the detaining them consequently against the Law of Nations. Notwithstanding your trisling Pretence (for which you have no Foundation but to forge an Excuse) to prevent my making any Enquiry into the Truth of the Facts I have alledged in my former, I must tell you my Resolutions are, to should I meet any Vessels belonging to your Port, I shall not treat them as the Subjects of the Crown

Religion in this Place to protect such Villains.
Off the River Thin Your humble Setvants
dado, Feb. 81 1925

The Answer of one of the Akaldes to Mr. Laws

Captain Laws

ıft,

els

or

A;

'n,

he

2-

of

nd

ch

be

IF

ill

is

ù

K

Ž,

wanting in the Duty of my Post. The Prisoners that are here are not in Prison, but only kept here to be sent to the Governor of the Hauma: If you (as you say) command at Sea, I command on Shoar I if you treat the Spanishes you should happen to take, as Pyrates, I will do the same by every one of your People I can take up: I will not be wanting to good Manners, if you will do the same. I can likewise all the Soldier, if any Occasion should offer that way, for I have very good People here for that purpose. If you pretend any Thing else, you may execute it on this Coast. God preserve you. I kis your Hand.

Trinidado, Signed,
Feb. 20. 1720. Bennette Alfonso del Menzano.

The last Advices we have received from our Plantations in America, dated June oth, 1724, gives us the following Account, viz. That Captain Jones in the Ship John and Mary, on the 5th of the said Month, mer with, near the Capes of Virginia, a Spanish Guard del Coast, commanded by one Don Benito, said to be commissioned by the Governor of Cuba: She was manned with 60 Spaniards, 18 French Men and 18 English, and had an English Captain as well as Spanish, one Richard Holland, who formerly belonged to the Suffolk Man of War, which

#### The INTRODUCTION.

he deferted at Naples, and took Shelter in a Convent. He served on Board the Spenift Fleet under Admiral Cammock, in the War in the Mediterranean; and after the Ceffation of Arms with Spain, fettled with feveral of his Countrymen (Irifb) in the Spanish West-Indies. This Guard del Coast made Prize of Captain Jones's Ship, and kept Possession of her from 5th to the 8th, during which Time the took also the Prudent Hannah of Boston, Thomas Monfell Mafter, and the Dolphin of Topfbam, Theodore Bare Master, both laden and bound for Virginia: The former they feat away together with three Men and the Mate, under the Command of a Spanish Officer and Crew, the same Day she was taken; the latter they carried off with them, putting the Master and all the Crew aboard Captain Jones's Ship. They plundered Captain Jones of thirty fix Men Slaves, some Gold-Duft, all his Cloaths, four great Guns and finall Arms, and about four hundred Gallons of Rum, befides his Provisions and Stores, computed in all to 1500 %. Sterling.



## ୨**୦-୦**୧୭୦-୦୧୭୦-୦୧୭୦-୦୧୭୦-୦୧୭୦-୦୧୭

And States and Marie St. Line of Charles and

On-

m;

led nifb of ner

ok

a :

125

it-

in

of

us

be

is

## CHAP. I.

O F

# Captain AVERY,

# And his CREW.

TONE of these bold Adventurers were ever fo much talked of, for a while, as Avery; he made as great a Noise in the World as Meriveis does now, and was looked upon to be a Person of as great Consequence; he was represented in Europe, as one that had raised himself to the Dignity of a King, and was likely to be the Founder of a new Monarchy; having, as it was faid, taken immense Riches, and married the Great Mogul's Daughter, who was taken in an Indian Ship, which fell into his Hands; and that he had by her many Children, living in great Royalty and State; that he had built Forts, erected Magazines, and was Mafter of a flout Squadron of Ships, mann'd with able and desperate Fellows of all Nations; that he gave Commissions out in his own Name to the Captains of his Ships, and to the Commanders of his Forts, and was acknowledged by them as their Prince. A Play was writ upon him, called, the Succefsful Pyrate; and, these Accounts obtained fuch Belief, that several Schemes were offered to the Council for fitting out a Squadron to take him; while others were for offering him and his Companions an Act of Grace, and inviting them to England, with all their Treasure, least his growing

Greatness might hinder the Trade of Europe to the East Indies of the second of the second of the

Yet all these were no more than false Rumours. improved by the Credulity of fome, and the Humour of others who love to tell fittange Things; for, while it was said, he was aspiring at a Crown, he wanted a Shilling; and at the same Time it was given out he was in Possession of such prodigious Wealth in Madagascar, he was flart in in England

No doubt, but the Reader will have a Curiofity of knowing what became of this Man, and what were the true Grounds of to many false Reports concerning him; therefore, I shall, in as brief a Man-

ner as I can, give his Hiftory

He was born in the Woft of England near Plyenouth in Devenshire, being bred to the Sea, he ferved as a Mate of a Merchant-Man, in feveral trading Voyages: It happened before the Peace of Ryfwick, when there was an Alliance betwixt Spain. England, Holland, &c. against France, that the French in Martinico, carried on a fraugling Trade with the Spaniards on the Continent of Peru, which by the Laws of Spain, is not allowed to Friends in Time of Peace, for none but native Spaniards are permitted to Traffick in those Parts, or fet their Feet on Shore, unless at any Time they are brought as Prilomers; wherefore they confrantly keep certain Shins ornifing along the Coast, whom they call Guarda del Caffa, who have the Orders to make Prizes of all Ships they can light of within five Leagues of Land. Now the French growing very bold in Trade, and the Spaniards being poorly provided with Ships, and those they had being of no Force, at often fell out, that when they light of the French Smuglers, they were not frong enough to attack them, therefore it was refolv'd in Spain, to hire two or three Rout foreign Ships for their Service, which being known at Briftol, some Merchants of that City, fitted

fitted out two Ships of thirty odd Guns, and 120 Hands each, well furnished with Provision and Ammunition, and all other Stores; and the Hire being agreed for, by some Agents for Spain, they were commanded to fail for Corunna or the Groine, there to receive their Orders, and to take on Board some Spanish Gentlemen, who were to go Passengers to

New-Spain.

he

S.

u-

r,

ne.

15

ť

S

Of one of these ships, which I take to be call'd the Duke, Capt. Gibson Commander, Averywas first Mate, and being a Fellow of more Cunning than Courage, he infinuated himself into the good Will of several of the boldest Fellows on Board the other ship, as well as that which he was on Board of; having sounded their Inclinations before he opened himself, and finding them ripe for his Design, he, at length, proposed to them, to run away with the Ship, telling them what great Wealth was to be had upon the Coasts of India: It was no sooner said than agreed to, and they resolved to execute their Plot at Ten a Clock the Night following.

It must be observ'd, the Captain was one of those who are mightily addicted to Punch, so that he passed most of his Time on Shore, in some little drinking Ordinary, but this Day he did not go on Shore as usual; however, this did not spoil the Defign, for he took his usual Dose on Board, and fo got to Bed before the Hour appointed for the Bufiness: The Men also who were not privy to the Defign, turn'd into their Hammocks, leaving none upon Deck but the Conspirators, who, indeed, were the greatest Past of the Ship's Crew! At the Time agreed on, the Dutchess's Long-Boat appear'd, which Avery hailing in the usual Manner, was answered by the Men in her, Is your drunken Boatsmain on Board? Which was the Watch-Word agreed between them, and Avery replying in the Affirmative, the Boat

came aboard with fixteen front Fellows, and joined

the Company.

When our Gentry faw that all was clear, they fecured the Hatches, so went to work; they did not slip the Anchor, but weigh'd it leisurely, and so put to Sea without any Disorder or Confusion, tho' there were several Ships then lying in the Bay, and among them a Durch Frigate of forty Guns, the Captain of which was offered a great Reward to go out after her; but Mynheer, who perhaps would not have been willing to have been served so himself, could not be prevailed upon to give such Usage to another, and so let Mr. Avery pursue his

Voyage, whither he had a Mind to.

The Captain, who by this Time, was awaked, either by the Motion of the Ship, or the Noise of working the Tackles, rung the Bell; Avery and two others went into the Cabin; the Captain, half afleep, and in a kind of Fright, ask'd, What was the Matter? Avery answered cooly, Nothing; the Captain replied, something's the Matter with the Ship, Does she drive? What Weather is it? Thinking nothing less then that it had been a Storm, and that the Ship was driven from her Anchors: No, no, antiwered Avery, we're at Sea, with a fair Wind and good Weather. At Sea! fays the Captain, How can that be ? Come, fays Avery, don't be in a Fright, but put on your Cloaths, and Ill let you into a Secret: You must know, that I am Captain of this Ship now, and this is my Cabin, therefore you must walk out; I am bound to Madagascar, with a Design of making my own Fortune, and that of all the brave Fellows joined with me.

The Captain having a little recovered his Senfes, began to apprehend the meaning; however, his Fright was as great as before, which Avery perceiving, bad him fear nothing, tor, fays he, if you

have

ed

ey

id

br

n,

y,

15:

rd

ps

fo

ch

us

1-

of

id

lf

as

ne

p,

ig

bi

0.

id

ut

d

m

17

8

nave a Mind to make one of us, we will receive you, and if you'll turn fober, and mind your Buliness, berhaps in Time I may make you one of my Lieuenants, if not, here's a Boat a-long fide, and you hall be fet ashore.

The Captain was glad to hear this, and therefore accepted of his Offer, and the whole Grew being called up, to know who was willing to go on Shore with the Captain, and who to feek their Fortunes with the rest; there were not above five or fix who were willing to quit this Enterprize; wherefore they were put into the Boat with the Captain that Minute, and made their Way to the Shore as well as they could.

They proceeded on their Voyage to Madagascar, but I do not find they took any Ships in their Way; when they arrived at the N. E. Part of that Island, they found two Sloops at Anchor, who, upon seeing them, slip d their Cables and run themselves ashore, the Men all landing, and running into the Woods; these were two Sloops which the Men had run away with from the West-Indies, and seeing Avery, they supposed him to be some Frigate sent to take them and therefore not being of Horce to engage him, they did what they could to save themselves.

He guessed where they were, and sent some of his Men on Shore to let them know they were Friends, and to offer they might join together for their common Sasety; the Sloops Men were well arm d, and had posted themselves in a Wood, with Centine's just on the out-side, to observe whether the Ship landed her Men to pursue them, and they observing only two or three Men to come towards them without Arms, did not oppose them, but having challenged them, and they answering they were Friends, they lead them to their Body, where they delivered their Message; at first they apprehended it was a Stratagem to decoy them on Board,

but when the Ambassadors offered that the Captain himself, and as many of the Crew as they should name, would meet them on Shore without Arms, they believed them to be in Earnest, and they soon entered into a Considence with one another; those on Board going on Shore, and some of those on

Shore going on Board.

The Sloops Men were rejoiced at the new Ally, for their Vessels were so small, that they could not attack a Ship of any Force, so that hitherto they had not taken any considerable Prize, but now they hop'd to sly at high Game; and Avery was as well pleased at this Reinforcement, to strengthen them for any brave Enterprize, and tho' the Booty must be lessened to each, by being divided into so many Shares, yet he found out an Expedient not to suffer by it himself, as shall be shewn in its Place.

Having confulted what was to be done, they refolved to fail out together upon a Cruize, the Galley and two Sloops; they therefore fell to work to get the Sloops off, which they foon effected, and steered towards the Arabian Coast; near the River Indus, the Man at the Mast-Head spied a Sail, upon which they gave Chace, and as they came nearer to her, they perceived her to be a tall Ship, and fancied fhe might be a Dutch East-India Man homeward bound; but she proved a better Prize; when they fired at her to bring too, the hoisted Mogul's Colours, and feemed to fland upon her Defence : Avery only canonaded at a Diftance, and fome of his Men began to suspect that he was not the Hero they took him for : However, the Sloops made Use of their Time, and coming one on the bow, and the other on the Quarter, of the Ship, clapt her on Board, and enter'd her, upon which she immediately struck her Colours and yielded wifhe was one of the Gree Mogal's own Ships, and there were in her feveral of the greatest Persons of his Court, among whomit

ŠÍ

on a Pilgrimage to Mecca, the Mahometans thinking themselves obliged once in their Lives to visit
that Place, and they were carrying with them
rich Offerings to present at the Shrine of Mahomet.
It is known that the Eastern People travel with
the utmost Magnificence, so that they had with
them all their Slaves and Attendants, their rich
Habits and Jewels; with Vessels of Gold and Silver,
and great Sums of Money to defray the Charges
of their Journey by Land; wherefore the Plunder

got by this Prize, is not easily computed.

aim

ald

ns,

on

ose

on

ly,

not

ley

ell

em

uft

my

**f**er

re-

al.

rk

nd

rer

On

to

ed

rd

ey

5,

ly

en

y

of

ıe

d,

Having taken all the Treasure on Board their own Ships, and plundered their Prize of every Thing else they either wanted or liked, they let her go; she not being able to continue her Voyage: returned back: As foon as the News came to the Mogul, and he knew that they were English who had robbed them, he threatened loud, and telked of fending a mighty Army with Fire and Sword; to extirpate the English from all their Settlements on the Indian Coast. The East-India Company in England, were very much alarmed at it; however; by Degrees, they found Means to pacify him, by promising to do their Endeavours to take the Robbers, and deliver them into his Hands; however. the great Noise this Thing made in Europe, as well as India, was the Occasion of all these romantick Stories which were formed of Avery's Greatness.

In the mean Time our fuccessful Plunderers agreed to make the best of their Way back to Madagascar, intending to make that Place their Magazzine or Repulitory for all their Treasure, and to build a small Fortisication there, and leave a few Hands always ashore to look after it, and the fend it from any Attempts of the Natives; but Avery put an End to this Project, and made it alto-

D 2

gether unnecessary:

kŝ

As they were Steering their Course, as has been faid, he fends a Boat on Board of each of the Sloops, defiring the Chief of them to come on Board of him, in order to hold a Council; they did fo, and he told them he had fomething to propose to them for the common Good, which was to provide against Accidents; he bad them consider the Treat fure they were possess'd of, would be sufficient for them all if they could secure it in some Place on Shore; therefore all they had to fear, was some Misfortune in the Voyage; he bad them confider the Consequences of being feparated by bad Weather, in which Case, the Sloops, if either of them should fall in with any Ships of Force, must be either taken or funk, and the Treasure on Board her loft to the rest, besides the common Accidents of the Sea; as for his Part he was so strong, he was able to make his Party good with any Ship they were like to meet in those Seas; that if he met with any Ship of fuch Strength, that he could not take her, he was fafe from being taken, being fo well mann'd; befides his Ship was a quick Sailor, and could carry Sail, when the Sloops could not, wherefore, he proposed to them, to put the Treafure on Board his Ship, to feal up each Cheft with 3 Seals, whereof each was to keep one, and to appoint a Rendezvous, in Case of Separation.

Upon confidering this Proposal, it appeared to seasonable to them, that they readily came into it, for they argued to themselves, that an Accident might happen to one of the Sloops and the other escape, wherefore it was for the common Good. The Thing was done as agreed to, the Treasure put on Board of Avery, and the Chests seal'd; they kept Company that Day and the next, the Weather being fair, in which Time Avery tampered with his Men, telling them they now had sufficient to make them all easy, and what should hinder

them

been

ops,

Sfo.

-⊃to

ride

rea-

for

on

der

ea-

em

be

ard

nts

he

rip

iet

ld

ng

or,

ot,

3

nt

fo

t,

nt

er d.

10

y

-

d

hem from going to some Country, where they ere not known, and living on Shore all the rest of heir Days in Plenty; they understood what he heant: And in short, they all agreed to bilk their ew Allies, the Sloop's Men, nor do I find that any f them felt any Qualms of Honour rising in his tomach, to hinder them from consenting to this iece of Treachery. In fine, they took Advantage of the Darkness that Night, steer'd another Course, and, by Morning, lost Sight of them.

I leave the Reader to judge, what Swearing and Confusion there was among the Sloop's Men, in the Morning, when they saw that Avery had given them the Slip; for they knew by the Fairness of the Weather, and the Course they had agreed to teer, that it must have been done on purpose: But we leave them at present to follow Mr. Avery.

Avery, and his Men, having confulted what to do with themselves, came to a Resolution, to make the best of their Way towards America; and none of them being known in those Parts, they intended to divide the Treasure, to change their Names, to go ashore, some in one Place, some in other, to purchase some Settlements, and live at Ease. The first Land they made, was the Island of Providence, then newly fettled; here they staid some Time, and having confidered that when they should go to New-England, the Greatness of their Ship, would cause much Enquiry about them; and possibly some People from England, who had heard the Story of a Ship's being run away with from the Greine, might fulpect them to be the People; they therefore took a Resolution of disposing of their Ship at Providence: Upon which, Avery, pretending that the Ship being fitted out upon the privateering Account, and having had no Success, he had received Orders from the Owners, to dispose of her to the best Advantage, he foon met with a Purchafer, and immedi-

ately bought a Sloop.

In this Sloop, he and his Companions embaro'd, they touch'd at feveral Parts of America, where no Person suspected them; and some of them went on Shore, and dispersed themselves about the Country, having received such Dividends as Avery would give them; for he concealed the greatest Part of the Diamonds from them, which in the first Hurry of plundering the Ship, they did not much regard, as not knowing their Value.

At length he came to Boston, in New-England, and feem'd to have a Defire of fettling in those Parts and some of his Companions went on Shore there alfo, but he changed his Refolution, and proposed to the few of his Companions who were left, to fall for Ireland, which they confented to: He found out that New-England was not a proper Place for him, because a great deal of his Wealth lay in Diamonds! and should he have produced them there, he would have certainly been feiz'd on Suspicion of Pyracy.

In their Voyage to Ireland, they avoided St. George's Channel, and failing North about, they put into one of the Northern Ports of that Kingdom; there they disposed of their Sloop, and coming on Shore they separated themselves, some going to Cork, and some to Dublin, 18 of whom obtain'd their Pardons afterwards of K. William. When Avery had remained fome Time in this Kingdom, he was afraid to offer his Diamonds to fale, leaft an Enquiry into his Matther of coming by them should occasion a Discovery therefore confidering with himfelf what was belt to be done, he fancied there were fome Persons at Briftol, whom he might venture to trust; upon which, he refolved to pals over into England; he did so, and going into Devonshire, he sent to one of these Friends to meet him at a Town called Biddiford;

edi-

q'd,

110

on

try,

rive

Dia-

un-

not

and

rts.

ere

fed

fail

out

m,

bli

St.

ut

r;

ł,

hs

is

it

e

f

ford; when he had communicated himielf to his Friends, and confulted with him about the Means of his Effects, they agreed, that the fafeft Method would be, to put them in the Hands of some Merchants, who being Men of Wealth and Credit in the World, no Enquiry would be made how they came by them; this Friend telling him he was very intimate with some who were very fit for the Purpose, and if he would but allow them a good Commission would do the Business very faithfully. Avery liked the Proposal, for he found no other Way of managing his Affairs, fince he could not appear in them himself; therefore his Friend going back to Briffol, and opening the Matter to the Merchants, they made Avery a Visit at Biddiford, where, after some Protestations of Honour and Integrity, he delivered them his Effects, confifting of Diamonds and some Vessels of Gold; they gave him a little. Money for his present Subfistance, and fo they parted.

He changed his Name and lived at Biddiford, without making any Figure, and therefore there was no great Notice taken of him; yet let one or two of his Relations know where he was, who came to see him. In some Time his little Money was fpent, yet he heard nothing from his Merchants; he writ to them often, and after much Importunity they fent him a small Supply, but scarce fufficient to pay his Debts: In fine, the Supplies they fent him from Time to Time, were so small, that they were not sufficient to give him Bread, nor could he get that little, without a great deal of Trouble and Importunity, wherefore being weary of his Life, he went privately to Briftol, to speak to the Merchants himself, where instead of Money he met a most shocking Repulse, for when he defired them to come to an Account with him, they filenced him by threatening to discover him,

D 4

so that our Merchants were as good Pyrates at

Land as he was at Sea.

Whether he was frightened by these Menaces, or had seen some Body else he thought knew him, is not known; but he went immediately over to Ireland, and from thence sollicited his Merchants very hard for a Supply, but to no Purpose, for he was even reduced to beggary: In this Extremity he was resolved to return and cash himself upon them, let the Consequence be what it would. He put himself on Board a trading Vessel, and work'd his Passage over to Plymouth, from whence he travelled on Foot to Biddiford, where he had been but a few Days before he fell sick and died; not being worth as much as would buy him a Cossin.

ł

1

a

t

f

f

1

i

S

a

0

f

t

11

Thus have I given all that could be collected of any Certainty concerning this Man; rejecting the idle Stories which were made of his fantastick Greatness, by which it appears, that his Actions were more inconsiderable than those of other Pyrates, since him, though he made more Noise in

the World.

Now we shall turn back and give our Readers some Account of what became of the two Sloops.

We took Notice of the Rage and Confusion, which must have seized them, upon their missing of Avery; however, they continued their Course, some of them still flattering themselves that he had only out sailed them in the Night, and that they should find him at the Place of Rendezvous: But when they came there, and could hear no Tydings of him, there was an End of Hope. It was Time to consider what they should do with themselves, their Stock of Sea Provision was almost spent, and tho there was Rice and Fish, and Fowl to be had ashore, yet these would not keep for Sea, without being properly cured with Sait, which they had no Conveniency of doing; therefore, since

fince they could not go a Cruizing any more, it was Time to think of establishing themselves at Land; to which Purpose they took all Things out of the Sleops, made Tents of the Sails, and encamped themselves, having a large Quantity of Ammunition, and abundance of small Arms.

Here they met with feveral of their Countrymen, the Crew of a Privateer Sloop which was commanded by Captain Thomas Ten; and fince it will be but a short Digression, we will give an Account

how they came here. There of 100 m animalumo

0

Captain George Dew and Captain Thomas Tow, having received Commissions from the then Governor of Bermudas, to fail directly for the River Gambia in Africa; there, with the Advice and Affifts ance of the Agents of the Royal African Company, to attempt the taking the French Factory, at Goorie, lying upon that Coaft. In a few Days after they failed out, Dewin a violent Storm, not only forung his Mast, but lost Sight of his Confort; Dewtherefore returned back to refit, and Tem inflead of proceeding on his Voyage, made for the Cape of Good Hope, and doubling the faid Cape, shaped his Course for the Straits of Babel Mandel, being the Entrance into the Red Sea. "Here he came up with a large Ship richly laden, bound from the Indies to Arabia, with three hundred Soldiers on Board, besides Seamen; yet Tim had the Hardiness to board her, and foon carried her; and, tis faid, by this Prize, his Men shared near three thousand Pounds a Piece: They had Intelligence from the Prisoners, of five other rich Ships to pals that Way, which Ten would have attacked, the they were very firing, if he had not been over-ruled by the Quarter-Mafter and others. This differing in Opinion created fome 'III Blood' amongst them, so that they refolved to break up pyrating, and no Place was fo fit to receive them as Madagafcar; hither they fleered fleered, resolving to live on Shore and enjoy what they got.

As for Ten himself, he with a few others in a short Time went off to Rhode Island, from whence he made his Peace.

Thus have we accounted for the Company our

Pyrates met with here. The waste your sales

It must be observed that the Natives of Madagascar are a kind of Negroes, they differ from those of Guiney in their Hair, which is long, and their Complexion is not fo good a let; they have innumerable little Princes among them, who are continually making War upon one another; their Prifoners are their Slaves, and they either fell them, or put them to death, as they please: When our Pyrates first settled amongst them, their Alliance was much courted by these Princes, so they sometimes joined one, fometimes another, but wherefoever they fided, they were fure to be Victorious: for the Negroes here had no Fire-Arms, nor did they understand their Use; so that at length these Pyrates became fo terrible to the Negroes, that if two or or three of them were only feen on one Side. when they were going to engage, the opposite Side would fly without firiking a Blow.

but powerful; all the Prisoners of War, they took to be their Slaves; they married the most beautiful of the Negroe Women, not one or two, but as many as they liked; so that every one of them had as great a Seraglio as the Grand Seignior at Constantinople: Their Slaves they employed in planting Rice, in Fishing Hunting, &c. besides which, they had abundance of others, who lived, as it were, under their Protection, and to be secure from the Disturbance for Attacks of their powerful Neighbours; these seemed to pay them a willing Homage. Now they segan to divide from one another, each living with

with his own Wives, Slaves and Dependants, like a separate Prince; and as Power and Plenty naturally beget Contention, they sometimes quarreled with one another, and attacked each other at the Head of their several Armies; and in these civil Wars, many of them were killed; but an Accident happened, which obliged them to unite

again for their common Safety.

hat

12

ice

MI

45-

sle

110

u-

n-

ri.

m,

ur

ce

e-

o s ;

if

le

d,

al y is in sid

V

It must be observed that these sudden great Men. had used their Power like Tyrants, for they grew wanton in Cruelty, and nothing was more common, than upon the flightest Displeasure to cause one of their Dependants to be tied to a Tree and shot thro the Heart, let the Crime be what it would, whether little or great, this was always the Punishments wherefore the Negroes conspired together, to rid themselves of these Destroyers, all in one Night; and as they now lived feparate. the Thing might eafily have been done, had not a Woman, who had been Wife or Concubine to one of them, run near twenty Miles in three Hours to discover the Matter to them: Immediately upon the Alarm they ran together as fast as they could. to that when the Negroes approached them, they found them all up in Arms; wherefore they retired without making any Attempt.

This Escape made them very cautious from that. Time, and it will be worth while to describe the Policy of these brutish Fellows, and to show what

Meafures they took to fecure themfelves

They found that the Fear of their Power could not fecure them against a Surprize, and the braves Man may be killed when he is asseep, by one much his inferior in Courage and Strength, therefore, as their sirst Security, they did all they could to imment War betwitt the neighbouring Negroes, remaining Neuter themselves, by which Means, those who were overcome constantly fled to them for Protection.

techion, otherwise they must be either killed or made Slaves. They strengthened their Party, and tied fome to them by Interest, when there was no War, they contrived to spirit up private Quarrels among them, and upon every little Dispute or Misunderstanding, push on one Side or other to Revenge; Instruct them how to attack or furprize their Adversaries, and lend them loaded Pistols or Firelocks to dispatch them with; the Consequence of which was, that the Murderer was forced to fly to them for the lafety of his Life, with his Wives, Children and Kindred and more from for

Such as these were fast Friends, as their Lives depended upon the fafety of his Protectors; for as we observed before, our Pyrates were grown to terrible, that none of their Neighbours had Refolution enough to attack them in an open War,

By fuch Arts as thefe, in the Space of a few Years, their Body was greatly increased, they then began to feparate themselves, and remove at a greater Distance from one another, for the Convenience of more Ground, and were divided like Jews, into Tribes, each carrying with him his Wives and Children, of which, by this Time they had a large Family, as also their Quota of Dependants and Followers; and if Power, and Command be the Thing which distinguish a Prince, these Russians had all the Marks of Royalty about them, nay more, they had the very Fears which commonly diffurb Tyrants, as may be feen by the extream Caution they took wing fortifying the Places where they George them waight a burne we, and the boy collawb

In this Plan of Fortification they imitated one another, their Dwellings were rather Citadels than Houses; they made Choice of a Place overgrown with Wood, and scituate near a Water; they ruifed a Rampart or high Ditch round it, fo ftrait and high, that it was impossible to climb it, and espe-

cially

cially by those who had not the Use of scaling Ladders: Over this Ditch there was one Passage into the Wood; the Dwelling, which was a Hut, was built in that Part of the Wood which the Prince who inhabited it, thought fit, but fo covered that it could not be feen till you came at it; but the greatest Cunning lay in the Passage which lead to the Hut, which was lo narrow, that no more than one Person could go a Breaft, and contrived in fo intricate a Manner, that it was a perfect Maze of Labyrinth, it being round and round, with feveral little crofs Ways, fo that a Person that was not well acquainted with the Way, might walk feveral Hours round and cross these Ways without being able to find the Hut; moreover all along the Sides of these narrow Paths, certain large Thorns which grew upon a Tree in that Country, were firuck into the Ground with their Points uppermost, and the Path it felf being made crooked and ferpentine if a Man should actempt to come Hear the Hut at Night, he would certainly have firuck upon thefe Thorns, tho' he had been provided with that Clue which Ariadne gave to Thefeus when he entered the Cave of the Minataur of slows lorged my

The oe Fe

S

5

9

Thus Tyrant like they lived, fearing and feared by all; and in this Scituation they were found by Captain Woods Rogers, when he went to Madagascar, in the Delicia, a Ship of forty Guns, with a Delign of buying Slaves in order to fell to the Dutch at Batavia or New-Holland: He happened to touch upon a Part of the Island, where no Ship had been feen for feven or eight Years before, where he met with some of the Pyrates, at which Time, they had been upon the Island above 27 Years, having a large motly Generation of Children and Grand-Children descended from them, there being about

Upon their first seeing a Ship of this Force and Burthen, they supposed it to be a Man of War sent to take them; they therefore surked within their Fastnesses, but when some from the Ship came on Shore, without any shew of Hostility, and offering to trade with the Negroes, they ventured to come out of their Holes, attended like Princes; and since they actually are Kings De Fasto; which is a kind of a Right, we ought to speak of them as such

Having been so many Years upon this Mand, it may be imagined, their Cloaths had long been worn out, so that their Majesties were extreamly out at the Elbows; I cannot say they were ragged, since they had no Cloaths, they had nothing to cover them but the Skins of Beasts without any tanning, but with all the Hair on, nor a Shoe nor Stocking, so they looked like the Pictures of Hercules in the Lion's Skin; and being overgrown with Beard, and Hair upon their Bodies, they appeared the most savage Figures that a Man's Imagination can frame.

However, they foon got rigg'd, for they fold great Numbers of those poor People under them; for Cloaths, Knives, Saws, Powder and Ball, and many other Things, and became fo familiar that they went aboard the Delicia, and were observed to be very curious, examining the infide of the Ship, and very familiar with the Men, inviting them ashore. Their Design in doing this, as they afterwards confessed, was to try if it was not practicable to furprize the Ship in the Night, which they judged very easy, in case there was but a flender Watch kept on Board, they having Boats and Men enough at Command, but it feems the Captain was aware of them, and kept fo ftrong a Watch upon Deck, that they found it was in vain to make any Attempt; wherefore, when some of at

in

۵é

14

to

8 4

h

m

d,

'n

ly d, so

ıy

37

-

h

d

M

ld

n,

id

it

d

e

n

3

1-

h

e

2

n,

Men went ashore, they were for inveigling them, drawing them into a Plot, for feizing the Canand fecuring the rest of the Men under Hatthes, when they should have the Night-Watch. premising a Signal to come on Board to join them: proposing, if they succeeded, to go a Pyrating together, not doubting but with that Ship they should be able to take any Thing they met on the Sea: But the Captain observing an Intimacy growing betwixt them and some of his Men, thought it could be for no good, he therefore broke it off in Time, not suffering them so much as totalk together; and when he fent a Boat on Shore with an Officer to treat with them about the Sale of Slaves, the Crew remained on Board the Boat, and no Man was suffered to talk with them, but the Person deputed by him for that Purpole. And additional

Before he failed away, and they found that nothing was to be done, they confessed all the Defigns they had formed against him. Thus he lest them as he found them, in a great deal of dirty State and Royalty; but with fewer Subjects than they had, having, as we observed, fold many of them; and if Ambition be the darling Passion of Men, no doubt they were happy. One of these great Princes had formerly been a Waterman upon the Thanes, where having committed a Murder, he fled to the West-Indies, and was of the Number of those who run away with the Sloops; the reft had been all foremast Men, nor was there a Man amongst them, who could either read or write, and yet their Secretaries of State had no more Learning than themselves. This is all the Account we can give of these Kings of Madagascar, some of whom it is probable are reigning to this Day.

a his program of the form of the second of t

of the has been really and an arranged on the second and the second and

CHAP.

er enticeers.

# des, when they should have the Vehr-Watch,

delitenment aftore, beginners in invisiting them;

# conditions Cold and a Post in the property of the cold of the cold

rether, not doubting but with that hip they here

# Captain MARTEL,

Come now to the Pyrates that have role fince the Peace of Urneoht, in War Time there is no room for any, because all those of a roving adventious Disposition find Employment in Privateers, so there is no Opportunity for Pyrates.

Height, our Superiors order out the Train Bands, and when once they are raifed, the others are suppressed of Course; I take the Reason of it to be, that the Mob go into the tame Army, and immedi-

ately from notorious Breakers of the Peace, become, by being put into order, folemn Prefervers of it. And should our Legislators put some

of the Pyrates into Authority, it would not only lessen their Number, but, I imagine, let them upon the rest, and they would be the likeliest People to

ir

G

he

bl

W

v

G

V

PC

find them out, according to the Proverby fer a Thief

ragement, but to give all the Effects taken aboard a Pyrate Vessel to the Captors; for in Gase of Plunder and Gain, they like it as well from Friends, as Enemies, but are not fond, as Things are carry'd, of ruing poor Fellowes, say the Creoleans, with no Advantage to themselves.

do

TQ.

19

57. 1

16

711 ni

au

9

0

16

0

g

1-

3 y

5,

5

le y

a.

0

f

-

**a** 

r

.

e

The Multitude of Men and Veffels, employ'd his Way, in Time of War, in the West Indies, is and her Reason, for the Number of Pyrates in a Time of Peace: This cannot be supposed to be a Relection on any of our American Governments, much els on the King himfelf, by whole Authority fuch Commissions are granted, because of the Reasonableness, and absolute Necessity, there is for the loing of it; yet the Observation is just, for so many dle People employing themselves in Privateers, for he fake of Plunder and Riches, which they always spend as fast as they get, that when the War s over, and they can have no farther Bufinels n the Way of Life they have been used to they oo readily engage in Acts of Pyracy, which being ut the same Practice without a Commission, they nake very little Diffinction betwixt the Lawulness of one, and the Unlawfulness of the of the Pyrate a Flace the Arecta to the Mohand

I have not enquired to far back, as to know the Original of this Rover, but I believe he and his Gang, were fome Privateer's Men belonging to the fland of Jameica, in the preceeding War, his Story s but more for his Reign was for an End haring been put to his Adventures in good Time. when he was growing from and formidable. We ind him Commander of a Pyrate Sloop of eight Guns, and 86 Men, in the Month of September, 1716. ruising off Janaica, Cuba, &c. about which Time he took the Berkley Galley, Captain Saunders, and olundered him of 10061. in Money, and afterwards met with a Sloop called the King Solomon, from whom he rook fome Money, and Provisions, belides Goods to a good Value off as we always for were

They proceeded after this to the Port of Carena, at the Island of Cube and in their Way took two which they plundered, and let go; and of the Port fell in with a fine Galley, with 20 Guns od E Logs de

call'd the John and Martha; Captain Wilson, which they attacked under the pyratical Black-Flag, and made themselves Masters of her. They pur some of the Men ashore, and others they detain'd as they had done several Times, to encrease their Company; but Captain Martel, charged Captain Wilson, to advise his Owners, that their Ship would answer his Purpose exactly, by taking one Deck down, and as for the Cargo, which consisted chiefly of Logwood and Sugan, he would take Care it should be carry'd to a good Market.

Having fitted up the aforelaid Ship, as they defign'd, they mounted her with 22 Guns, 100 Men, and left 25 Hands in the Sloop, and 10 proceeded to Cruize off the Leeward Mands, where they men with but too much Success. After the taking of a Sloop and a Brigantine, they gave Chafe to a front Ship, which they came up with and at Sight of the Pyrate's Flag, she struck to the Robbers, being a Ship of 20 Guns, called the Dolphin, bound for Newfoundland. Captain Marrel made the Men

t

O

h

t

o ti R

u)

no at

at

ef

W

lil

ga

ha

M

Gi

Gu

in

of in

the

Cl otl

Prisoners, and carry'd the Ship with him and man

The middle of December the Pyrates took and ther Galley in her Voyage home from Jamaica, sall'd the Kent, Captain Lamon, and faifted her Provifions aboard their own Ship, and let her go, which obliged her to Sail back to Jamaica for a Supply for her Voyage. After this they met with a finall Ship and a Sloop, belonging to Barbadees, out of both they took Provisions, and then parted with them having first taken out some of their Hands, who were willing to be forced to go along with them The Greybound Galley of London, Captain Event, from Guiney to Jamaica, was the next that had the Misfortune to fall in their Ways which they did not detain long, for as foon as they could get out allihet Gold Duft, Elephant's Teeth, and 40 Slaves, th fent her onwards upon her Voyage. The d

10

a

10

sk

dy it

gha

IF3,

bar

**T**en

HIQ-

でははの連合

who

1em

inhet

MAG

They concluded now, that 'twas high Time to get into Harbour and refit, as well as to get Refreshments themselves, and wait an Opportunity to dispose of their Cargo; therefore twas resolved to make the best of their Way to Santa Crax, a small Island in the Lattitude of 18, 30, No ten Mile long, and two broad, lying South-East of Porto Rice, belonging to the French Settlements. Here they thought they might lye privately enough for fome Time, and fit themselves for further Mitchief. They met with a Sloop by the Way, which they took along with them, and in the Beginning of the Year 1716-17, they arrived at their Port having a Ship of 20 Guns, a Sloop of eight, and three Prizes, viz. another Ship of 20 Guns, a Sloop of four Guns, and another Sloop last taken; with this little Bleet, they got into a fmall Harbour, or Road, the N.W. Part of the Island, and warp'd up two Creeks, which were made by a little Hland lying within the Bay; (I am the more particula now, because I shall take Leave of the Gentlemen. at this Place.) They had here bare 16 Boot Water, at the deepest, and but 13 or 14, at the shallow-est, and nothing but Rocks and Sands without, which fecured them from Wind and Sea, and likewife from any confiderable Force coming againft, them.

When they had all got in, the first Thing they had to do, was to Guard themselves in the best Manner they could; they made a Battery of sour Guns upon the Island, and another Battery of two Guns on the North Point of the Road, and warp's in one of the Skoops with eight Guns, at the Mouth of the Channel, to hinder any Vessels from coming in; when this was done they went to Work on their Ship, unrigging, and unloading, in order to Clean, where I shall leave them a while, till I bring

E 2

1

other Company to 'em.

In the Month of November, 1716, General Ha. ribee Islands, Ient a Sloop Express to Captain Hume, at Barbadoes, Commander of his Majesty's Ship, Scarborough, of 30 Guns, and 140 Men, to acquain him, that two Pyrate Sloops of 12 Guns each, molested the Colonies, having plundered several Vessels. The Scarboraugh had bury'd twenty Men and had near forty Sick, and therefore was but in ill State to go to Sea: However, Captain Hame lest his sick Men behind, and sailed to the other Islands, for a supply of Men, taking 20 Soldiers from Antegora: at News he took to and to and the from Antegoa; at Nevis, he took 10, and 10 at St. Christophers, and then sailed to the Island of Anguilla, where he learned, that some Time before, 2 fuch Sloops had been at Spanish-Town, otherwise called, one of the Virgin Islands: Accordingly, the next Day, the Scarborough came to Spanish-Town, but could hear no News of the Sloops, only, that they had been there about Christmas, (it being then the 15th of January.)

Captain Hume, finding no Account could be had of these Pyrates, designed to go back, the next Day, to Barbadoes; but, it happened, that Night, that a Boat anchor'd there from Santa Crux, and informed him, that he law a Pyrate Ship of 22 or 24 Guns, with other Vessels, going in to the North West Part of the Island aforelaid. The Scarborough weigh'd immediately, and the next Morning came in Sight of the Rovers, and their Prizes, and stood to them, but the Pilo: refused to venture in with the Ship; all the while the Pyrates fir'd red hot Bullets from the Shore. At length, the Ship came to an Anchor, along Side the Reef, near the Channel, and cannonaded for leveral Hours, both the Vellels and Batteries: About four in the Afternoon, the Sloop that guarded the Channel, was funk by the Shot of the Man of War; then the canno-

· 7

#### Of Captain MARTEL.

Carume,

hip,

aint

rch\_

eral

Ien.

in

ume

her

iers

at

An-

ore,

rife

the but

ney

the

of

ay,

hat

or-24 rth ugh ne od ith

me

he

ras he

annonaded the Pyrate Ship of 22 Guns, that lay chind the Island. The next Night, viz. the 18th, falling Calm, Captain Hume weigh'd, fearing he hight fall on the Reef, and so stood off and on for Day or two, to block them up. On the 20th. h the Evening, they observed the Man of War to and off to Sea, and took the Opportunity to arp out, in order to flip away from the Island: ut at Twelve o'Clock they run a-ground, and hen feeing the Scarborough about, standing in again. s their Cafe was desperant, so they were put into he utmost Confusion; they quitted their Ship, and et her on Fire, with 20 Negroes in her, who vere all burnty 10 of the Pyrates made their Escape in a small Sloop, but the Captain and the eft, with 20 Negroes, betook to the Woods. where twas probable they might starve, for we never heard what became of em afterwards: Cap-

ain Hume released the Pritoners, with the Ship and

sloop that remained, and then went after the two

Pyrate Sloops first mentioned.



all along the committee of

E 3 CHAP.

#### \*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

# CHAP. III.

## Captain TEACH,

#### alias Beack-Beard.

Dward Teach was a Briffel Man born, but had failed some Time out of Jamaica in Privateers, in the late French War; yet the had often distinguished himself for his uncommon boldness and personal Courage, he was never raised to any Command, till he went a pyrating, which I think was at the latter End of the Year 1710, when Captain Benjamin Hornigold put him into a Sloop that he had made Prize of, and with whom he continued in Conforthip till a little while before Hornigold surrendered.

In the Spring of the Tear 1717, Teach and Hornigold failed from Providence, for the Main of America, and took in their Way a Rillop from the Havens with 120 Barrels of Player, as also a Sloop from Bermuda, Thurbar Mafter, From whom they took on fome Gallons of Wine, and then let him go; and a Ship from Madera to South-Carolina, out of which

they got Plunder to a confiderable Value.

After cleaning on the Coast of Virginia, they returned to the West-Indies, and in the Latitude of 24, made Prize of a large French Guiney Man, bound



Blackbeard the Pirate.



bound to Martinico, which by Hornigold's Confent, reach went aboard of as Captain, and took a Cruize in her; Harnigold returned with his Sloop to Providence, where, at the Arrival of Captain Rogers, the Governor, he furrendered to Mercy, pursuant to the King's Proclamation.

Aboard of this Guiney Man Teach mounted 40 Guns, and named her the Queen Ann's Revenge; and cruifing near the Island of St. Vincent, took a large Ship, called the Great Allen, Christopher Taylor Commander; the Pyrates plundered her of what they though fit, put all the Men ashore upon the Island above mentioned, and then set Fire to the Ship.

A few Days after, Teach fell in with the Scaborough Man of War, of 30 Gunt, who engaged him for some Hours; but she singling the Pyrate well mann'd, and having tried her strength, gave over the Engagement, and returned to Barbadoes, the Place of her Station; and Teach sailed towards

the Spanish America.

In his Way he met with a Pyrate Sloop of an Guns, commanded by one Major Bonner, lately a Gentleman of good Reputation and Barate in the Island of Barbadors, whom he joyned; but in a few Days after, Teach, finding that Bonner knew nothing of a maritime Life, with the Consent of his own Men, put in another Captain, one Richards, to Command Bonner's Sloop, and took the Major on aboard his own Ship, telling him, that as he had not been used to the Fatigues and Care of such a Post, it would be better for him to decline it, and live ease and at his Pleasure, in such a Ship as his, where he should not be obliged to perform Duty, but sollow his own Inclinations.

At Turnif, ten Leagues short of the Bay of Hon-

At Turniff, ten Leagues short of the Bay of Honduras, the Pyrates took in fresh Water; and while they were at an Anchor there, they saw a Sloop coming in, whereupon, Richards in the Sloop called the Revenge, Lipped his Cable, and run out to meet

E 4

her; who upon feeing the black Flag hoisted, struck his Sail and came to, under the Stern of Teach the Commadore. She was called the Adventure, from Jamaica, David Harriot Master. They took him and his Men aboard the great Ship, and sent a Number of other Hands with Israel Hands, Masser of Teach's Ship, to Man the Sloop for the pyra-

tical Account.

The oth of April, they weighed from Turniff, having lain there about a Week, and sailed to the Bay, where they found a Ship and four Sloops, three of the latter belonged to Jonathan Bernard, of Jamaica, and the other to Captain James; the Ship was of Boston, called the Protestant Casar, Captain Wyar Commander. Teach hoisted his Black Colours, and fired a Gun, upon which Captain Wyar and all his Men, left their Ship, and got ashore in their Boat. Teach's Quarter-Master, and eight of his Crew, took Possession of Wyar's Ship, and Richards secured all the Sloops, one of which they burnt out of spight to the Owner; the Protestant Casar they also burnt, after they had plundered her, because she belonged to Boston, where some Men had been hanged for Pyracy; and the three Sloops belonging to Bernard they let go.

From hence the Rovers sailed to Turkill, and then to the Grand Caimanes, a small Island about thirty Leagues to the Westward of Jamaica, where they took a small Turtler, and so to the Havana, and from thence to the Bahama Wrecks, and from the Bahama Wrecks, they sailed to Carolina, taking a Brigantine and two Sloops in their Way, where they lay off the Bar of Charles-Town for five or six Days. They took here a Ship as she was coming out, bound for London, commanded by Robert Clark, with some Passengers on Board for England; the next Day they took another Vessel coming out of Charles-Town, and also two Pinks coming into Charles-

Town ;

Town; likewise a Brigantine with 14 Negroes aboard; all which being done in the Face of the Town, firuck a great Terror to the whole Province of Caroling, having just before been wifited by Vane, another notorious Pyrate, that they abandoned themselves to Dispair, being in no Condition to refift their Force. They were eight Sail in the Harbour, ready for the Sea. but none dared to venture out, it being almost impossible to escape their Hands. The inward bound Vessels were under the same unhappy Dilemma, fo that the Trade of this Place was totally interrupted; What made these Misfortunes heavier to them, was a long expensive War, the Colony had had with the Natives, which was but just ended when these Robbers infested them.

Teach detained all the Ships and Prisoners, and, being in want of Medicines, resolves to demand a Chest from the Government of the Province; accordingly Richards, the Captain of the Revenge Sloop, with two or three more Pyrates, were sent up along with Mr. Marks, one of the Prisoners, whom they had taken in Clark's Ship, and very infolently made their Demands, threatning, that if they did not send immediately the Chest of Medicines, and let the Pyrate-Ambassadors return, without offering any Violence to their Persons, they would murder all their Prisoners, send up their Heads to the Governor, and set the Ships

they had taken on Fire.

e.

k

at

a-

f,

ne os.

of

ip in

S,

all

ar iis

ds

nt e-

b

91

æ

u:

y d

Whilst Mr. Marks was making Application to the Council, Richards, and the rest of the Pyrates, walk'd the Streets publickly, in the Sight of all People, who were fired with the utmost Indignation, looking upon them as Robbers and Murtherers, and particularly the Authors of their Wrongs and Oppressions, but durst not so much as think of executing their Revenge, for fear

of bringing more Calamities upon themselves and so they were forced to let the Villains has with Impunity. The Government were not long in deliberating upon the Message, the 'twas the greatest Affront that could have been put upon them; yet for the saving so many Mens Lives (among them, Mr. Sanael Wagg, one of the Council;) they comply'd with the Necessity and sent aboard a Chest, valued at between 3 and 400 l. and the Pyrates went back safe to their Ships.

Blackbeard, (for so Teach was generally called, as we shall hereafter shew) as soon as he had received the Medicines and his Brother Rogues, let go the Ships and the Prisoners; having first taken out of them in Gold and Silver, about 1500 l. Sterling,

1

t

besides Provisions and other Matters.

From the Bar of Charles Town, they failed to North-Carolina; Captain Teach in the Ship, which they called the Man of War, Captain Richards and Captain Hands in the Sloops, which they termed Pilvateers, and another Sloop lerving them as a Tender. Teach began now to think of breaking up the Company, and fecuring the Money and the best of the Effects for himfelf, and fome others of his Companious he had most Friendship for, and to cheat the reft: Accordingly, on Pretence of running into Topfail Ifilet to clean, he grounded his Ship, and then, as if it had been done underignedly, and by Accident; he orders Hands's Sloop to come to his Affifiance, and get him off again, which he endeavouring to do, ran the Sloop on Shore near the other, and fo were both lot This done, Teach goes into the Tender Sloop, with forty Hands, and leaves the Revenge there then takes seventeen others and Marroons them upon a small fandy Island, about a League from the Main, where there was neither Bird, Beaft

or Herb for their Sublistance, and where they must have perished if Major Bonnet had not two Days after taken them off.

Teach goes up to the Governor of North-Carolina, with about twenty of his Men, surrender to his Majesty's Proclamation, and receive Certificates thereof, from his Excellency; but it did not appear that their submitting to this Pardon was from any Reformation of Manners, but only to wait a more favourable Opportunity to play the same Game over again; which he soon after effected, with greater Security to himself, and with tauch better Prospect of Success, having in this Time cultivated a very good understanding with Charles Eden, Esq., the Governor above mentioned.

されている

r

2

ď

91

y

)-

é

Ö

ľ

ŀ

4

10000

The first Piece of Service this kind Governor did to Black-Beard, was, to give him a Right to the Vessel which he had taken, when he was a pyrating in the great Ship called the Queen Ann's Revenge; for which purpose, a Court of Vice-Admiralty was held at Bath-Town; and, tho' Teach had never any Commission in his Lite, and the Stoop belonging to the English Merchants, and taken in Time of Peace; yet was she condemned as a Prize taken from the Spaniards, by the faid Teach. These Proceedings shew that Governors are but Men.

Before he sailed upon his Adventures, he marry'd a young Creature of about sixteen Years of Age, the Governor performing the Ceremony. As it is a Custom to marry here by a Priest, so it is there by a Magistrate; and this, I have been informed, made Teach's sourteenth Wise, whereof, about a dozen might be still living. His Behaviour in this State, was something extraordinary; for while his Sloop lay in Okerepck Intet, and he ashore at a Plantation, where his Wise lived, with whom after he had lain all Night, it was his Custom to invite sive or six of his brutal Compani-

ons to come ashore, and he would force her to prostitute her self to them all, one after another, before his Face.

In June 1718, he went to Sea, upon another Expedition, and steered his Course towards Bernudas; he met with two or three English Vessels in his Way, but robbed them only of Provisions, Stores and other Necessaries, for his present Expence; but near the Island aforementioned, he fell in with two French Ships, one of them was loaden with Sugar and Cocoa, and the other light, both bound to Martinico; the Ship that had no Lading he let go, and putting all the Men of the loaded Ship aboard her, he brought home the other with her Cargo to North-Carolina, where the Governor and the Pyrates shared the Plunder.

When Teach and his Prize arrived, he and four of his Crew went to his Excellency, and made Affidavit, that they found the French Ship at Sea, without a Soul on Board her; and then a Court was called, and the Ship condemned: The Governor had fixty Hogsheads of Sugar for his Dividend and one Mr. Knight, who was his Secretary, and Collector for the Province, twenty, and the rest was

shared among the other Pyrates.

The Business was not yet done, the Ship remained, and it was possible one or other might come into the River, that might be acquainted with her, and so discover the Roguery; but Teach thought of a Contrivance to prevent this, for, upon a Pretence that she was leaky, and that she might sink, and so stop up the Mouth of the Inlet or Cove where she lay, he obtained an Order from the Governor, to bring her out into the River, and set her on Fire, which was accordingly executed, and she was burnt down to the Water's Edge, her Bottom sunk, and with it, their

heir Fears of her ever rifing in Judgment against

er v-

n

S,

K-11

n

h

g

d h

r

er E-

1,

5

t

Captain Teach, alias Black-beard, passed three or four Months in the River, fometimes lying at Anthor in the Coves, at other Times failing from one inlet to another, trading with fuch Sloops as hemet, for the Plunder he had taken, and would often give them Presents for Stores and Provisions took from them; that is, when he happened to be in a giving Humour; at other Times he made bold with them, and took what he liked, without faving, by your Leave, knowing well, they dared not fend him a Bill for the Payment. He often diverted himself with going ashore among the Planters, where he revelled Night and Day: By thefe he was well received, but whether out of Love or Fear, I cannot fay; sometimes he used them courteoufly enough, and made them Presents of Rum and Sugar, in Recompence of what he took from them; but, as for Liberties (which 'tis said) he and his Companions often took with the Wives and Daughters of the Planters, I cannot take upon me to fay, whether he paid them ad Valorem. or no. At other Times he carried it in a lordly Manner towards them, and would lay some of them under Contribution; may, he often proceeded to bully the Governor, not, that I can discover the least Cause of Quarrel betwixt them, but it seemed only to be done, to shew he dared do it.

The Sloops trading up and down this River, being so frequently pillaged by *Black-beard*, confulted with the Traders, and some of the best of the Planters, what Course to take; they saw plainly it would be in vain to make any Application to the Governor of *North-Carolina*, to whom it properly belonged to find some Redress; so that if they could not be relieved from some other Quar-

ter, Black-beard would be like to reign with Impumity, therefore, with as much Secrecy as possible they fent a Deputation to Virginia, to lay the Affair before the Governor of that Colony, and to foliely an armed Force from the Men of War lying there.

to take or deftroy this Pyrate.

This Governor confulted with the Captains of the two Men of War, viz. the Pearl and Line, who had lain in St. James's River, about ten Months. It was agreed that the Governor should him a couple of imall Sloops, and the Men of War should Man them; this was accordingly done and the Command of them given to Mr. Robert Maynard, first Lieutenant of the Pearl, an experienced Officer, and a Gentleman of great Bravery and Resolution, as will appear by his gallant Behaviour in this Expedition. The Sloops were well mann'd and furnished with Ammunition and final Arms, but had no Guns mounted.

About the Time of their going out, the Governor called an Affembly, in which it was refolved to publish a Proclamation, offering certain Rewards to any Person or Persons, who, within a Year after that Time, should take or destroy any Pyrate : The original Proclamation being in our Hands, is a

Land Oracle on Country of the service of Company of Company

The Sandardission of and down a ris Biver. being to locate the contraction of the local con-

the a war have Transfer, and time existing the of the Minister with vanier sware of white Orange value water

world be in ward to conke any stonic term to

de Covergor of Frank Car internation was no it pro-

selly belonged to had showed courts. "Is that if are tent for be seliced them have seller of the order

may the Covernor, and all the free and

only to the dank, to they as david on it.

A di

07

0

Ŋ

11

6

t

6

i

P

S

A

5 4

follows.

y his Majesty's Lieutenant Governor, and Commander in Chief, of the Golony and Dominion of Virginia,

### A PROCLAMATION,

Publishing the Rewards given for apprehending or killing. Pyrates.

of

e,

21

est

e-

y e

10

ff

d

なる

III

ti

W Hereas, by an Alt of Assembly, made Session of Assembly, begun at the Capital in Wiljamsburgh, the elegenth Day of November, in the ifth Year of his Majefty's Reign, entituled, An Act to encourage the apprehending and defroying of Pyrates: It is, among st other Things enalted, shut all and every Per-Son, or Persons, who, from and after the sourteenth Day of November, in the Year of our Land one thousand soven hundred and eighteen, and before the fourteenth Day of November, which shall be in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninescen, shall take any Pyrace, or Pyrates, on the Sea or Land, or in Case of Resistance, Shall kill any fuch Pyrate, or Pyrates, between the Degrees of thirty four, and thirty nine, of Northern Latitude, and within one hundred Leagues of the Continent of Virginia, or within the Provinces of Virginia, or North-Carolina, upon the Conviction, or making due Proof of the killing of all, and every such Pyrate, and Pyrates, before the Governor and Council, shall be entitled to have and receive out of the publick Money, in the Hands of the Treasurer of this Golony, the several Rewards following ; that is to fary for Edward Teach, commonly call'd Caprain Teach, or Black-Beard, one hundred Pounds, for every other Commander of a Pyrate Ships Sloop, on Veffel, forey Pounds; for every Lieutenant, Man for, or Quanter-Master, Boatswein, or Carpenter, menty Pounds ; for every other inferior Officer, fifteen Pounds, and for every private Man taken on Board fuch Ships Sloop.

Sloop, or Veffel, ten Pounds; and, that for every Pyrate which shall be taken by any Ship, Sloop or Veffel, belonging to this Colony or North-Garolina, within the Time aforesaid, in any Place whatsoever, the like Remarks Shall be paid according to the Quality and Condition of Such' Pyrates. Wherefore, for the Encouragement of all fuch Persons as shall be willing to serve his Majesty. and their Country, in so just and honourable an Undertaking, as the suppressing a Sort of People, who may be truly called Enemies to Mankind ! I have thought fit, with the Advice and Confent of his Majesty's Council, to iffue this Proclamation, hereby declaring, the faid Rewards (hall be punctually and justly paid, in current Money of Virginia, according to the Directions of the Said Act. And, I do order and appoint this Proclamation, to be published by the Sheriffs, at their respe-Etive County-Houses, and by all Ministers and Readers. in the several Churches and Chappels, throughout this Colony.

Given at our Council-Chamber at Williamsburgh, this 24th Day of November, 1718, in the fifth Year of his Majesty's Reign. GOD SAVE THE KING.

A. SPOTSWOOD.

The 17th of November, 1718, the Lieutenant sailed from Kicqueran, in James River in Virginia, and, the 21st in the Evening, came to the Mouth of Okerecock Inlet, where he got Sight of the Pyrate. This Expedition was made with all imaginable Secrecy, and the Officer managed with all the Prudence that was necessary, stopping all Boats and Vessels he met with, in the River, from going up, and thereby preventing any Intelligence from reaching Black-Beard, and receiving at the same time an Account from them all, of the Place where the Pyrate was lurking; but notwithstanding this Caution, Black-

Black-beard had Information of the Design, from his Excellency of the Province; and his Secretary, Mr. Knight, wrote him a Letter, particularly concerning it, intimating, That he had sent him sour of his Men, which were all he could meet with, in or about Town, and so bid him be upon his Guard. These Men belonged to Black-beard, and were sent from Bath-Town to Okercook Inlet, where the Sloop lay, which is about 20 Leagues.

Black-beard had heard feveral Reports, which happened not to be true, and so gave the less Credit to this, nor was he convinced till he saw the Sloops: Whereupon he put his Vessel in a Posture of Desence; he had no more than twenty sive Men on Board, tho' he gave out to all the Vessels he spoke with, that he had 40. When he had prepared for Battle, he set down and spent the Night in drinking with the Master of a trading Sloop, who, 'twas thought, had more Business with Teach,

than he should have had.

of

Lieutenant Maynard came to an Anchor, for the Place being shoal, and the Channel intricate, there was no getting in, where Teach lay, that Night; but in the Morning he weighed, and fent his Boat a-head of the Sloops to found; and coming within Gun-Shot of the Pyrate, received his Fire; whereupon Maynard hoisted the King's Colours, and flood directly towards him, with the best Way that his Sails and Oars could made: Blackbeard cut his Cable, and endeavoured to make a running Fight, keeping a continual Fire at his Enemies, with his Guns; Mr. Maynard not having any, kept a conftant Fire with small Arms, while some of his Men laboured at their Oars. In a little Time Teach's Sloop ran a-ground, and Mr. Maynard's drawing more Water than that of the Pyrate, he could not come near him; so he anchored within half Gun-Shot of the Enemy, and, in order to lighten

lighten his Vessel, that he might run him aboard, the Lieutenant ordered all his Ballast to be thrown over-board, and all the Water to be staved, and then weigh'd and flood for him; upon which Blackbeard hail'd him in this rude Manner: Damn you for Villains, who are you? And, from whence came you? The Lieutenant made him Answer, You may fee by our Colours we are no Pyrates. Black-beard bid him fend his Boat on Board, that he might fee who he was; but Mr. Maynard reply'd thus; I cannot spare my Boat, but I will come aboard of you as soon as I can, with my Sloop. Upon this, Back-beard took a Glass of Liquor, and drank to him with these Words: Damnation seize my Soul if I give you Quarters, or take any from you. In Answer to which, Mr. Maynard told him, That he expected no Quarters from him, nor should he give him any.

f

a

t

r

1

vent.

After this unlucky Blow, Black-beard's Sloop fell Broadfide to the Shore; Mr. Maynard's other Sloop, which was called the Ranger, fell a-stern, being, for the present, disabled; so the Lieutenant finding his own Sloop had Way, and would soon be on Board of Teach, he ordered all his Mendown.

down, for fear of another Broadfide, which must have been their Destruction, and the loss of their Expedition. Mr. Maynard was the only Person that kept the Deck, except the Man at the Helm, whom he directed to lye down fnug, and the Men in the Hold were ordered to get their Pistols and their Swords ready for close fighting, and to come up at his Command; in order to which, two Ladders were placed in the Hatch-Way for the more Expedition. When the Lieutenant's Sloop boarded the other, Captain Teach's Men threw in feveral new fashioned fort of Grenadoes. viz. Case Bottles fill'd with Powder, and small Shot, Slugs, and Pieces of Lead or Iron, with a quick Match in the Mouth of it, which being lighted without Side, presently runs into the Bottle to the Powder, and as it is infantly thrown on Board, generally does great Execution, besides putting all the Crew into a Confusion; but by good Providence, they had not that Effect here; the Men being in the Hold, and Black-beard feeing few or no Hands aboard, told his Men, That they were all knock'd on the Head, except three or four; and therefore, says he, let's jump on Board, and out them to Pieces 1

Whereupon, under the Smoak of one of the Bottles just mentioned, Black-beard enters with fourteen Men, over the Bows of Manard's Sloop, and were not feen by him till the Air cleared; however, he just then gave a Signal to his Men, who all rose in an Instant, and attack'd the Pyrates with as much Bravery as ever was done upon such an Occasion: Black-beard and the Lieutenant fired the first Pistol at each other, by which the Pyrate received a Wound, and then engaged with Swords, till the Lieutenant's unluckily broke, and stepping back to cock a Pistol, Black-beard, with his Cutlash, was striking at that Instant, that one of May-

nard's Men gave him a terrible Wound in the Neck and Throat, by which the Lieutenant came off

with a small Cut over his Fingers.

They were now closely and warmly engaged. the Lieutenant and twelve Men, against Blackbeard and fourteen, till the Sea was tinctur'd with Blood round the Veffel; Black-beard received a Shot into his Body from the Pistol that Lieutenant Move nard discharg'd, yet he stood his Ground, and sought with great Fury, till he received five and twenty Wounds, and five of them by Shot. At length. as he was cocking another Piftol, having fired feveral before, he fell down dead; by which Time eight more out of the fourteen dropp'd, and all the reft, much wounded, jump'd over-board, and call'd out for Quarters, which was granted, tho' it was only prolonging their Lives for a few Days. The Sloop Ranger came up, and attack'd the Men that remain'd in Black-beard's Sloop, with equal Bravery, till they likewife cry'd for Quarters.

Here was an End of that couragious Brute, who might have pass'd in the World for a Heroe, had he been employ'd in a good Cause; his Destruction, which was of fuch Confequence to the Plantations, was entirely owing to the Conduct and Bravery of Lieutenant Maynard and his Men, who might have destroy'd him with much less Loss, had they had a Veffel- with great Guns; but they were obliged to use small Vessels, because the Holes and Places he lurk'd in, would not admit of others of greater Draught; and it was no small Difficulty for this Gentleman to get to him, having grounded his Vessel, at least, a hundred times, in getting up the River, besides other Discouragements, enough to have turn'd back any Gentleman without Dishonour, who was less resolute and bold than this Lieutenant. The Broadfide that did fo much Mischief before they boarded, in all Probabiliy fa-

1

1

f

Ŀ

f

b

C

b

ved the rest from Destruction; for before that Teach had little or no Hopes of escaping, and therefore had posted a resolute Fellow, a Negroe, whom he had bred up, with a lighted Match, in the Powder-Room, with Commands to blow up, when he should give him Orders, which was as soon as the Lientenant and his Men could have entered, that so he might have destroy'd his Conquerors: and when the Negro sound how it went with Black-beard, he could hardly be perswaded from the rash Action, by two Prisoners that were then in the Hold of the Sloop.

What seems a little odd, is, that some of these Men, who behaved so bravely against Black-beard, went afterwards a pyrating themselves, and one of them was taken along with Roberts; but I do not find that any of them were provided for, except one that was hanged; but this is a Di-

greffion.

.

d

1,

t

re

es rs

ty

n-

ts,

h-

an

ch

an

The Lieutenant caused Black-beard's Head to be severed from his Body, and hung up at the Bolt-sprit End, then he sailed to Bath-Town, to get Relief

for his wounded Men.

It must be observed, that in rummaging the Pyrate's Sloop, they sound several Letters and written Papers, which discovered the Correspondence betwixt Governor Eden, the Secretary and Collector, and also some Traders at New-Tork, and Black-beard. It is likely he had Regard enough for his Friends, to have destroyed these Papers before the Action, in order to hinder them from falling into such Hands, where the Discovery would be of no Use, either to the Interest or Reputation of these sine Gentlemen, if it had not been his fixed Resolution to have blown up together, when he found no possibility of escaping.

When the Lieutenant came to Bath-Town, he made bold to feize in the Governor's Store-House, the fixty Hogsheads of Sugar, and from honest Mr. Knight, twenty; which it seems was their Dividend of the Plunder taken in the French Ship; the latter did not long survive this shameful Discovery, for being apprehensive that he might be called to an Account for these Trisles, fell-fick with the Fright.

and died in a few Days.

After the wounded Men were pretty well recover'd, the Lieutenant failed back to the Men of War in James River, in Vinginia, with Black-beard's Head full hanging at the Bolt-sprit End, and fiveteen Prisoners, thirteen of whom were hanged. It appearing upon Tryal, that one of them, viz. Samuel Odell, was taken out of the trading Sloop, but the Night before the Engagement. This poor Fellow was a little unlucky at his first entering upon his new Trade, there appearing no less than 70 Wounds upon him after the Action, notwithstanding which, he lived, and was cured of them all. The other Person that escaped the Gallows, was one Ifrael Hands, the Master of Black-beard's Sloop, and formerly Captain of the fame, before the Queen Ann's Revenge was loft in Topfait Inlet.

The aforesaid Hands happened not to be in the Fight, but was taken afterwards ashore at Bash-Town, having been sometime before disabled by Black-beard, in one of his savage Humours, after the following Manner. — One Night drinking in his Cabin with Hands, the Pilot, and another Man; Black-beard without any Provocation privately draws out a small Pair of Pistols, and cocks them under the Table, which being perceived by the Man, he withdrew and went upon Deck, leaving Hands, the Pilot, and the Captain together. When the Pistols were ready, he blew out the Candle, and crossing his Hands, discharged them at his Company; Hands, the Master, was shot thro' the Knee, and clam'd for Life; the other Pistol did no Execu-

tion

tion. — Being asked the meaning of this, he only answered, by damning them, that if he did not now and then kill one of them, they would forget who he was.

Hands being taken, was try'd and condemned, but just as he was about to be executed, a Ship arrives at Virginia with a Proclamation for prolonging the Time of his Majesty's Pardon, to such of the Pyrates as should surrender by a limited Time therein expressed: Notwithstanding the Sentence, Hands pleaded the Pardon, and was allowed the Benefit of it, and is alive at this Time in London, begging his Bread.

Now that we have given some Account of Teach's Life and Actions, it will not be amis, that we speak of his Beard, since it did not a little contribute towards making his Name so terrible in those

Parts.

n

L

0

d

Plutarch, and other grave Historians have taken Notice, that several great Men amongst the Romans, took their Sir-Names from certain odd Marks in their Countenances; as Cicero, from a Mark or Vetch on his Nose; so our Heroe, Captain Teach, assumed the Cognomen of Black-beard, from that large Quantity of Hair, which, like a frightful Meteor, covered his whole Face, and frightened America more than any Comet that has appeared there

a long Time.

This Beard was black, which he suffered to grow of an extravagant Length; as to Breadth, it came up to his Eyes; he was accustomed to twift it with Ribbons, in small Tails, after the Manner of our Ramilies Wiggs, and turn them about his Ears: In Time of Action, he wore a Sling over his Shoulders, with three brace of Pistols, hanging in Holfers like Bandaliers; and stuck lighted Matches under his Hat, which appearing on each Side of his Face, his Eyes naturally looking sierce and

wild, made him altogether fuch a Figure, that Imagination cannot form an Idea of a Fury, from

Hell, to look more frightful.

If he had the look of a Fury, his Humours and Passions were suitable to it; we shall relate two or three more of his Extravagancies, which we omitted in the Body of his History, by which it will appear, to what a Pitch of Wickedness, human Nature may arrive, if it's Passions are not checked.

In the Common wealth of Pyrates, he who goes the greatest Length of Wickedness, is looked upon with a kind of Envy amongst them, as a Person of a more extraordinary Gallantry, and is thereby entitled to be distinguished by some Post, and if fuch a one has but Courage, he must certainly be a great Man. The Hero of whom we are writing, was thoroughly accomplished this Way, and some of his Frolicks of Wickedness, were so extravagant, as if he aimed at making his Men believe he was a Devil incarnate; for being one Day at Sea, and a little flushed with drink: - Come, fays he, let us make a Hell of our own, and try how long we can bear it; accordingly he, with two or three others, went down into the Hold, and closing up all the Hatches, filled feveral Pots full of Brimstone, and other combustible Matter, and fet it on Fire, and fo continued till they were almost suffocated, when fome of the Men cried out for Air; at length he opened the Hatches, not a little pleased that he held out the longest. William Deliver

The Night before he was killed, he fet up and drank till the Morning, with some of his own Men, and the Master of a Merchant-Man, and having had Intelligence of the two Sloops coming to attack him, as has been before observed; one of his Men asked him, in Case any thing should happen to him in the Engagement with the Sloops, whether

whether his Wife knew where he had buried his Money? He answered, That no Body but himfelf and the Devil, knew where it was, and the longest Liver should take all.

m

ba

ON

We

it

u-

ot

es

On

of

oy if

be

g,

ne

a-

he ea,

le,

ax

rs,

he

be

pr

en

he

10

nd

m

2-

to

of pThose of his Crew who were taken alive, told a Story which may appear a little incredible; however, we think it will not be fair to omit it, since we had it from their own Mouths. That once upon a Cruize, they found out that they had a Man on Board more than their Crew; such a one was seen several Days amongst them, sometimes below, and sometimes upon Deck, yet no Man in the Ship could give an Account who he was, or from whence he came; but that he disappeared a little before they were cast away in their great Ship, but, it seems, they verily believed it was the Devil.

One would think these Things should induce them to reform their Lives, but so many Reprobates together, encouraged and spirited one another up in their Wickedness, to which a continual Course of drinking did not a little contribute; for in Black-beard's Journal, which was taken, there were several Memorandums of the following Nature, found writ with his own Hand.—

Such a Day, Rum all out:—Our Company somewhat sober:—A damn'd Consussion amongst us!—Rogues a plotting;—great Talk of Separation.—So I look'd sharp for a Prize;—such a Day took one, with a great deal of Liquor on Board, so kept the Company hot, damned hot, then all Things went well again.

Thus it was these Wretches passed their Lives, with very little Pleasure or Satisfaction, in the Possession of what they violently take away from others, and sure to pay for it at last, by an ignominious Death.

( Date - Country Man)

The Names of the Pyrates killed in the Engago, ment, are as follow.

Edward Teach, Commander.

Phillip Morton, Gunner.

Garrat Gibbens, Boatswain.

Omen Roberts, Carpenter.

Thomas Miller, Quarter-Master.

John Husk,

Joseph Curtice, 1994 Andrew Street Brooks, (1) What had been and the street and t

All the reft, except the two last, were wounded and afterwards hanged in Virginia.

ried of the sound blue of the ar

John Carnes,
Joseph Philips,
Joseph Brooks, (2)
James Robbins,
James Blake,
John Martin,
John Gills,
Edward Salter,
Thomas Gates,
Stephen Daniel,
Richard Stiles,
Richard Greenfail.
Richard Stiles,
Samuel Odel, acquited.

There were in the Pyrate Sloops, and ashore in Tent, near where the Sloops lay, 25 Hogsheads of Sugar, 11 Teirces, and 145 Bags of Cocoa, a Barrel of Indigo, and a Bale of Cotton; which, with what was taken from the Governor and Secretary, and the Sale of the Sloop, came to 2500 l. besides the Rewards paid by the Governor of Virginia, pursuant to his Proclamation; all which was divided among the Companies of the two Ships, Lime and Pearl, that lay in James River; the brave Fellows that took them coming in for no more than their Dividend amongst the rest, and was paid it within these three Months.

CHAP:

G

he

be

br

ha

th

ha

for

M:

ho

and

the

his

Caj

#### 

who grade to be and the many

# CHAP. IV.

### Major Stede Bonnet, And his CREW.

HE Major was a Gentleman of good Reputation in the Island of Barbadoes, was Mafter of a plentiful Fortune, and had the Advantage of a liberal Education. He had the east Temptation of any Man to follow such a Course of Life, from the Condition of his Circumstances. t was very furprizing to every one, to hear of the Major's Enterprize, in the Island were he iv'd; and as he was generally efteem'd and honoured, before he broke out into open Acts of Pyracy. o he was afterwards rather pitty'd than condemned, by those that were acquainted with him. believing that this Humour of going a pyrating. proceeded from a Diferder in his Mind, which had been but too visible in him, some Time before this wicked Undertaking; and which is faid to have been occasioned by some Discomforts he found in a married State; be that as it will, the Major was but ill qualify'd for the Business, as not understanding maritime Affairs.

2

f

h

,

3. 

d

d

5

n

However, he fitted out a Sloop with ten Guns and 70 Men, entirely at his own Expence, and in the Night-Time failed from Barbadoes. He called his Sloop the Revenge; his first Cruize was off the Cares of Virginia, where he took feveral Ships, and plundered them of their Provisions, Cloaths,

Money, Ammunition, &c. in particular the Anne. Captain Montgomery, from Glascom; the Turbet from Barbadoes, which for Country lake, after they had taken out the principal Part of the Lading, the Pyrate Crew fet her on Fire; the Endeavour, Captain Scot, from Briftol, and the Young from Leith. From hence they went to New-York, and off the East End of Long-Island, took a Sloop bound for the West-Indies, after which they stood in and landed fome Men at Gardner's Island, but in a peaceable Manner, and bought Provisions for the Company's Use, which they paid for, and so went off again without Moleftation

Some Time after, which was in August 1717, Bonnet came off the Bar of South-Caroling, and took a Sloop and a Brigantine bound in; the Sloop belonged to Barbadoes, Joseph Palmer Mafter, laden with Rum, Sugar and Negroes; and the Brigantine came from New-England; Thomas Porter Master, whom they plundered, and then difmis'd; but they failed away with the Sloop, and at an Inlet in North-Caroline careened by her, and then fet her on Fire.

After the Sloop had cleaned, they put to Sea, but came to no Refolution what Course to takes the Crew were divided in their Opinions, some being for one Thing, and some another, so that nothing but Confusion seem'd to attend all their Schemes.

n

R

C

de

bi

M

C

fig

TO

ni

fo

The Major was no Sailor as was faid before, and therefore had been obliged to yield to many Things that were imposed on him, during their Undertaking, for want of a competent Knowledge in maritime Affairs; at length happening to fall in Company with another Pyrate, one Edward Teach, (who for his remarkable black ugly Beard, was more commonly called Black-Beard: ) This Fellow was a good Sailor, but a most cruel hardened Villain, bold and daring to the last Degree, and would not stick at the perpetrating the most abominable Wickedness imginable

inable; for which he was made Chief of that exerable Gang, that it might be faid that his Post was or unduly filled, Black-beard being truly the Suerior in Roguery, of all the Company, as has been Iready related. good and affected which your

O B S

10

p-

h.

he

he

ed

ole

y's

in

071-

2

ig-

me

ley.

729

line

ea,

ke;

be-

ing

3.

and

ngs

rta-

ari-

mwho

om-

000

and

the

mr. able

To him Bonnet's Crew joined in Confortship, and onner himself was laid aside, notwithstanding the loop was his own; he went aboard Black-beard's hip, not concerning himself with any of their Afairs, where he continued till the was loft in Topfail nlet, and one Richards was appointed Captain in his toom. The Major now faw his Folly, but could ot help himself, which made him Melancholy; he eflected upon his past Course of Life, and was conounded with Shame, when he thought upon what e had done: His Behaviour was taken Notice of by the other Pyrates, who liked him never the berer for it; and he often declared to some of them, hat he would gladly leave off that Way of Living being fully tired of it; but he should be ashamed to ee the Face of any English Man agains therefore if he could get to Spain or Portugal, where he might be undiscovered, he would spend the Remainder of his Days in either of those Countries, otherwise he must continue with them as long as he lived.

When Black-beard loft his Ship at Topfail Inlett and furrendered to the King's Proclamation, Bonnet reassumed the Command of his own Sloop. Revenge, goes directly away to Bath-Town in North-Carolina, furrenders likewife to the King's Pardon, and receives a Certificate. The War was now broke out between the Tripple Allies and Spain; fo Major Bonnet gets a Clearence for his Sloop at North-Carolina, to go to the Island of St. Thomas, with a Defign (at least it was pretended so) to get the Empefor's Commission, to go a Privateering upon the Spamiards. When Bonner came back to Topfail Inlet, he found that Teach and his Gang were gone, and that

had taken all the Money, finall Arms and Effect of Value out of the great Ship, and fet afhon on a small fandy Island above a League from the Main, seventeen Men, no doubt with a Defig they should perish, there being no Inhabitant, or Provisions to subfift withal, nor any Boat or Mate rials to build or make any kind of Launch or Veisel, to escape from that desolate Place: The remained there two Nights and one Day, without Subfiftance, or the least Prospect of any, expecting nothing else but a lingering Death; when to their inexpressable Comfort, they saw Redempt on a Hand; for Major Bonnet happening to get Intelli gence of their being there, by two of the Pyrane who had escaped Teach's Cruelty, and had got if a poor little Village at the upper End of the Han bour, fent his Boat to make Discovery of the Truth of the Matter, which the poor Wretche feeing, made a fignal to them, and they were all 

Major Bonnes told all his Company, that he would take a Commission to go against the Spaniards, and to that End, was going to St. Thomas therefore if they would go with him, they should be welcome; whereupon they all consented, but as the Sloop was preparing to sail, a Bom-Boat, that brought Apples and Sider to sell to the Sloop's Men, informed them, that Captain Teach lay at Goricock Inlet, with only 18 or 20 Hands. Bonnes, who bore him a mortal Hatred for some Insults offered him, went immediately in pursuit of Black beard, but it happened too late, for he missed of him there, and after four Day's Cruize, hearing no farther News of him, they steered their Course to

di di

to

da Po

Ba

of

ne

GI.

wards Virginia, street habitating saw disting it and

In the Month of July, these Adventurers came off the Capes, and meeting with a Pink with a Stock of Provisions on Board, which they happened to

e in Want of, they took out of her ten or twelve Barrels of Pork, and about 400 Weight of Bread; out because they would not have this set down o the Account of Pyracy, they gave them eight or ten Casks of Rice, and an old Cable, in lieu hereof.

the

figu

or ate

Of

hey Out

161

elli

tes

as

the

he

all

i (A

he

ais

日日

at,

p's

Octor 1864

0.20

no

101

ne

ck

Two Days afterwards they chased a Sloop of exty Ton, and took her two Leagues off of Cape Henry; they were so happy here as to get a Supply of Liquor to their Victuals, for they brought from her two Hogsheads of Rum, and as many of Mososses, which, it seems, they had need of, they had not ready Money to purchase them: What Security they intended to give, I can't tell, but Bonnet ent eight Men to take Care of the Prize Sloop, who, perhaps, not caring to make Use of those ccustom'd Freedoms, took the first Opportunity of go off with her, and Bonnet (who was pleased to have himself called Captain Thomas,) saw them so more.

After this, the Major threw off all Restraint. ind though he had just before received his Maefty's Mercy, in the Name of Stede Bonnet, he reaps'd in good Earnest into his old Vocation, by the Name of Captain Thomas, and recommenced down-right Pyrate, by taking and plundering all the Vessels he met with: He took off Cape Henry, two Ships from Virginia, bound to Glascom, out of which they had very little besides an hundred Weight of Tobacco. The next Day they took a small Sloop bound from Virginia to Bermudas, which supply'd them with twenty Barrels of Pork, some Bacon, and they gave her in return, two Barrels of Rice, and a Hogshead of Molossus; jout of this Sloop two Men enter'd voluntarily. The next they took was another Virginia Man, bound to Glascow, out of which they had nothing of Value, fave only a few Combs, Pins and Needles, and

gave her instead thereof, a Barrel of Pork, and to Barrels of Bread.

From Virginia they failed to Philadelphia, and in the Latitude of 38 North, they took a Scooner coming from North-Carolina, bound to Boston, they had out of her only two Dozen of Calf-Skins. make Covers for Guns, and two of their Hand and detained her fome Days. All this was but find Game, and feem'd as if they defign'd only to make Provision for their Sloop against they arrived St. Thomas's; for they hitherto had dealt favor rably with all that were fo unhappy as fo fa into their Hands; but those that came after, fare not fo well, for in the Latitude of 32, off of D laware River, near Philadelphia, they took two Snow bound to Briffel; out of whom they got forme Me ney, befides Goods, perhaps to the Value of it Pounds; at the same Time they took a Sloop fixty Tons bound from Philadelphia to Barbados which after taking fome Goods out, they difmiffe along with the Snows.

The 29th Day of July, Captain Thomas took Sloop of 50 Tons, fix or seven Leagues off Delimare Bay, bound from Philadelphia to Barbadoes, The mas Read Master, loaden with Provisions, which they kept, and put four or five of their Hands of Board her. The last Day of July, they took and ther Sloop of 60 Tons, commanded by Peter Maring, bound from Antegoa to Philadelphia, which they likewise kept with all the Cargo, confishing chiefly of Rum, Molosses, Sugar, Gotton, Indigo and about 25 Pound in Money, valued in all to 50

C). Ge

e

n

Ba

For

W Bo

on

Pound.

The last Day of July, our Rovers with the Vessel last taken, lest Delaware Bay, and failed to Cap Fear River, where they staid too long for the Sasety, for the Pyrate Sloop which they now mamed the Royal James, proved very leaky, to the

they were obliged to remain here almost two Months, to resit and repair their Vessel: They ook in this River a small Shallop, which they ripped up to mend the Sloop, and retarded the surher Prosecution of their Voyage, as before mentimed, till the News came to Carolina, of a Pyrate sloop's being there to carreen with her Prizes.

Upon this Information, the Council of South-Carena was alarmed, and apprehended they should
eceive another Visit from them speedily; to preent which, Colonel William Rhet, of the same Proince, waited on the Governor, and generously ofered himself to go with two Sloops to attack this
yrate; which the Governor readily accepted, and
ccordingly gave the Colonel a Commission and
ull Power, to sit such Vessels as he thought pro-

er for the Defign.

ey

B 25

ial di

or or

fal

rei

Di

WC

15

ton

1

ķ

ela

The

110

5 0

1110

1at

rich

tin

100000

ffel

ap

hei

lig

In a few Days two Sloops were equipped and nanned: The Henry with 8 Guns and 70 Men, comnanded by Captain John Masters, and the Sea Nymph, with 8 Guns and 60 Men, commanded by Captain Fayrer Hall, both under the entire Directin and Command of the aforefaid Colonel Rhet. vho, on the 14th of September, went on Board the Henry, and, with the other Sloop, failed from harles-Town to Swillivants Island, to put themfelves in order for the Cruize. Just then arrired a small Ship from Antigon, one Cock Master. with an Account, that in Sight of the Bar he was aken and plundered by one Charles Vane, a Pyrate, n a Brigantine of 12 Guns and 90 Men; and who had also taken two other Vessels bound in there, one a finall Sloop, Captain Dill Mafter, from Barbadoes; the other a Brigantine, Captain Thompon Master, from Guiney, with ninety odd Negroes, which they took out of the Veffel, and put on Board another Sloop then under the Command of one Years, his Confort, with 25 Men. This prov'd

fortunate to the Owners of the Guiney Man, for Tears having often attempted to quit this Court of Life, took an Opportunity in the Night, to leave Vane and to run into North-Ediffo River, to the Southward of Charles-Town, and furrendered to his Majesty's Pardon. The Owners got their New groes, and Tears and his Men had Certificates given

them from the Government.

Vane cruised some Time off the Bar, in hopes to catch Teats, and unfortunately for them, took two Ships coming out, bound to London, and while the Prisoners were aboard, some of the Pyrates gav out, that they deligned to go into one of the Rivers to the Southward. Colonel Rhet, upo hearing this, failed over the Bar the 15th of Sa tember, with the two Sloops before mentioned; and having the Wind Northerly, went after the Pyran Vane, and scoured the Rivers and Inlets to the Southward; but not meeting with him, tacked and stood for Cape Fear River, in Prosecution of his first Design. On the 26th following, in the Evening, the Colonel with his small Squadron entered the River, and law, over a Point of Land three Sloops at an Anchor, which were Major Bonne and his Prizes; but it happened that in going ap the River, the Pilot run the Colonel's Sloops aground and it was dark before they were on Float, which hindered their getting up that Night. The Pyrate foon discovered the Sloops, but not knowing who they were, or upon what Design they came into that River, they manned three Canoes, and fent them down to take them, but they quickly found their Mistake, and returned to the Sloop, with the unwelcome News. Major Bonnet made Preparations that Night for engaging, and took all the Men out of the Prizes. He shewed Captain Manparing, out of his Prisoners, a Letter, he had just wrote, which he declared he would fend to the Governor

N

11

n

b

I

0

Z

ti

U

f

a

h

Carolina; the Letter was to this Effect, viz. That f the Sloops, which then appeared, were sent out against im, by the faid Govenrer, and he should get clear off. hat he would burn and destroy all Ships or Vessels going or coming out of South-Carolina. The next Mornng they got under Sail, and came down the River. lefigning only a running Fight. Colonel Rher's loops got likewife under Sail, and flood for him. etting upon each Quarter of the Pyrate, with Inent to board him; which he perceiving, edged in owards the Shore, and being warmly engaged, heir Sloop ran a-ground: The Carolina Sloops being in the same shoal Water, were in the same Circumftances; the Henry, in which Colonel Rhee was, grounded within Piffel fhot of the Pyrate, and on his Bow; the other Sloop grounded right a-head of him, and almost out of Gun-Shot, which made her of little Service to the Colonel, while they lay a-ground.

nt

ıt

At this Time the Pyrate had a confiderable Advantage; for their Sloop, after the was a-ground, lifted from Colonel Rhet's, by which Means they were all covered, and the Colonel's Sloop lifting the same Way, his Men were much exposed; notwithstanding which, they kept a brisk Fire the whole Time they lay thus a-ground, which was near five Hours. The Pyrates made a Wiffin their bloody Flag, and beckoned feveral Times with their Hats in Derision to the Colonel's Men, to come on Board, which they answered with chearful Huzza's, and faid, that they would speak with them by and by; which accordingly happened, for the Colonel's Sloop being first a float, he got into deeper Water, and after mending the Sloop's Rigging, which was much shattered in the Engagement, they flood for the Pyrate, to give the finishing Stroke, and defigned to go directly on Board him; which he prevented, by fending a Flag of Truce, and

100 Of Major STEDE BONNET.

after some Time capitulating, they surrendered themselves Prisoners. The Colonel took Possession of the Sloop, and was extreamly pleased to find that Captain Thomas, who commanded her, was the individual Person of Major Stede Bonnes, who had done them the Honour several Times to visit their own Coast of Carolina.

There were killed in this Action, on Board the Henry, ten Men, and fourteen wounded; on Board the Sea Nymph, two killed and four wounded. The Officers and Sailors in both Sloops behaved themfelves with the greatest Bravery; and had not the Sloops fo unluckily run a-ground, they had taken the Pyrate with much less loss of Men; but as he defigned to get by them, and so make a run ning Fight, the Carolina Sloops were obliged to keep near him, to prevent his getting away. Of the Pyrates there were feven killed and five wound ed, two of which died from after of their Wound Colonel Rhet weigh'd the 30th of September, from Cape Fear River, and arrived at Charles-Town the 3d of Ottober, to the great Joy of the whole Province of Carolina.

Bonnet and his Crew, two Days after, were put ashore, and there not being a publick Prison, the Pyrates were kept at the Watch-House, under a Guard of Militia; but Major Bonnet was com mitted into the Cuftody of the Marshal, at hi House; and in a few Days after, David Hariot the Mafter, and Ignatius Pell the Boatswain, who were defigned for Evidences against the other Pyrates were removed from the rest of the Crew, to the faid Marshal's House, and every Night two Cen tinals fer about the faid House; but whether thro any Corruption, or want of Care in guarding the Prisoners, I can't say; but on the 24th of Officer the Major and Harior made their Escape, the Boar iwain refusing to go along with them. This made a great

aı

V

C

M S<sub>I</sub>

ne

ne

by

no

in

lin

W

great Noise in the Province, and People were pen in their Resentments, often reflecting on the overnor, and others in the Magistracy, as the hey had been brib'd, for conniving at their Escape. These Investives arose from their Fears. hat Bonnet would be capable of raising another Company, and profecute his Revenge against this Country, for what he had lately, tho' juftly, fufered: But they were in a short Time made easy n those Respects; for as soon as the Governor ad the Account of Bonnet's Escape, he immeditely issued out a Proclamation, and promised a Reward of 700 Pounds to any that would take him. nd fent feveral Boats with armed Men, both to he Northward and Southward, in pursuit of him.

医异面寄生 多路里特克马奇 弄 鱼 多子

he

ar,

Bonnet stood to the Northward, in a small Vessel, out wanting Necessaries, and the Weather being bad, he was forced back, and so return'd with his Canoe, to Swillivants Island, near Charles-Town, to fetch Supplies; but there being some Information ent to the Governor, he fent for Colonel Rhet, and defired him to go in pursuit of Bonnet; and accordingly gave him a Commission for that Purpose: Wherefore the Colonel, with proper Craft, and some Men, went away that Night for Smills vant's Island, and, after a very diligent Seach, diff covered Bonnet and Hariot together; the Colonel's Men fired upon them, and killed Hariot upon the Spot, and wounded one Negro and an Indian. Bonnet submitted, and furrender'd himself; and the next Morning, being November the 6th, was brought by Colonel Rhet to Charles-Town, and, by the Governor's Warrant, was committed into fafe Custody, in order for his being brought to his Tryal.

On the 28th of Ottober, 1718, a Court of Vice-Admiralty was held at Charles-Town, in South-Carolina, and, by feveral Adjournments, continued to Wednesday, the 12th of November following, for the the Tryal of the Pyrates taken in a Sloop former. It called the Revenge, but afterwards the Royal James before Nicholas Trot, Esq. Judge of the Vice-Admiralty, and Chief Justice of the said Province of Sand-Carolina, and other Assistant Judges.

The King's Commission to Judge Trot was read and a Grand Jury sworn, for the sinding of the several Bills, and a learned Charge given them by the said Judge, wherein he 1st shewed, That the swas given by God, for the Use of Men, and is Subject to

Dominion and Property, as well as the Land.

2dly, He particularly remark'd to them, the Se vereignty of the King of England over the Britis Seas.

adly, He observed, that as Commerce and Navigation could not be carried on without Laws; so there has been always particular Laws, for the better ordering an regulating marine Affairs; with an historical Account of those Laws, and Origine.

athly, He proceeded to shew, that there have been particular Courts and Judges appointed; to whose Jurish Clion maritime Causes do belong, and that in Matters be

Civil and Criminal.

And then 5thly, He particularly shewed them, the Constitution and Jurisdiction of that Court of Admiralty Sessions.

And lastly, the Crimes cognizable therein; and particularly enlarged upon the Crime of Pyracy, which

was then brought before them.

The Indictments being found, a petit Jury was fworn, and the following Persons arraigned and tried.

Stede Bonnet, alias Edwards, alias Thomas, late of Barbadoes, Mariner.

Robert Tucker, late of the Island of Jamaica, Me-

riner,

Edward

Of Major STEDE BONNET Edward Robinson, late of New Caffle upon Time, Ma-

Neal Pater fon, late of Aberdeen, Mariner. William Scot, late of Aberdeen, Mariner. William Eddy, alias Neddy, late of Aberdeen, Ma-

nd

of

2-

Alexander Annand, late of Jamaica, Mariner. George Rofe, late of Glafoon, Mariner: George Dunkin, late of Glascow, Mariner. \* Thomas Nicholas, late of London, Mariner. John Ridge, lace of London, Mariner. Matthew King, late of Jamaica, Mariner. Daniel Perry, late of Guernsey, Mariner. Henry Vingin, late of Briffol, Mariner.

James Robbins, alias Rartle, late of London, Ma-

iner. James Muller, alias Miller, late of London, Ma-

iner. Thomas Price, late of Briftol, Mariner. James Wilson, late of Dublin, Mariner. John Lopez, late of Oporro, Mariner.

Zachariah Long, late of the Province of Holland.

Tob Bayly, late of London, Mariner.

John-William Smith, late of Charles-Town, Carolina Mariner.

Thomas Carman, late of Maidstone in Kent, Ma-

John Thomas, late of Jamaica, Mariner. William Morrison, late of Jamaica, Mariner. Samuel Booth, late of Charles-Town, Mariner. William Hewet, late of Jamaica, Mariner. John Levit, late of North-Carolina, Mariner. William Livers, alias Evis.

John Brierly, alias Timberhead, late of Bath-Town in North-Carolina, Mariner.

Robert Boyd, late of Bath-Town Aforesaid, Ma-

Roma

#### 104 Of Major STEDE BONNET

\* Rowland Sharp, of Bath-Town, Mariner.

\* Jonathan Clarke, late of Charles-Town, South Carolina, Mariner.

\* Thomas Gerrard, late of Antegoa, Mariner.

And all, except the three last, and Thomas Nicholas, were found Guilty, and received Sentence of Death.

They were most of them try'd upon two India.

ments, as follows.

HE Jurors for our Sovereign Lord the King, do upon their Oath present, that Stede Bonnet, la of Barbadoes, Mariner, Robert Tucker, &c. &c. The 2d Day of August, in the fifth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George, &c. By Force of Arms upon the High-Sea, in a certain Place called Cape James, &c. did pyratically, and fellonionfly fet upon, break, board, and enter, a certain Merchant Sloop, called the Frances, Peter Manwaring Commander, by Force, &c. upon the High-Sea, in a certain Place, called Cape James, alias Cape Inlopen, about two Miles diftant from the Shore, in the Lattitude of 39, or thereabouts; and within the Jurisdiction of the Court of Vice-Admiralty, of South Carolina, being a Sloop of certain Persons, (to the Ju-rors, unknown) and then, and there, pyratically, and felloniously did make an Assault, in, and upon the said Peter Manwaring, and others his Mariners, (whose Names to the Jurors aforesaid, are unknown,) in the same Sloop, against the Peace of God, and of our faid now Sovereign Lord the King, then, and there being, pyratically and felloniously, did put the aforesaid Peter Manwaring, and others, his Mariners, of the Same Sloop, in the Sloop aforesaid, then being, in corporal Fear of their Lives, then and there, in the Sloop aforesaid, upon the High-Sea, in the Place aforesaid, called Cape James, alias Cape Inlopen, about two Miles from the Shore, in the Lattitude of 39, or thereabouts, as aforesaid, and within the Juris-diction aforesaid; pyratically, and felloniously, did state, take.

take, and carry away the faid Merchant Sloop, called the Frances, and also twenty six Hogsbeads, &c. &c. &c. being found in the aforesaid Sloop, in the Custody and Possession of the said Peter Manwaring, and others, his Mariners of the said Sloop, and from their Custody and Possession, then and there, upon the High-Sea aforesaid, called Cape James, alias Cape Inlopen, as aforesaid, and within the Jurisdiction aforesaid, against the Peace of our now Sovereign Lord the King, his Crown and Dignity.

ge

ms

k,

C.

h

11-

lo-

er

11

P,

nd

100

in

n-

if-

el,

This was the Form of the Indictments they were arraigned upon, and the they might have proved feveral more Facts upon the major Part of the Crew, the Court thought fit to profecute but two; the other was for feizing in a pyratical and felonious Manner, the Sloop Fortune, Thomas Read Commander; which Indictment running in the same Form with the above-mentioned, it will be unnecessary to say more of it.

All the Prisoners arraigned, pleaded Not Guilty, and put themselves upon their Tryals, except James Wilson, and John Levit, who pleaded Guilty to both Indictments, and Daniel Perry, to one only. The Major would have gone through both the Indictments at once, which the Court not admitting, he pleaded Not Guilty to both Indictments, but being convicted of one, he retracted his former Plea to the second Indictment, and pleaded Guilty to it.

The Prisoners made little or no Desence, every one pretending only that they were taken off a Maroon Shore, and were shipped with Major Bonnet to go to St. Thomas's; but being out at Sea, and wanting Provisions, they were obliged to do what they did by others; and so did Major Bonnet himself, pretend that 'twas Force, not Inclination, that occasioned what had happened. How-

ever,

ever the Facts being plainly proved, and the they had all flared ten or eleven Pounds a Man excepting the three last, and Thomas Nichols, they were all but they, found Guilty. The Judge made a very grave Speech to them, fetting forth the E. parmity of their Crimes, the Condition they were now in and the Nature and Necessity of an unfeigned Repentance; and then recommended them to the Ministers of the Province, for more ample Directions, to fit them for Eternity, for (concluded he) the Priof? Lips shall keep Knowledge, and you shall seek the Law their Mouths for they are the Messengers of the Lord. Mat. II. 57. And the Ambassadors of Christ, and unis them is committed the Word [or Doctrine] of Reconcilistion 2 Cor. V. 19. 20. And then pronounced Sent tence of Death upon them.

On Saturday November the 8th, 1711. Robert Tucker, Edward Robinson, Neal Paterson, William Scot, Job Bayley, John-William Smith, John Thomas, William Morrison, Samuel Booth, William Hewit, William Eddy, alias Neddy, Alexander Annand, George Ross, George Dunkin, Mattheto King, Daniel Perry, Henry Virgin, James Robbins, James Mullet, alias Millet, Thomas Price, John Lopez, and Zachariah Long, were executed at the White-Point near Charles-Town, pursuant to their

Sentence. The second of the second se

As for the Captain, his Escape protracted his Fate, and spun out his Life a sew Days longer, for he was try'd the toth, and being found Guilty, received Sentence in like Manner as the former; before which Judge Tron, made a most excellent Speech to him, rather somewhat too long to be taken into our History, yet I could not tell how to pass by so good and useful a Piece of Instruction, not knowing whose Hands this Book may happen to fall into.

t

y

t

t

t

1

(

i

ł

## The Lord Chief Justices's SPEECH, upon his pronouncing Sentence on Major STEDE BONNET.

Ajor Stede Bonner, you stand here convicted upon two Indistments of Pyracy; one by the Verdick of the Jury, and the other by your own Confession.

Altho' you were indicted but for two Facts, yet you know that at your Tryal it was fully proved even by an unwilling Witness, that you tyratically took and rifled no less than thirteen Vessels, fince you sail'd from North-Carolina.

So that you might have been indicted, and convicted of elevan more Acts of Pyracy, fince you took the Benefit of the King's Act of Grace, and pretended to leave that wicked Course of Life.

Not to mention the many Atts of Pyracy you committed before; for which if your Pardon from Man was never to authentick, yet you must expect to answer for them before God.

You know that the Crimes you have committed are evil in themselves, and contrary to the Light and Law of Nature, as well as the Law of God, by which you are commanded that you shall not steal, Exod. 20. 15. And the Apostle St. Paul expresly affirms, That Thieves shall not inherit the Kingdom of God, 1 Cor. 6. 10.

But to These you have added a greater Sin, which is Murder. How many you may have killed of those that resisted you in the committing your former Pyracies, I know not: But this we all know, That besides the Wounded, you kill'd no less than eighteen Persons out of those that were sent by lawful Autho-

thority to suppress you, and put a Stop to those

Rapines that you daily acted.

And however you may fancy that that was killing Men fairly in open Fight, yet this know, that the Power of the Sword not being committed into your Hands by any lawful Authority, you were not impowered to use any Force, or fight any one; and therefore those Persons that fell in that Action, in doing their Duty to their King and Country, were murdered, and their Blood now cries out for Vengeance and Justice against you: For it is the Voice of Nature, confirmed by the Law of God, That who foeuer (heddeth Man's Blood, by Man shall his Blood be shed. Gen. o. 6.

And confider that Death is not the only Punishment due to Murderers; for they are threatened to have their Part in the Lake which burneth with Fire and Brimstone, which is the second Death, Rev. 21. 8. See Chap. 22. 15. Words which carry that Terror with them, that confidering your Circumstances and your Guilt, furely the Sound of them must make you tremble; For who can dwell with everlast

ing Burnings? Chap. 33. 14.

As the Testimony of your Conscience must convince you of the great and many Evils you have committed, by which you have highly offended God, and provoked most justly his Wrath and Indignation against you, so I suppose I need not tell you that the only Way of obtaining Pardon and Remiffion of your Sins from God, is by a true and unfeigned Repentance and Faith in Christ, by whose meritorious Death and Passion, you can only hope for Salvation.

You being a Gentleman that have had the Advantage of a liberal Education, and being generally esteemed a Man of Letters, I believe it will be needless for me to explain to you the Nature of Repentante and Faith in Christ, they being fo fully and so often mentioned in the Scriptures, that you cannot but know them. And therefore, perhaps, for that Reason it might be thought by some improper for me to have faid fo much to you, as I have already upon this Occasion; neither should I have done it, but that confidering the Course of your Life and Actions, I have just Reason to fear, that the Principles of Religion that had been inftilled into you by your Education, have been at least corrupted, if not entirely defaced, by the Scepticifm and Infidelity of this wicked Age; and that what Time you allowed for Study, was rather applied to the Polite Literature, and the vain Philosophy of the Times, than a ferious Search after the Law and Will of God, as revealed unto us in the Holy Scriptures: For had your Delight been in the Law of the Lord, and that you had meditated therein Day and Night, Pfal. 1. 2. you would then have found that God's Word was a Lamp unto your Feet, and a Light to your Path. Pfal. 119. 104. and that you would account all other Knowledge but Loss, in Comparison of the Excellency of the Knowledge of Christ Jesus, Phil. 3. 8. who to them that are called is the Power of God, and the Wisdom of God, I Cot. 1. 24. even the hidden Wisdom which God ordained before the World, Chap. 2. 7.

0

1

ľ

1

e

u

1

d-

d-

You would then have esteemed the Scriptures as the Great Charter of Heaven, and which delivered to us not only the most perfect Laws and Rules of Life, but also discovered to us the Acts of Pardon from God, wherein they have offended those righteous Laws: For in them only is to be found the great Mystery of fallen Man's Redemption, which the Angels desire to look into, I Pet. 1.12.

And they would have taught you that Sin is the debasing of Human Nature, as being a Derivation from that Purity, Restitude, and Holiness, in which God

created

Peace, Prov. 3. 17.

But what you could not learn from God's Word, by reason of your careless, or but supersicially considering the same, I hope the Course of his Providence, and the present Afflictions that he hath last upon you, hath now convinced you of the same: For however in your seeming Prosperity you night make a Mock at your Sins Prov. 3. 17. yet now that you see that God's Hand hath reached you, and brought you to publick Justice, I hope your present unhappy Circumstances hath made you seriously resect upon your past Actions and Course of Life; and that you are now sensible of the Greatness of your Sins, and that you find the Burden of them is intolerable.

And that therefore being thus tabouring, and heavy laden with Sin, Mat. 11. 28. you will esteem that as the most valuable Knowledge, that can shew you how you can be reconciled to that Supreme God that you have so highly offended; and that can reveal to you Him who is not only the powerful Advocate with the Father for you, 1 John 2. 1. but also who hath paid that Debt that is due for your Sins by his own Death upon the Crofs for you; and thereby made full Satisfaction for the luflice of God. And this is to be found no where but in God's Word, which discovers to us that Lamb of God which takes away the Sins of the World, John 1. 29. which is Christ the Son of God: For this know, and be affured, that there is none other Name under Heaven given among Men, whereby we must be faved, Acts 4. 12. but only by the Name of the Lord Jefus. But But then confider how he invites all Sinners to come unto him, and, that he will give them rest, Matt. 11. 28. for he assures us, that he came to feek and to save that which was lost, Luke 19. 10, Mat. 18. 11. and hath promised, that he that cometh unto him, he will in no wife cast out, John 6. 37.

So that it now you will fineerely turn to him, tho late, even at the eleventh Hour, Mat. 20. 6, 9.

he will receive you.

But furely I need not tell you, that the Terms of

his Mercy is Faith and Repentance.

And do not mistake the Nature of Repentance to be only a bare Sorrow for your Sins, arising from the Connderation of the Evil and Punishment they have now brought upon you; but your Sorrow must arise from the Consideration of your having

offended a gracious and merciful God.

But I shall not pretend to give you any particular Directions as to the Nature of Repentance: I consider that I speak to a Person, whose Offences have proceeded not so much from his not knowing, as his slighting and negletting his Dury: Neither is it proper for me to give Advice out of the Way of my own Profession.

You may have that better delivered to you by those who have made Divinity their particular Study; and who, by their Knowledge, as well as their Office, as being the Amhassadors of Christ, 2 Cor. 5. 20. are best qualified to give you Instructions

therein.

I only heartily wish, that what, in Compassion to your Soul, I have now said to you upon this sad and solemn Occasion, by exhorting you in general to Faith and Repentance, may have that due Effect upon you, that thereby you may become a true Penitent.

And therefore having now discharged my Duty to you as a Christian, by giving you the best Coun-

fel

#### Of Major STEDE BONNET.

fel I can, with respect to the Salvation of your Soul I must now do my Office as a Judge.

The Sentence that the Law hath appointed to pel upon you for your Offences, and which this Court doth therefore award, is,

That you, the faid Stede Bonnet, Shall go from bence to the Place from whence you came, and from thence to the Place of Execution, where you shall be hanged by the Neck till you are dead.

And the God of infinite Mercy be merciful to your Soul.

the a turbuler bed amigery.

the strivings how over business



to the second of the second second second of the second of

Children visit Shared & Bright St. Ch. 1880.

The for the state of the second second second

ely to business which will report a

the two ly no head management of the second

to some and the second of the interest and a second of the CHAP the waste been true a now difficultion of

fe

h

### 以對於於歐洲的學術學

the part of the support

#### CHAP. V.

OF

# Capt. Edward England, And his Crew.

Dward England went Mate of a Sloop that fail'd out of Jamaica, and was taken by Captain Winter, a Pyrate, just before their Settlement at Providence; from whence England had the Command of a Sloop in the same laudable Employment: It is furprizing that Men of good Understanding should engage in a Course of Life, that so much debases humane Nature, and sets them upon a Level with the wild Beafts of the Fores who live and prey upon their weaker Fello Creatures: A Crime to enormous! That it includes almost all others, as Murder, Rapine, Thest, Ingratitude, cor. and tho' they make these Vices familiar to them by their daily Practice, yet thefe Men are fo inconfistent with themselves, that a Reflection made upon their Honour, their Justice, or their Courage, is look'd upon as an Offence that ought to be punished with the Life of him that commits it : England was one of thefe Men, who feem'd to have fuch a Share of Reason, as should have taught him better Things. He had a great deal of good Nature, and did not want for Courage 4

rage; he was not avaritious, and always averse to the ill Usage Prisoners received: He would have been contented with moderate Plunder, and less mischievous Pranks, could his Companions have been brought to the same Temper, but he was generally over-rul'd, and as he was engaged in that abominable Society, he was obliged to be a Partner in all their vile Actions.

Captain England fail'd to the Coast of Africa, after the Island of Providence was settled by the Englift Government, and the Pyrates furrendered in his Majesty's Proclamation; and took several Ship and Veffels, particularly the Cadogan Snow belonging to Briffol, at Sierraleone, one Skinner Maner, who was inhumanly murthered by some of the Crew, that had lately been his own Men, and ferved in the faid Veffel. It feems some Quarrel had har pened between them, ofo that Skinner thought fi to remove these Fellows on Board of a Man of War, and at the fame Time refused them their Wages; not long after they found Means to defen that Service, and shipping themselves aboard Sloop in the West-Indier, was taken by a Pyrate, and brought to Providence, and failed upon the fame Account along with Captain England of the Account

Afteen as Skinner had firmek to the Pyrate, he was ordered to come on Board in his Boat, which he did, and the Person that he first cast his Bye upon, proved to be his old Boatswain, who hard him in the Face like his evil Genius, and accosted him in this Manner. — Ab, Caprain Skinner! Is it you? The only Man I wished to see I am much in your Debt, and now I shall pay you all in your one Coin.

tt

10

G

th

of

w

thi

Bo

The poor Man trembled every Joint, when he found into what Company he had fallen, and dreaded the Event, as he had Reafon enough fo to do; for the Boatswain immediately called to his Con-

forts, laid hold of the Captain, and made him fast to the Windless, and there pelted him with Glass Bottles, which cut him in a sad Manner; after which they whipp'd him about the Deck, till they were weary, being deaf to all his Prayers and Intreaties, and at last, because he had been a good Master to his Men, they said, he should have an easy Death, and so shot him thro' the Head. They sook some few Things out of the Snow, but gave the Vessel and all her Cargo to Homel Davis the Mate, and the rest of the Crew, as will be hereafter mentioned in the Chapter of Captain Davis.

Captain England took a Ship called the Pearl, Captain Tyzard Commander, for which he exchanged his own Sloop, fitted her up for the pyratical Actount, and new christen'd her, the Royal James, with which he took feveral Ships and Vessels of different Nations at the Azores and Cape de Verd

Mands.

er

g.

10

v,

in

3 2 6

ir

rt

2

e,

16

h

e

4

)=1

4

( "

1-

1;

In the Spring, 1719, the Rovers returned to Africa, and beginning at the River Gambia, failed all down the Coast; and between that and Cape Corfos

took the following Ships and Veffels.

The Eagle Pink, Captain Rickets Commander belonging to Cork, taken the 25th of March, having of Guns and 17 Men on Board, leven of which turned Pyrates.

The Charlotte, Captain Oldson, of London, taken May the 26th, having 8 Gues and 18 Men on Board, 13

of which turned Pyrates.

The Sarah, Captain Stunt, of London, taken the 27th, of May, having 4 Guns and 18 Men on Board, 3 of

which turned Pyrates.

The Bentworth, Captain Gardener, of Bristol, taken the 27th of May, having 12 Guns and 30 Men on Board, 12 of which turned Pyrates.

The Buck Sloop, Captain Sylvester, of Gambia, take the 27th of May, having 2 Guns and 2 Men on Board and both turned Pyrates.

The Carteret, Captain Snow, of London, taken the 28th of May, having 4 Guns and 18 Men on Board,

of which turned Pyrates.

The Mercury, Captain Maggott, of London, taken the 20th of May, having 4 Guns and 18 Men on Board, of which turned Pyrates.

The Coward Galley, Captain Creed, of London, taken the 17th of June, having 2 Guns and 13 Men on

Board, 4 of which turned Pyrates.

The Elizabeth and Katherine, Captain Bridge of Babadoes, taken June the 27th, having 6 Guns and 14

Men on Board, 4 of which turned Pyrates.

The Eagle Pink being bound to Jamaica, the Soa to Virginia, and the Buck to Maryland, they let then go, but the Charlotte, the Bentworth, the Carteret, and the Coward Galley, they burnt; and the Mercuy, and the Elizabeth and Katherine were fitted up for Pyrate Ships, the former was new nam'd Ques Ann's Revenge, and commanded by one Lane; and the other was call'd the Flying King, of which ke-Bert Sample was appointed Captain. These two lest where they took some Prizes, clean'd, and fail'd to Brasil in November; they took several Portuguese Ships there, and did a great deal of Mischief, but in the height of their Undertakings, a Portuguele Man of War, which was an excellent Sailor, came a very unwelcome Guest to them, and gave them Chace; the Queen Ann's Revenge got off, but was loft a little while after upon that Coaft; and the Flying King, giving herfelf over for loft, ran ashore: There were then 70 Men on Board, 12 of which were kill'd, and the reft taken Prisoners, of whom the Portuguese hang'd 38, of which 32 were English, three

three Dutch, two French, and one of their own

England, in going down the Coaft, took the Pererborough Galley of Briftol, Captain Owen; and the Victory, Captain Ridout; the former they detained, but plundered the latter, and let her go. In Cape Corfo Road, they faw two Sail at Anchor, but before they could reach them, they flipp'd their Cables and got close under Cape Corfo Caftle, these were the Whydah, Captain Prince, and the John, Captain Rider: The Pyrates upon this made a fire Ship of a Veffel they had lately taken, and attempted to burn them, as tho' they had been a common Enemy, which if effected, they could not have been one Farthing the better for it; but the Caftle firing warmly upon them, they withdrew, and fail'd down to Whydab Road, where they found another Pyrate, one Captain la Bouche, who getting thither before England arrived, had forestall'd the Market. and greatly disappointed their Brethren.

the rd,

cen On

はいないのかい

Captain England, after this Baulk, went into a Harbour, clean'd his own Ship, and fitted up the Peterborough, which he call'd the Viltory; they liv'd there very wantonly for feveral Weeks, making free with the Negroe Women, and communication fuch outragious Acts, that they came to an own Rupture with the Natives, feveral of whom they kill'd, and one of their Towns they fet on Fire.

When the Pyrates came out to Sea, they put it to a Vote what Voyage to take, and the Majority carrying it for the East-Indies, they shap'd their Course accordingly, and arrived at Madayascar, the Beginning of the Year 1720. They staid not long there, but after taking in Water and Provisions sail'd for the Coast of Malabar, which is a fine fruitful Country in the East-Indies, in the Empire of the Mogul, but immediately subject to its own Princes: It reaches from the Coast of Canara to Cape

Camorin, which is between 7° 30, and 12° North Lattitude, and in about 75° East Longitude, coin ting from the Meridian of London. The old Natives are Pagans, but there are a great Number of Mahometans inhabiting among them, who are Meridians, and generally rich. On the same Coast, but in a Province to the Northward lies Goa, Surat, Bonday, where the English, Dutch, and Portuguese have Settlements.

Hither our Pyrates came, having made a Tou of half the Globe, as the Pialmist says of the De vils, Going about like roaring Lions, seeking whom the might devour. They took several Country Ship that is, Indian Vessels, and one European, a Dun Ship, which they exchanged for one of their own

and then came back to Madagascar.

They sent several of their Hands on Shore with Tents, Powder, and Shot, to kill Hogs, Venison and such other fresh Provision as the Island afforded and a Whim came into their Heads to seek out for the Remains of Avery's Crew, whom they knew to be settled somewhere in the Island. —— Accordingly some of them travell'd several Days Journey, without hearing any Intelligence of them, and so were forc'd to return with the Loss of their Labour, for these Men were settled on the other Side of the Island, as has been taken Notice of under the Chapter of Avery.

Chapter of Avery.

They fray'd not long here, after they had clean'd their Ships, but failing to Juanna; they met two English, and one Ostend India Men, coming out of that Harbour, one of which, after a desperate Resistance, they took; the Particulars of which Action is at length related in the following Letter, wrote

by the Captain from Bombay.

Markey Tombie with a se

## A LETTER from Captain Mackra, dated at Bombay, Nov. 16, 1720.

WE arrived the 25th of July last, in Company of the Greenwich, at Juanna, (an Mand not far from Madagalcar) putting in there to refresh our Men, me found fourteen Pyrates that came in their Canoes from the Mayotta, where the Pyrate Ship to which they belong'd, viz. the Indian Queen, two bundred and fifty Tons. twenty eight Guns, and ninery Men, commanded by Capt. Oliver de la Bouche, bound from the Guinea Coast to the East-Indies, had been bulged and lost. They faid they left the Captain and 40 of their Men building a new Veffel to proceed on their wicked Design. Capt. Kirby and I concluding it might be of great Service to the Baft-India Company to destroy such a Nest of Rogues, were ready to fail for the Purpose the 17th of August, about Eight o' Clock in the Morning, when we discovered two Pyrate Ships france into the Bay of Juanna, one of thirty four, and the other thirty Guns. I immediately went on Board the Greenwich. where they feem'd very diligent in Preparations for an Engagement, and I left Capt. Kirby with mutual Promises of standing by each other. I then unmoor'd, got unde and brought two Boats a-head to row me close to the Green wich; but he being open to a Valley and a Breeze made the best of his Way from me; which an Oftender in our Company, of 22 Guns, feeing, did the Same, the the Captain had promised heartily to engage with us, an I believe would have been as good as his Word, if Can-Kirby had kept his. About half an Hour after Twelve, 1 called several times to the Greenwich to bear down to our Affiftance, and fir'd Shot at him, but to no Purpofe. For the we did not doubt but he would join us, because when he goe about a League from us, he brought his Ship to, and look'd on, yet both he and the Oftender basely deserted us, and left us engaged with barbarous and inhuman Enemies, with H 4

their black and bloody Flags hanging over us, without the least Appearance of escaping being cut to Pieces. But God in his good Providence, determined otherwise; for notwith-standing their Superiority, we engaged em both about three Hours, during which, the biggest received some Shot betwin Wind and Water, which made her keep off a little to sin her Leaks. The other endeavoured all she could to board us, by rowing with her Oars, being within half a Ship's Length of us above an Hour; but by good Fortune we she all her Oars to Pieces, which prevented them, and by con-

Sequence Saved our Lives.

About Four o' Clack, most of the Officers and Man posted on the Quarter-Deck being killed and wounded, the largest Ship making up to us with all Diligence, being still within a Cable's Length of us, often giving us a Broadside, and no hopes of Capt. Kirby's coming to our Affiftance, w endeavoured to run ashoar; and the we drew four Foot Water more than the Pyrate, it pleased God that he stuck fast on a higher Ground than me happily fell in with; so was disappointed a second time from boarding us. Here we had a more violent Engagement than before. All my Officers, and most of my Men, behaved with unexpected Conrage; and as we had a confiderable Advantage by having a Broadside to his Bow, we did him great Damage, so the had Capt. Kirby come in then, I believe me should be taken both, for we had one of them fure; but the other Pyrate (who was still firing at us) seeing the Greenwich did not offer to assist us, he supplied his Confort with three Boats full of fresh Men. About Five in the Evening the Greenwich flood clear away to Sea, leaving us fraggling hard for Life in the very Jaws of Death; which the other Pyrate, that was afloat, seeing, got a-warp out, and was bauling under our Stern; by which time many of my Men being killed and wounded, and no Hopes teft us from being all murdered by enraged barbarous Conquerors, I order'd all that could, to get into the Long-Boat under the Cover of the Smoak of our Guns; so that with what some did in Boats, and others by swimming, most of us that were able got as (hoar,

9

hi

beyout three of our mounded Mon to Pieces. I, with a ew of my People, made what hafte I could so the King's. Town, twenty five Miles from us, where I arrived man bey, almost dead with Fatigue and Lofs of Blood, baring cen forely mounded in the Flend by a Musher Ball.

At this Town I beard that the Pyrates had offered sin hou and Dollars to the Country People to bring me in which namy of them would have accepted, only they know the King and all his chief People were in my Interest. Manime, I caused a Report to be spread, that I was dead of my Vounds, which much abated their Fury. About ten Days ster, being pretty well recovered, and hoping the Malies of our Enemies was night over, I began to consider the different Condition we were reduced to, being in a Place where we had no Hopes of getting a Passage home, all of us in a nanner naked, not having had Time to get another Shire, or a Pair of Shoes.

Having obtained Leave to go on Board the Pyrates, and a Promise of Safety, several of the Chief of them know me, and some of them had sailed with me, which I seems of treat Advantage; because, notwithstanding their Promise, some of them would have cut me, and all that would not enter with them, to Pieces, had it not been for the which captain, Edward England, and some others I know. That talked of hurning one of their Ships, which we had so entirely disabled, as to be no farther useful to them, and to set the Cassandra in her room; but in the End I managed my Tacksowell, that they made me a Present of the said shattered Ship, which was Dutch huils, called the Fancy, about three hundred Tons, and also a hundred and twenty nine Bales of the Company's Cloth, tho' they would not give me a Ray of my Cloathes.

They sailed the 3d of September; and with Jury-Masts, and such old Sails as they lest me, I made shift to do the like on the 8th, together with forty three of my Ship's Crew, including two Passengers and twelve Soldiers, having but sive Tons of Water aboard; and after a Passage of

fort

forty eight Days, I arrived here October 26; almost not and flary'd, having been reduced to a Pint of Water a D and almost in despair of ever seeing Land, by Reason of Culms we met with between the Coast of Arabia and Mal bar. We had in all thirteen Men killed and two four wounded; and we were told, that we had dellie about ningty or a bundred of the Pyrates. When they us, they were about three bundred Whites and eighty Bla in both Ships. I am persuaded, had our Confort the Gre wich done his Duty, we had destroyed both of them, got two hundred thousand Pounds for our Owners selves; whereas to his deferting us, the Loss of the Casti dra may justly be imputed. Lhave delivered all the Ba that were given me into the Company's Warehouse, for whi the Governor and Council have ordered me a Remark Our Governor, Mr. Boon, who is extreme kind and in to me, has ordered me home with this Pacquet ; but Capia Harvey, who had a prior Promise, being come in with Fleet, goes in my room. The Governor bath promis'd me Country Voyage, to help make me up my Loffes, and would have me fray to go home with him next Year.

torretter all Beat to a consider what Captain Machra certainly run a great Hazard in going aboard the Pyrate, and began quickly to repent his Credulity; for though they had promifed, that no Injury should be done to his Perfon, he found their Words were not to be truted; and it may be supposed, that nothing but the desperate Circumstances Captain Mackra imagined himself to be in, could have prevailed upon him to fling himself and Company into their Hands perhaps not knowing how firmly the Natives of that Island were attach'd to the English Nation; for about 20 Years ago, Captain Cornwall, Commadore of an English Squadron, assisted them against another Island called Mobilla, for which they have ever fince communicated all the grateful Offices in their Power, infomuch that it became a Proverb,

C

B

a

tl

fi

verb, That an Englishman, and s Juanna Man pers

England was inclined to favour Captain Mackra; but he was fo free to let him know; that his interest was declining amongst them; and that the Pyrates were so provoked at the Resistance he made against them, that he was afraid he should hardly be able to protect him; he therefore advifed him to footh up and manage the Temper of Captain Taylor, a Fellow of a most barbarous Nature, who was become a great Favourite amongst them for no other Reason than because he was a greater Brute than the rest. Mackra did what he could to foften this Beaff, and ply'd him with warm Punch; notwithstanding which, they were in a Tumult whether they should make an End of him, or no, when an Accident happen'd which turn'd to the Favour of the poor Captain; a Fellow with a terrible pair of Whiskers, and a wooden Leg, being fluck round with Piftols, like the Man in the Almanack with Darts, comes swearing and vapouring upon the Quarter-Deck, and asks, in a damping Manner, which was Captain Mackra: The Captain expected no less than that this Fellow would be his Executioner; but when he came near him, he took him by the Hand, swearing, Dans bim he was glad to fee bim; and them me the Man, fays he, that offers to burt Captain Mackra, for Ill stand by him; and so with many Oaths told him, be was an honest Fellow, and that he had formerly fail'd with him.

rd

中の日前

red

im

ids,

n;

nainft

ave

ces

ro.

This put an End to the Dispute, and Captain Tayior was so mellow'd with the Punch, that he consented that the old Pyrate Ship, and so many Bales of Cloth should be given to Captain Mackra, and so he sell aseep. England advised Captain Mackra to get off with all Expedition, least when the Beast should awake, he might repent his Genero-sity; Which Advice was sollowed by the Captain.

Captain

Captain England having fided to much to Capta Mackra's Interest, was a Means of making his fuch good Usage inconsistent with their Polity, be cause it looked like procuring Favour at the Ar gravation of their Crimes; therefore upon Insgination or Report, that Captain Mackra was fitting out against them, with the Company's Force, h was foon abdicated or pulled out of his Government and marooned with three more on the Island Mauritius: An Island indeed, not to be complaine of, had they accumulated any Wealth by the Villanies that would have afforded fome future confortable Profpect, for it abounds with Fish, Deer Hogs and other Flesh. Sir Thomas Herbert, says, the Shores with Coral and Ambergreafe; but I believe the Dutch had not deferted it, had there been much of these Commodities to have been found It was in 1722, resettled by the French, who have a Fort at another neighbouring Island, called De Mascarine, and are touched at for Water, Wood, and Refreshments, by French Ships bound to or for India; as St. Helena and Cape Bon Esperance, are by us and the Dutch. From this Place, Captain England and his Companions having made a little Boat of Staves and old Pieces of Deal left there, went over to Madagafear, where they subfift at present on the Charity of some of their Brethren, who had made better Provision for themselves, that they had done.

The Pyrates detained some Officers and Men belonging to Captain Mackra, and having repaired the Damages received in their Rigging, they failed for India. The Day before they made Land, saw two Ships to the Eastward, who at first Sight, they took to be English, and ordered one of the Priloners, who had been an Officer with Captain Mackra, to tell them the private Signals between the Com-

pany's

any's Ships, the Captain swearing he would cut im in pound Pieces, if he did not do it immediatev: but unable, was forced to bear their Scurility, ill they came up with them, and found they were wo Moor Ships from Muscat, with Horses; they brought the Captain of them, and Merchants, on Board, torturing them, and rifling the Ships. n order to discover Riches, as believing they ame from Mocha; but being baulked in their Exestation, and next Morning seeing Land, and at he same Time a Fleet in Shore plying to Windvard, they were puzzled how to dispose of them: o let them go, was to discover and ruin the Voyage. nd it was cruel to fink the Men and Horses with he Ships, (as many of them were inclined to,) therefore, as a Medium, they brought them to an Anchor, threw all their Sails over-board, and cut one of the Ships Masts half through.

SHEET STATES OF PLANE

ive De do

or

ire

in

tle

re,

at

11, 11)

e-

d

W

0

While they lay at an Anchor, and were all the next Day employed in taking out Water, one of the aforementioned Fleet bore towards them with English Colours, answered with a red Ensign from the Pyrates, but did not speak with one another. At Night they left the Muscatt Ships, weighed with the Sea Wind, and stood to the Northward after this Fleet: About four next Morning, just as they were getting under fail, with the Land Wind, the Pyrates came amongst them, made no ftop, but fired their great and small Guns very briskly, till they got through; and as Day-Light cleared, were in a great Confernation in their Minds, having all along taken them for Angria's Fleet; what to do was the Point, whether run or pursue? They were sensible of their Inferiority of Strength, having no more than 300 Men in both Ships, and 40 of them Negroes; besides, the Vi-Gery had then four Pumps at Work, and must inevitably been loft before, had it not been for some Hand-

Hand-Pumps, and feveral pair of Standards brough out of the Caffandra, to relieve and frengthen her but observing the Indifferency of the Fleet, chol rather to chase than run; and thought the be Way to fave themselves, was to play at Bullbegge with the Enemy: So they came up with the Se Wind, about Gun-Shot to Leeward, the great Ship of the Fleet a-head, and fome others a-ftern which latter they took for Fire-Veffels: And the a-head gaining from them by cutting away the Boats, they could do nothing more than com-nue their Course all Night, which they did, and found them next Morning out of Sight, excepting a Ketch and some few Gallivats, (Imall fort and hoists, like them, triangular Sails.) They bore down which the Ketch perceiving, transported her Peo ple on Board a Gallivat, and fet fire to her; the other proved too nimble and made off. The fame Day they chased another Gallivat and took her being come from Gogo, bound for Callicut with Cotton. Of these Men they enquired concerning the Fleet, supposing they must have been in it. and altho' they protested they had not seen a Ship or Boat fince they left Gogo, and pleaded very earnestly for Favour; yet they threw all their Cargo over-board, and squezed their Joints in a Vice, to extort Confession: But they entirely ignorant of who or what this Fleet should be, were obliged not only to fustain this Torment, but next Day a fresh easterly Wind having fplit the Gallivats Sails, they put her Company into the Boat, with nothing but a Tryfail, no Provisions, and only four Gallons of Water, (half of it Salt,) and then out of Sight of Land, to shift for themselves.

For the better elucidating of this Story, it may be convenient to inform the Reader, who Angris

m

and what the Fleet were, that had so scurvily

Angria is a famous Indian Pyrate, of confiderable rength and Territories, that gives continual Diurbance to the European (and especially the English) rade: His chief Hold is Callaba, not many Leagues om Bombay, and has one Island in Sight of that ort, whereby he gains frequent Opportunities of anoying the Company. It would not be so insuerable a Difficulty to suppress him, if the Shallowers of the Water did not prevent Ships of War oming nigh: And a better Art he has, of bribing he Mogul's Ministers for Protection, when he finds

n Enemy too powerful. n poutpost out

出い。

S trip

l[•

go E o

ot

A

ls,

ns

ht

Y.

rid

15,

In the Year 1720, the Bombay Fleet confifting of our Grabbs, (Ships built in India by the Company, and ove three Mafts, a Prom like a Rom-Galley, instead of Boltsprit, about 150 Tons; are officered and armed ke a Man of War, for Defence and Protection of the rade,) the London, Chandois, and two other Ships vith Gallivats, who besides their proper Complinents, carried down 1000 Men to bombard and bater Gayra, a Fort belonging to Angria, on the Maabar Coast, which they having performed inestectuilly, were returning to Bombay, and, to make amends, fell in with the Pyrates, to the Purpose has been dready related. Captain Upton, Commadore of that Fleet, prudently objecting to Mr. Brown, (who went General,) That the Ships were not to be hazarded, fince they failed without their Governor Boon's Orders to engage; and besides, that they did not come out with fuch a Delign. This favourable Opportunity of defiroying the Pyrates, angered the Governor, and he transferred the Command of the Fleer to Captain Mackra, who had Orders immediately to purfue and engage, where ever he met them. The mode to said is birrow yould rely first set so behod The Vice-Roy of Goa, affished by the Engli Company's Fleet from Bombay, did attempt to Reduction of Callaba, his principal Place, landed to 10000 Men the next Year, the English Squadron of Men of War being then in those Seas; but having viewed the Fortification well, and expended form of their Army by Sickness and the Fatigues of

Camp, carefully withdrew again.

I return to the Pyrates, who, after they ha fent away the Gallivats People, resolved to cruit to the Southward; and the next Day, between Go and Cawar, heard several Guns, which brough them to an Anchor, and they fent their Boat a the Scent, who returned about two in the Moning, and brought Word of two Grabs lying Anchor in the Road. They weighed and ran to wards the Bay, till Day-Light gave the Grab Sight of them, and was but just Time enough to get under India Diva Caftle, out of their reach this displeased the Pyrates the more, in that they wanted Water; and fome were for making a De ceut that Night and taking the Island, but it not being approved of by the Majority, they proceeded a the Southward, and took next in their Way, small Ship out of Onnore Road, with only a Died Man and two Portuguese on Board. They fent oned these on Shore to the Captain, to acquaint him, if he would supply them with some Water, and fresh Provisions, he should have his Ship again; and the Master returned for answer, by his Mate Fred Harmless, that if they would deliver him Possession over the Bar, he would comply with their Requely the Proposal the Mate thought was collusive, and they rather jump'd into Harmlesi's Opinion, (who very honeftly entered with them,) and refolved to feek Water at the Laccadeva Mands; fo having fent the other Persons on Shore, with threats, that be should be the last Man they would give Quarter

G

at

A

Be

C

þe

tre

ATI

00, (by Reason of this uncivil Usage; ) they put lirectly for the Mands, and arrived there in three Days: Where being informed by a Menchew they ook (with the Governor of Campars Pals,) of there eing no Anchor-Ground among them, and Melinla being the next convenient Island, they fent their loats on Shore, to fee if there was any Water, and whether it was inhabited or not; who returned with an Answer to their Satisfaction, viz. that there vas abundance of good Water, and many Houses, ut deferted by the Men, who had fled to the eighbouring Islands on the Approach of Ships. nd left only the Women and Children to guard ne another. The Women they forced in a Bararous Manner to their Lufts, and to requite them. lestroyed their Cocoa Trees, and fired several of heir Houses and Churches. (I suppose built by the Portuguese, who formerly used there, in their Voyges to India.)

While they were at this Island, they lost three or four Anchors, by the Rockynels of the Ground, Freshnels of Winds, and at last were forced thence by a harder Gale than ordinary, leaving 70 People, Blacks and Whites, and most of their Water Casks: In ten Days they regained the Island again, filled

heir Water, and took the People on Board.

Provisions were very scarce, and they now resolved to visit their good Friends the Dutch, at Cothin, who, if you will believe these Rogues, never
sail of supplying Gentlemen of their Profession.

After three Days sail, they arrived off Tellechery,
and took a small Vessel belonging to Governor

Adams, John Tanke Master, whom they brought on
Board very drunk, and he giving an Account of
Captain Mackra's sitting out, put them in a Tennpest of Passion: A Villain, say they, that we have
treated so civilly, as to give him a Ship and other Presents,
and now to be armed against us, he ought to be hanced;

and since we cannot show our Resentment on him, let a hang the Dogs his People, who wish him well, and would do the same, if clear. If it be in my Power, says the Quarter-Master, both Masters and Officers of Ships ha be carried with us for the future, only to plague the

— d—n England.

Thence they proceeded to Calicut, where they en deavoured to take a large Moor Ship out of the Road but was prevented by fome Guns mounted a Shore, and discharged at them: Mr. Lasinby, wh was one of Captain Mackra's Officers, and detained was under the Deck at this Time, and command ed both by the Captain and Quarter Master of the Pyrates, to tend the Braces on the Booms, in hope it was believed, a Shot would take him before the got clear, asking the Reason why he was not then before? And when he would have excused himself threat'ned on the like Neglect to shoot him; which the other beginning to exposulate farther and claim their Promise of putting him after got an unmerciful beating from the Quarter-Malle Captain Taylor, who was now Successor to England and whose Priviledge it was to do so, being lame of his Hands, and unable.

The next Day in their Passage down, came we with a Dutch Galliot, bound for Calicut with Line Stone, and aboard of her they put Captain Tank, and sent him away, and several of the People interceeded for Lasinby in vain, For, says Taylor and his Party, if we let this Dog go, who has heard our Design and Resolutions, we overset all our well advised Projection, and particularly this Supply we are now seeking for, at the

Hands of the Dutch.

It was but one Day more before they arrived of Cochin, where, by a Fishing-Canoe, they sent a Letter on Shore; and in the Afternoon, with the Setter of Shore; and in the Road and anchored, saluting the Fort with it Guns each Ship, and received the Return

01

W

0

cl

n

Wt

eturn, in an equal Number; a good Omen of the elcome Reception they found; for at Night there me on Board a large Boat, deeply laden with esh Provisions and Liquors, and with it a Servant f a favourite Inhabitant) called John Trumpet: He ld them they must immediately weigh, and run rther to the Southward, where they should be pplied with all Things they wanted, naval Stores

Provisions.
They had not been long at Anchor again, before ney had feveral Canoes on Board with both black nd white Inhabitants, who continued, without In-rruption, all good Offices, during their Stay; articularly John Trumpet brought a large Boat of rrack, than which, nothing could be more pleang (about 90 Legers,) as also 60 Bales of Sugar; n Offering, its presumed, from the Governor and is Daughter, who, in Return, had a fine Tablelock fent him, (the Plunder of Captain Mackra's hip,) and she a large Gold Watch, Earnests of the ay they defigned to make.

When they had all on Board, they paid Mr. rumper to his Satisfaction, it was computed, 6 or 1000 k. gave him three Cheers, 11 Guns each Ship,

and throw'd Ducatoons into his Boat by handfuls, for the Boat-Men to cramble for.

That Night being little Wind, did not weigh, and Trumper, in the Morning, waked them to the Sight of Sight of more Arrack, Chefts of Piece-Goods, and ready made Clothes, bringing the Fifcal of the Place also with him. At Noon, while those were on Board, saw a Sail to the Southward, which they weighed, and chaced after; but she having a good Offing, got to the Northward of them, and anchored a small Distance from Cachin Fort; the aforementioned Gentlemen affuring them, that they would not be molested in taking her from under the Caffle, follicited before hand for the buying her, and

and advised them to stand in, which they did bold ly, to board her; but when they came within Cable's length or two of the Chace, now near Shore the Fort fired two small Guns, whose Shot faller night their Muzzels, they instantly bore out of the Road, made an easy Sail to the Southward, and an chored at Night in their former Birth, where Shore Trumpet, to engage their Stay a little longer, in formed them, that in a few Days a very rich Show was to pass by, commanded by the General of Road

bay's Brother.

This Governor is an Emblem of foreign Power. What Inconvenience and Injury must the Master Subjects sustain under one who can truckle to subject sustain under one who can truckle to subtreacherous and base Means, as corresponding and trading with Pyrates to enrich himself? Certains such a Man will stickle at no Injustice to repair to make a Fortune. He has the Argumentum basis always in his own Hands, and can convince, who he pleases, in half the Time of other Arguments that Fraud and Oppression is Law. That he imploys Instruments in such dirty Work, express the Guilt and Shame, but no way mitigates the Crime. John Trumpet was the Tool; but, as the Dog said in the Fable, on another Occasion, What is done by the Master's Orders, is the Master's Actions.

I cannot but reflect, on this Occasion, what a vile Government Sancho Pancho had of it; he had not only such Perquisites rescinded, but was really almost starved; the Victuals taken from him almost every Day, and only under a Pretence of preserving his Excellency's Health: But Governments differ.

From Cochin some were for proceeding to Malegalcan directly; others thought it proper to cruze till they got a Store-Ship, and these being the Majority, they ply'd to the Southward, and after some Days saw a Ship in Shore, which being to Windward of them, they could not get nigh, till the

Wind, and Night, favouring, they separated, me to the Northward, the other to the Southward, hinking to enclose her between: But to their stonishment, and contrary to Expediation, when Day broke, instead of the Chace, found themselves they near five Sail of tall Ships, who immediately naking a Signal for the Pyrates to bear down, put them in the utmost Confusion, particularly Taylor's hip, because their Consort was at a Distance from them, (at least three Leagues to the Southward) hey stood to one another, and joined, and then toether made the best of their Way from the Fleet, whom they judged to be commanded by Captain Macha; of whose Courage having Experience, hey were glad to shun any farther Taste of.

In three Hours Chace, none of the Fleet gaining apon them, excepting one Grab, their dejected countenances cleared up again, the more, in that Calm succeeded for the Remainder of that Day; and in the Night, with the Land Wind, they ran lirectly off Shore, and found next Day, to their treat Consolation, that they had lost Sight of all

he Fleet.

1-

This Danger escaped, they proposed to spend thrismas (the Christmas of 1720) in Carowzing and Forgetfulness, and kept it for three Days in a vanton and riotous Way, not only eating, but wasting their fresh Provisions in so wretched and inconsiderable a Manner, that when they had agreed after this to proceed to Mauritius, they were in that Passage at an Allowance of a Bottle of Water per Diem, and not above two Pounds of Beef, and a small Quantity of Rice, for ten Men for a Day; so that had it not been for the leaky Ship, (which once they were about to have quitted, and had done, but for a Quantity of Arrack and Sugar She had on Board,) they must most of them have perished.

In this Condition they arrived at the Island of Mauritius, about the Middle of February, theathed and refitted the Viltory, and on the 5th of April failed again, leaving this terrible Infcription on one of the Walls. Left this Place the 5th of April. to go to Madagascar for Limes, and this, least (like Lawyers and Men of Business) any Visits should be paid in their Absence : However, they did not fail directly for Madagascar, but the Island Mascarin, and luckily as Rogues could wish, they found at their Arrival on the 8th, a Portuguefe Ship at An. chor, of 70 Guns, but most of them thrown overboard, her Masts lost, and so much disabled by a violent Storm they had met with in the Latitude of 13° South, that she became a Prize to the Pyrates, with very little or no Resistance, and a glorious one indeed, having the Conde de Ericeira, Viceroy of Goa, who made that fruitless Expedition against Angria, the Indian, and feveral other Pallengers on Board; who, as they could not be ignorant of the Treasure she had in, did affert, that in the single Article of Diamonds, there was to the Value of between three and four Millions of Dollars.

The Vice-Roy, who came on Board that Morning, in Expectation of the Ships being English, was made a Prisoner, and obliged to ransome; but in Consideration of his great Loss, (the Prize being Part his own,) they agreed after some Demurrings, to accept of 2000 Dollars, and set him and the other Prisoners ashore, with Promises to leave a Ship that they might Transport themselves, because the Island was not thought in a Condition to maintain so great a Number; and the they had learned from them, the Account of an Ostender being to Leeward of the Island, which they took on that Information, (being formerly the Greyhound Galley of London,) and could conveniently have comply with so reasonable a Request; yet they sent the

8

ti

th

W

tu

nd h-

ril

On

11,

ke

be

ul

at

11-

1-

1

de

y-

0-

OF

on

he

gle

of

III-

vas

in

mg

the

e a

ule

ain

ned

to

hat

lley

y°d the

nde

Offender with some of their People to Madagascar, with News of their Success, and to prepare Masts for the Prize; and followed themselves soon after, without regard to the Sufferers, carrying 200 Mozambique Negroes with them in the Portuguese Ships

Madagafcar is an Island larger than Guat-Britain. most of it within the Tropick of Capricorn, and lays East from the Eastern Side of Africa: It abounds with Provisions of all Sorts, Oxen, Goats, Sheep, Poultry, Fifh, Citrons, Oranges, Tamarinds, Dates, Coco-Nuts, Bananas, Wax, Honey, Rice; or in flort, Cotton, Indigo, or any other Thing they will take Pains to plant, and have Understanding to manage: They have tikewife Boony, a hard Wood like Brafil, of which they make their Lances; and Gum of feveral Sorts, Benzin, Dragon's Blood, Aloes, &c. What is most incommodious, are the numerous Swarms of Locusts on the Land, and Crocodiles or Alligators in their Rivers. Hither, in St. Augustin's Bay, the Ships sometimes touch for Water, when they take the inner Passage for India, and do not defign to stop at Johanna; and we may observe from the fixth general Voyage fet forth by the East-India Company, in Confirmation of what is hereafter faid in Relation to Currents in general ; that this inner Paffage or Channel; has its Northern and Southern Currents frongest where the Channel is narrowest, and is less, and varies on different Points of the Compass, the Sea comes to spread again, in the Passage cross the Line.

Since the Discovery of this Island by the Portagues, A. D. 1506, the Europeans, and particularly Pyrates, have increased a dark Mulatto Race there, tho' still few in Comparison with the Natives, who are Negroes, with curled short Hair, Attive, and formerly represented malicious and revenge-tul, now tractable and communicable, perhaps ow-

ing to the Favours and Generofity in Cloathing and Liquors, they from Time to Time have received from these Fellows, who live in all possible Friendship, and can, any single Man of them, command a Guard of 2 or 300 at a Minute's warning. This is farther the Native's Interest, to cultivate with them, because the Island being divided into petry Governments and Commands, the Pyrate, settled here, who are now a considerable Number, and have little Castles of their own, can preponderate where-ever they think set to side.

When Taylor came with the Porraguese Prize here they found the Oftender had played their Men a Trick, for they took Advantage of their Drink rise upon them, and (as they heard afterward) carried the Ship to Mozambique, whence the Government

nor ordered her for Goa.

Here the Pyrates came, cleaned the Caffanin, and divided their Plunder, sharing 42 small Diamonds a Man, or in less Proportion according to their Magnitude. An ignorant, or a merry Pellow, who had only one in this Division, as being judged equal in Value to 42 small, muttered very much at the Lot, and went and brake it in a Morre, swearing afterwards, he had a better Share than any of them, for he had beat it, he said, into

te

W

ar

ta

31

01

ar

to

43 Sparks.

Those who were not for running the Hazard of their Necks, with 42 Diamonds, besides other Treasure, in their Pockets, knocked off, and stay'd with their old Acquaintance at Madagaser, on mutual Agreements, the longer Livers to take all. The Residue having therefore no Occasion for two Ships, the Vistory being leaky, she was burnt, the Men (as many as would) coming into the Casardra, under the Command of Taylor, who we must leave a Time, projecting either for Cochin, to dispose of their Diamonds among their old Friends

the Dutch, or elfe for the Red or China Seas, to avoid the Men of War, that continually clamoured in their Bars, a Noise of Danger, and give the little Account we are able, of that Squadron, who arrived in India, early in the Year 1721.

At Cape Good Hope, in June, the Commadore met with a Letter, which was left for him by the Governor of Madras, to whom it was wrote by the Governor of Pundicherry, a French Factory, on the Coremondel Coast, fignifying, the Pyrates at the Writing of it, were then firong in the Indian Seas, having it Sail and 1 too Men. but that many of them went away about that Time, for the Coast of Brazil and Guinea; others fettled and fortified themselves at Madaguscar, Mauritius, Johanna and Mobilla: And that others under Conden, in a Ship called the Draon, took a large Moor's Veffel, coming from Judde and Moche, with thirteen Lackies of Rupees on Board, (i. e. 1300000 half Crowns,) who having divided the Plunder, burnt their Ship and Prize and fat down quietly with their other Friends at Madagafor.

d

h

m

OIL

all

for

叫

to ods the The Account contain'd several other Things which we have before related. — Commadore Mathews, upon receiving this Intelligence, and being fond of the Service he came out for, hastened to those islands, as the most hopeful Places of Success; at St. Mary's would have engaged England with Promises of Favour, if he would communicate what he knew, concerning the Cassandra, and the rest of the Pyrates, and assist in the Pilotage; but England was wary, and thought this was to surrender at Discretion, so they took up the Judda Ship's Guns that was burnt, and the Men of War dispersed themselves on several Voyages and Cruises afterwards, as was thought likelieft to succeed, tho' to no Purpose: Then the Squa-

dron went down to Bombay, were faluted by the

Fort, and came home.

The Pyrates, I mean those of the Cassandra, now Captain Taylor, fitted the Portuguese Man of War. and resolved upon another Voyage to the Indies. notwithstanding the Riches they had heaped ap but as they were preparing to fail, they heard of the four Men of War coming after them to those Seas, therefore they altered their Minds, fail'd for the Main of Africa, and put in at a little Place called Delagoa, near the River de Spiritu Sancto, on the Coast of Monomotapa, in 269 South Latitude. They believed this to be a Place of Security, in regard that the Squadron could not possibly get Intelligence of them, there being no Corresposdence over Land, nor any Trade carried on by Sea, between that and the Cape, where the Men of War were then supposed to be. The Pyrate came to in the Evening, and were furprized with few Shot from the Shore, not knowing of any Fortification or European Settlement in that Part of the World; fo they anchored at a Distance that Night, and perceiving, in the Morning, a fmall Fort of fix Guns, they run oup to it, and battered it down.

This Fort was built and settled by the Duto East-India Company, a few Months before, for what Purpose, I know not, and having left 150 Men upon the Place, they were then dwindled to a third Part by Sickness and Casualties, and never after received any Relief or Necessaries; so that Sixteen of those that were left, upon their humble Petition, were admitted on Board the Pyrates, and all the rest would have had the same Favour (they said) had they been any other than Dutch I mention this, as an Instance of their Ingratitude, who had been so much obliged to their Countrymen for Support.

Here

Here they staid above four Months, carreened both their Ships, and took their Diversions with Security, till they had expended all their Provisions, and then put to Sea, leaving considerable Quantities of Muslims, Chintzes, and such Goods behind, to the half starved Dutch Men, which enabled them to make good Pennyworths to the next that came, to whom they bartered for Provisions, at the Rate of three Farthings an English Yard.

They left Delagga the latter End of December 1722, but not agreeing where, or how to proceed, they concluded to part, fo those who were for continuing that fort of Life, went on Board the Portuquele Prize, and fleered for Madagascar to their Friends, with whom I hear they are now fettled; and the rest took the Cassandra and failed for the Spanish West-Indies. The Mermaid Man of War happening then to be down on the Main with a Convoy. about 30 Leagues from these Pyrates, would have gone and attacked them; but on a Consultation of the Masters, whose Safety he was particularly to regard, they agreed their own Protection was of more Service than destroying the Pyrate, and so the Commander was unwillingly withheld. He difpatched a Sloop to Jamaica, with the News, which brought down the Lanceffon, only a Day, or two, too late, they having just before he came, surrendered with all their Riches, to the Governor of Porto Bello.

2

11

1

2

0-

IL

e,

re

Here they sate down to spend the Fruits of their dishonest Industry, dividing the Spoil and Plunder of Nations among themselves, without the least Remorse or Compunction, satisfying their Conscience with this Salvo, that other People would have done as much, had they the like Opportunitiess. I can't say, but that if they had known what was doing in England, at the same Time by the South-Sca Directors, and their Directors, they would

would certainly have had this Reflection for their Consolation, viz. That what ever Robberies they had committed, they might be pretty fure they were not the

greatest Villains then living in the World.

It is a difficult Matter to make a Computation of the Mischies that was done by this Crew, in about sive Years Time, which is much more than the Plander they gained, for they often such or burnt the Vessel they took, as it suited their Humour or Circumstances, sometimes to prevent giving Intelligence, sometimes because they did not leave Men to navigate them, and at other Times out of Wantonness, or because they were displassed at the Master's Behaviour; for any of these, it was but to give the Word, and down went ships and Cargoes to the Bottom of the Sea.

Since their Surrender to the Spaniards, I am informed several of them have left the Place, and dispersed themselves elsewhere; eight of them were shipp'd about November last, in one of the South-Sea Company's Assento Sloops, and passed for Ship-wreck'd Men, came to Jamaica, and there sailed in other Vessels; and I know one of them that came to England this Spring from that Island. Tis said that Captain Taylor has taken a Commission in the Spanish Service, and commanded the Man of War that lately attack'd the English Log-Wood Cutters.

in the Bay of Honduras.



CHAP:

w. Ni

th Co

rea wa



#### CHAP. VI.

OF

# Captain Charles Vane,

### And his CREW.

Harles Vane was one of those who stole away the Silver which the Spaniards had fished up from the Wrecks of the Galleons, in the Gulph of Florida, and was at Providence (as has been before hinted) when Governor Rogers arrived

there with two Men of War.

All the Pyrates who were found at this Colony of Rogues, submitted, and received Certificates of their Pardon, except Captain Vane and his Grew; who, as soon as they faw the Men of War enter, slipp'd their Cable, set Fire to a Prize they had in the Harbour, and sailed out with their pyratical Colours slying, siring at one of the Men of War as they went off.

Two Days after they went out, they met with a Sloop belonging to Barbadees, which they made Prize of, and kept the Vessel for their own Use, putting aboard five and twenty Hands, with one Teats to command them. A Day or two afterwards they sell in with a small interloping Trader, with a Quantity of Spanish Pieces of Eight aboard, bound into Providence, called the John and Elizabeth,

which they also took along with them. With these two Sloops Vane went to a small Island and cleaned where they shared their Booty, and spent some Time in a riotous Manner of Living, as is the Cu-

tl

d

tl P

0

t

F

A

C

h

ti

W

th

E

C

hi

be

ftom of Pyrates.

The latter End of May 1718, they fail'd, and being in want of Provisions, they beat up for the Windward Islands, and met with a Spanish Sloop bound from Porto Rico to the Havana, which they burnt, and stowed the Spaniards in a Boat, and left them to get to the Island, by the Light of their Velfel. But steering between St. Christopher's and Anguilla, they fell in with a Brigantine and a Sloop, with the Cargo they wanted; from whom they got Provisions for Sea-Store.

Sometime after this, standing to the Northward in the Track the Old-England Ships take, in their Voyage to the American Colonies, they took several Ships and Vessels, which they plundered of what

they thought fit, and let them pass.

The latter End of August, Vane, with his Confort Teats, came off South-Carolina, and took a Ship belonging to Ipswich, one Coggershall Commander, laden with Logwood, which was thought convenient enough for their own Business, and therefore ordered their Prisoners to work, and throw all the Lading over-board; but when they had more than half cleared the Ship, the Whim changed, and then they would not have her; fo Cogger hall had his Ship again, and he was suffered to pursue his Voyage home. In this Cruize the Rover took feveral other Ships and Vessels, particularly a Sloop from Barbadoes, Dill Master; a small Ship from Antegoa, Cock Master; a Sloop belonging to Curacco, Richards Master; and a large Brigantine, Captain Thompson, from Guiney, with ninety odd Negroes aboard. The Pyrates plundered them all and let them go, putting the Negroes out of the BriganBrigantine aboard of Teat's Veffel, by which Means

they came back again to the right Owners.

For Captain Vane, having always treated his Confort with very little Respect, assuming a Superiority over Teats and his small Crew, and regarding the Vessel but as a Tender to his own; gave them a Disgust, who thought themselves as good Pyrates, and as great Rogues as the best of them; so they caball'd together, and resolved to take the sirst Opportunity to leave the Company; and accept of his Majesty's Pardon, or set up for themselves, either of which they thought more honourable than to be Servants to the former; and the putting aboard so many Negroes, where they found so sew Hands to take Care of them, still aggravated the Matter, though they thought sit to conceal or stifle their Resentments at that Time.

A Day or two afterwards, the Pyrates lying off at Anchor, Tears in the Evening flipp'd his Cable, and put his Veffel under Sail, standing into the Shore; which, when Vane saw, he was highly provoked, and get his Sloop under Sail to chase his Consort, who, he plainly perceived, had a Mind to have no further Affairs with him: Vane's Brigantine sailing best, he gained Ground of Teats, and would certainly have come up with him, had he had a little longer Run for it; but just as he got over the Bar, when Vane came within Gun-shot of him, he fired a Broadside at his old Friend, (which did

him no Damage,) and fo took his Leave.

n

t,

Ñ.

d

ıď

ue

k

ip

to

e,

dd

all he Teats came into North Edifto River, about ten Leagues Southward of Charles-Town, and sent an Express to the Governor, to know if he and his Comrades might have the Benefit of his Majesty's Pardon, and they would surrender themselves to his Mercy, with the Sloops and Negroes; which being granted, they all came up and received Certificates.

tificates; and Captain Thompson, from whom the Negroes were taken, had them restored to him

0

1

bo

il

(

loc

va

ve

en

ll

ruc

at :

e F

be

bth

ils.

Ion [

e w

uri

neir

25

for the Use of his Owners.

Vane cruised some Time off the Bar, in hopes in catch Years at his coming out again, but therein he was disappointed; however, he unfortunately for them, took two Ships from Charles-Town, bound home to England. It happen'd that just at this Time two Sloops well mann'd and arm'd, were equipp'd to after a Pyrate, which the Governor of South-Carolin was informed, lay then in Cape Fear River, a clean ing: But Colonel Rhet, who commanded the Sloom meeting with one of the Ships that Vane had plus dered, going back over the Bar, for fuch Necessa ries as had been taken from her, and the giving the Colonel an Account of her being taken by the Py rate Vane, and also, that some of her Men, while they were Prisoners on Board of him, had head the Pyrates fay, they should clean in one of the Rivers to the Southward; he altered his fin Design, and instead of standing to the Northward in pursuit of the Pyrate in Cape Fear River, h turns to the Southward after Vane; who had order ed fuch Reports to be given out, on purpole to fend any Force that should come after him, upon a wrong Scent; for in Reality he flood away to the Northward, so that the Pursuit proved to be the contrary Way.

Colonel Rhet's speaking with this Ship, was the most unlucky Thing that could have happened, be cause it turned him out of the Road, which in all Probability, would have brought him into the Company of Vane, as well as of the Pyrate he went after; and so they might have been both destroy'd whereas, by the Colonel's going a different Way, he not only lost the Opportunity of meeting with one, but if the other had not been insatuated, to lye six Week's together at Cape Fear, he would

have miffed of him likewife: However, the Collonel having fearched the Rivers and Inlets, as directed, for feveral Days, without Success, at length ailed in Profecution of his first Design, and met with the Pyrate accordingly, whom he fought and ook, as has been before spoken of, in the History of

Major Bonnet.

日子言言言言言

486

Captain Vane went into an Inlet to the Northrard, where he met with Captain Thank, or Teach; therwise call'd Black-beard, whom he saluted (when e found who he was) with his great Guns, loaded ith Shot, (as is the Custom among Pyrates when hey meet) which are fired wide, or up into the Air: lack-beard answered the Salute in the same Manner; nd mutual Civilities passed for some Days; when bout the Beginning of Ottober, Vane took Leave, and

iled further to the Northward.

On the 23d of October, off of Long Island, he took fmall Brigantine, bound from Jamaica to Salent New-England, John Sharrock Mafter, and a little oop; they rifled the Brigantine, and fent her vay. From hence they resolved on a Cruize beveen Cape Meise and Cape Nicholas, where they ent some Time, without seeing or speaking with ly Vessel, till the latter End of November; then they ruck as foon as their black Colours were hoisted; at instead of that, she discharged a Broadside upon e Pyrate, and horsted Colours, which shewed her be a French Man of War. Vane defired to have pthing further to fay to her, but trimm'd his ils, and flood away from the French Man; but consieur having a Mind to be better informed who was, fet all his Sails, and crowded after him. uring this Chace, the Pyrates were divided in eir Resolutions what to do: Vane, the Captain, as for making off as fast, as he could, alledging

the Man of War was too ftrong to cope with; but one John Rackam, who was an Officer, that had kind of a Check upon the Captain, role up in De fence of a contrary Opinion, faying, That the' had more Guns, and a greater Weight of Mettal, the might board her, and then the best Boys would carry Day. Rackam was well feconded, and the Majorit was for boarding; but Vane urged, That it was rash and desperate an Enterprize, the Man of Wa pearing to be twice their Force; and that their Briga tine might be sunk by her before they could reach on be The Mate, one Robert Deal, was of Vane's Opinion as were about fifteen more, and all the reft join with Rackam, the Quarter-Master. At length t Captain made use of his Power to determine the Dispute, which, in these Cases, is absolute and a controulable, by their own Laws, viz. in fighting chasing, or being chased; in all other Matters what ever, he is governed by a Majority; fo the Briga tine having the Heels, as they term it, of the Pre Man, she came clear off.

But the next Day, the Captain's Behaviour we obliged to stand the Test of a Vote, and a Resolution passed against his Honour and Dignary branding him with the Name of Coward, deposing him from the Command, and turning his out of the Company, with Marks of Insamp and, with him, went all those who did not Vote boarding the French Man of War. They had we them a small Sloop that had been taken by the some Time before, which they gave to Vane, as the discarded Members; and, that they might in a Condition to provide for themselves, by the own honest Endeavours, they let them have a since the Country of Provisions and Ammunition along

lea

am t II

or .

iole

im

hre

ear

iece

If i

ant

hy ]

Veek ho f

with them.

John Rackam was voted Captain of the Brigantine, n Vane's Room, and proceeded towards the Caribbee flands, where we must leave him, till we have

nished our Story of Charles Vane.

The Sloop failed for the Bay of Hondaras, and ame and his Crew put her into as good a Condision as they could by the Way, to follow the old rade. They cruifed two or three Days off the North-West Part of Jamaica, and took a Sloop and wo Pettiagas, and all the Men entered with them; he Sloop they kept, and Robert Deal went Captain f her.

On the 16th of December the two Sloops came not the Bay, where they found only one at an inchor, call'd the Pearl, of Jamaica, Captain Charles boiling Master, who got under Sail at the Sight of tem; but the Pyrate Sloops coming near Rowling, ind shewing no Colours, he gave them a Gun or wo; whereupon they hoisted the black Flag, and red three Guns each, at the Pearl; she struck, and he Pyrates took Possession, and carried her away a small Island called Barnacko, and there they leaned, meeting in the Way with a Sloop from amaica, Captain Wallden Commander, going down the Bay, which they also made Prize of

In February, Vane failed from Barnacko, in order or a Cruize; but some Days after he was out, a solent Turnado overtook him, which separated im from his Confort, and after two Days Distress, new his Sloop upon a small uninhabited Island, ear the Bay of Honduras, where she was staved to ieces, and most of her Men drowned: Vane himself was saved, but reduced to great Streights, for ant of Necessaries, having no Opportunity to get by Thing from the Wreck. He lived here some veeks, and was subsisted chiefly by Fishermen, ho frequented the Island with small Crast, from

Main, to eatch Turtles, oc.

While Vane was upon this Island, a Ship put in from Jamaica for Water, the Captain of which, on Holford, an old Buccaneer, happened to be For Acquaintance; he thought this a good Opports nity to get off, and accordingly applied to his d Friend; but he absolutely refused him, faying him, Charles, I shan't trust you aboard my Ship, less I carry you a Prisoner; for I shall have you can with my Men, knock me on the Head, and run away my Ship a pyrating. Vane made all the Protestation of Honour in the World to him; but, it le Captain Holford was too intimately acquainted wi him, to repose any Considence at all in his Won or Oaths. He told him, He might easily find a W to get off, if he had a Mind to it: I am now going do the Bay, tays he, and shall return hisher, in about Month; and if I find you upon the Island when I a back, I'll carry you to Jamaica, and hang you. Whi Way can I get away? Answers Vane. Are there Fishermen's Dories upon the Beach? Can't you take on them? Replies Holford. What, fays Vane, would have me steal a Dory then? Do you make it a Matter Conscience ? Said Holford, to fieal a Dory, when you be been a common Robber and Pyrate, fealing Ships and Co goes, and plundering all Mankind that fell in your Was Stay there, and be d-n'd, if you are so Squeamish: As to left him.

After Captain Holford's Departure, another shiput in to the same Island in her Way home in Water; none of whose Company knowing Van he easily passed upon them for another Man, as so was shipp'd for the Voyage. One would be at to think that Vane was now pretty safe, and like ly to escape the Fate which his Crimes had me rited; but here a cross Accident happen'd the ruin'd all: Holford, returning from the Bay, was me with by this Ship; the Captains being very we acquainted together, Holford was invited to disaboat

board of him, which he did; and as he paffed aong to the Cabin, he chanced to cast his Eye down the Hold, and there faw Charles Vane at work; he mmediately spoke to the Captain, faying, Do you now who you have got abourd here? Why, fays he, I ave (hipp'd a Man at fuch an Island, who was cast away natrading Sloop, he seems to be a brisk Hand. I tell ou, fays Captain Holford, it is Vane the notorious wrate. If it be him, replies the other, I won't keep im: Why then, fays Holford, I'll fend and take him board, and furrender bim at Jamaica. Which being greed to, Captain Holford, as foon as he returned his Ship, fent his Boat with his Mate armed. ho coming to Vane, shewed him a Pistol, and told im, He was his Prifoner; which none opposing, he as brought aboard, and put in Irons; and when Captain Holford arrived at Jamaica, he delivered is old Acquaintance into the Hands of Juffice; which Place he was try'd, convicted, and exeuted, as was, some Time before, Vane's Confort, obert Deal, brought thither by one of the Men of Var.



K 3

din

CHAR

### MARIANA MARIANA

#### CHAP. VII.

OF

# Captain John Rackan

## And his CREW,

HIS John Rackam, as has been mention in the last Chapter, was Quarter-Main to Vane's Company, till they were divide and Vane turned out for refusing to board and in the French Man of War; then Rackam was von Captain of that Division that remained in the linguistine. The 24th of Navember 1718, was them Day of his Command, and his first Cruize was among the Caribbee Islands, where he took and pluder'd several Vessels.

We have already taken Notice, that when Ca tain Woodes Rogers went to the Island of Provides with the King's Pardon to such as should sure der, this Brigantine, which Rackam now commended, made its Escape, thro' another Passage, by

ding Defiance to Mercy.

To Windward of Jamaica, a Madera Man is into the Pyrates Way, which they detained to or three Days, till they had made their Market of her, and then gave her back to the Master, a permitted one Hosea Tisdell, a Tavern-Keeper Jamaica, who had been pick'd up in one of the

w

TI Ra

COI

for

nin

Prizes, to depart in her, fhe being then bound for that Island.

After this Cruize, they went into a finall Island and cleaned, and fpent their Christmas ashore, drinkng and caroufing as long as they had any Liquor elt, and then went to Sea again for more, where hey fucceeded but too well, though they took no extraordinary Prize, for above two Months, extept a Ship laden with Thieves from Newgate, bound for the Plantations, which, in a few Days, was retaken with all her Cargo, by an English Man of War.

Rackam flood off towards the Island of Burmudas. and took a Ship bound to England from Carolina, nd a fmall Pink from New-England, and brought hem to the Bahama Islands, where with the Pitch, Tar, and Stores, they clean'd again, and refitted heir own Veffel; but staying too long in that Neighbourhood, Captain Rogers, who was Goverfor of Providence, hearing of these Ships being taken, fent out a Sloop well mann'd and arm'd. which retook both the Prizes, and in the mean while the Pyrate had the good Fortune to efcape.

From hence they failed to the Back of Cuba where Rackam kept a little kind of a Family, at which Place, they flaid a confiderable Time, living ashore with their Dalilahs, till their Money and Provision were expended, and then they concluded it Time to look out: They repaired to their Vessel, and was making ready to put Sea, when a Guarda del Coffa came in with a small English Sloop, which she had taken as an Interloper on the Coast. The Spanish Guardship attack'd the Pyrate, but Rackam being close in behind a little Island, she could do but little Execution where she lay, therefore the Spaniard warps into the Channel that Evening, in order to make fure of her the next Mon ning. K 4

to to

ning. Rackam finding his Case desperate, and hard ly any Poffibility of escaping, resolved to attempt the following Enterprize; The Spanish Prize lyin for better Security close into the Land, betwee the little Island and the Main; Rackam takes his Crew into the Boat, with their Piftols and Care lashes, rounds the little Island, and falls aboard the Prize filently in the dead of the Night, without be ing discovered, telling the Spaniards that were aboard of her, that if they spoke a Word, or made the least Noise, they were dead Men, and so be came Master of her; when this was done, he sin her Cable, and drove out to Sea: The Spanish Man of War, was so intent upon their expected Prize that they minded nothing elfe, and affoon as Dr broke, made a furious Fire upon the empty Sloop but it was not long before they were rightly in prized of the Matter, and curled themselves in Fools, to be bit out of a good rich Prize, as he prov'd to be, and to have nothing but an old cran Hull in the room of her.

Rackam and his Crew had no Occasion to be displeased at the Exchange, that enabled them no continue some Time longer in a Way of Life that suited their depraved Tempers: In August 1720, we find him at Sea again, scouring the Harbours and Inlets of the North and West Parts of Jamaia, where he took several small Crast, which proved no great Booty to the Rovers, but they had but sew Men, and therefore they were obliged to run at low Game, till they could encrease their

h

B

W

P

n

W

re

A

he

w

tai

Company.

In the Beginning of September, they took feven or eight Fishing-Boats in Harbour Island, stole their Nets and other Tackle, and then went off the French Part of Hispaniola, and landed, and took Cattle away, with two or three French Men they found near the Water-Side, hunting of wild Hogs.

in the Evening: The French Men came on Board, whether by Consent or Compulsion, I can't say. They afterwards plundered two Sloops, and returned to Jamaica, on the North Coast of which Island, near Porto Maria Bay, they took a Scooner, Thomas Spenlow Master; it was then the 19th of October. The next Day, Rackam seeing a Sloop in Dry Harbour Bay, he stood in and fired a Gun; the Men all run ashore, and he took the Sloop and Lading, but when those ashore found them to be Pyrates, they hailed the Sloop, and let them know they were all willing to come aboard of them.

Rackam's coaffing the Island in this Manner, proved tatal to him, for Intelligence came to the Governor, of his Expedition, by a Canoa which he had furprized afhore, in Ocho Bay; upon which a Sloop was immediately fitted out, and fent round the Island in quest of him, commanded by Captain Barnet, with a good Number of Hands. Rackam rounding the Island, and drawing near the Westermost Point, called Point Negril, saw a small Pettiauger, which at fight of the Sloop, run ashore and landed her Men; when one of them hailed her, Answer was made, They were English Men, and defired the Pettiauger's Men to come on Board, and drink a Bowl of Punch, which they were prevailed upon to do; accordingly the Company came all aboard of the Pyrate, confishing of nine Persons, in an ill Hour; they were armed with Muskets and Cutlashes, but, what was their real Defign by so doing, I shall not take upon me to fay; but they had no fooner laid down their Arms, and taken up their Pipes, but Barner's Sloop, which was in Pursuit of Rackam's, came in Sight.

4

k

gs in The Pyrates finding she stood directly towards her, fear'd the Event, and weighed their Anchor, which they but lately let go, and stood off: Captain Barnet gave them Chace, and having the Ad-

vantage

vantage of little Breezes of Wind, which blew of the Land, came up with her, and, after a very finall Dispute, took her, and brought her into Pont

Royal, in Jamaica.

In about a Fortnight after the Prisoners were brought ashore, viz. November 16, 1720, a Court of Admiralty was held at St. Jago de la Vega, be fore which the following Persons were convided, and Sentence of Death passed upon them, by the President, Sir Nicholas Laws, viz. John Rackan Captain, George Fetherston Master, Richard Corner Quarter. Master, John Davis, John Howell, Patrick Carry, Thomas Earl, James Dobbin and Noah Harwood. The five first were executed the next Day at Gallom Point, at the Town of Port Royal, and the rest, the Day after, at Kingston; Rackam, Feverston and Corne, were afterwards taken down and hang'd up in Chains, one at Plumb Point, one at Bush Key, and the other at Gun Key.

But what was very surprizing, was, the Conviction of the nine Men that came aboard the Sloop the same Day she was taken. They were try'd at an Adjournment of the Court, on the 24th of January, waiting all that Time, it is supposed, for Evidence, to prove the pyratical Intention of going aboard the said Sloop; for it seems there was no Act of Pyracy committed by them, after their coming on Board, as appeared by the Witnesse against them, who were two French Men taken by Rackam, off from the Island of Hispaniola, and de-

posed in the following Manner.

That the Prisoners at the Bar, viz. John Eatn, Edward Warner, Thomas Baker, Thomas Quick, John Cole, Benjamin Palmer, Walter Rouse, John Hanson,

Cutlashes on Board with them : That when Cap-

10

tl

and John Howard, came aboard the Pyrate's Sloop at Negril Point, Rackam fending his Canoe ashore for that Purpose: That they brought Guns and

and others walking the Deck: That there was a great Gun and a small Arm fired by the Pyrate Sloop, at Captain Barner's Sloop, when he chased her; and that when Captain Barner's Sloop fired at Rackam's Sloop, the Prisoners at the Bar went down under Deck. That during the Time Captain Barner chased them, some of the Prisoners at the Bar (but which of them he could not tell) helped to row the Sloop, in order to escape from Barner: That they all seemed to be consorted to.

gether.

This was the Substance of all that was evidenced against them, the Prisoners answered in their Defence, 'That they had no Witnesses: That they had bought a Pettiauger in order to go a Turtleing ; and being at Negril Point, and just got ashore. they faw a Sloop with a white Pendant coming towards them, upon which they took their Arms, and hid themselves in the Bushes: That one of them hail'd the Sloop, who answer'd, They were English Men, and defired them to come aboard and drink a Bowl of Punch; which they at first refused, but afterwards with much perswasion. they went on Board, in the Sloop's Canoe, and left their own Pettiauger at Anchor: That they had been but a short Time on Board, when Captain Barnet's Sloop heaved in Sight: That Rackam ordered them to help to weigh the Sloop's Anchor immediately, which they all refused: That Rackam used violent Means to oblige them; and that when Captain Barnet came up with them, they all readily and willingly submitted.

When the Prisoners were taken from the Bar, and the Persons present being withdrawn, the Court considered the Prisoners Cases, and the Majority of the Commissioners being of Opinion, that they were all Guilty of the Pyracy and Page 19 and Page 20 and Page 20

lony

#### 156 Of Capt. JOHN RACKAM.

lonly they were charged with, which was, the go ing over with a pyratical and felonious Intent to John Rackam, &c. then notorious Pyrates, and by them know to be fo, they all received Sentence of Death, which every Body must allow proved somewhat unlucky to the poor Fellows.

On the 17th of February, John Eaton, Thomas Quick and Thomas Baker, were executed at Gallows Point, at Port Royal, and the next Day John Cole, John Howard and Benjamin Palmer, were executed at Kingfen; whether the other three were executed afterwards.

or not, I never heard.

Year I was the entire

Two other Pyrates were try'd that belonged to Rackam's Crew, and being convicted, were brought up, and asked if either of them had any Thing to fay why Sentence of Death should not pass upon them, in like Manner as had been done to all the rest; and both of them pleaded their Bellies, being quick with Child, and pray'd that Execution might be stay'd, whereupon the Court passed Sentence, as in Cases of Pyracy, but ordered them back, till a proper Jury should be appointed to enquire into the Matter.







## The LIFE of MARY READ

Now we are to begin a History full of fur-prizing Turns and Adventures; I mean, that of Mary Read and Anne Bonny, alias Bonn, which were the true Mames of these two Pyrates; the odd Incidents of their rambling Lives are such, that some may be tempted to think the whole Story no better than a Novel or Romance; but since it is supported by many thousand. Withessel, I mean the People of January, who were present at their Tryals, and heard the Story of their Lives, mon the first discovery of their Sex; the Truth of i can be no more contested, than that there were fuch Men in the World, as Roberts and Black-beard, who were Pyrates.

Mary Read was born in England, her Mother was married young, to a Man who used the Sea, who going a Voyage foon after their Marriage, left her with Child, which Child proved to be a Boy. As to the Husband, whether he was cast away, or died in the Voyage, Mary Read could not tell; but however, he never returned more; nevertheless, the Mother, who was young and airy, met with an Accident, which has often happened to Women who are young, and do not take a great deal of Care; which was, the foon proved with Child again, without a Husband to Father it, but how, or by whom, none but her felf could tell, for the carried pretty good Reputation among her Neighbours. Finding her Burthen grow, in order to conceal her Shame, the takes a formal Leave of her Husband's Relations, giving out, that the went to ive with some Friends of her own, in the Country: Accordingly the went away, and carried with her her some Son, at this Time, not a Year old: Soon

after her Departure her Son died, but Providence in Return, was pleased to give her a Girl in his Room, of which she was safely delivered in her

Retreat, and this was our Mary Read.

Here the Mother liv'd three or four Years, till what Money she had was almost gone; then she thought of returning to London, and confidering that her Husband's Mother was in some Circum. stances, she did not doubt but to prevail upon her. to provide for the Child, if the could but pass it upon her for the same, but the changing a Girl into a Boy, feem'd a difficult Piece of Work, and how to deceive an experienced old Woman, in fuch a Point, was altogether as impossible; however, the ventured to drefs it up as a Boy, brought to Town, and presented it to her Mother in Lav. as her Husband's Son; the old Woman would have taken it, to have bred it up, but the Mother pretended it would break her Heart, to past with it; fo it was agreed betwixt them, that the Child should live with the Mother, and the supposed Grand mother should allow a Crown a Week for its Maintainance.

Thus the Mother gained her Point, she bred up her Daughter as a Boy, and when she grew up to some Sense, she thought proper to let her into the Secret of her Birth, to induce her to conceal her Sex. It happen'd that the Grandmother died, by which Means the Subsistance that came from that Quarter, ceased, and they were more and more reduced in their Circumstances; wherefore she was obliged to put her Daughter out, to wait on a French Lady, as a Foot-boy, being now thirteen Years of Age: Here she did not live long, for growing bold and strong, and having also a roving Mind, she entered her self on Board a Man of War where she served some Time, then quitted it, went over into Flanders, and carried Arms in Re-

iment

T

f

giment of Foot, as a Cader; and the upon all Actions. he behaved herself with a great deal of Bravery, yet she could not get a Commission, they being generally bought and fold; therefore the quitted the Service, and took on in a Regiment of Horse: she behaved fo well in feveral Engagements, that she got the Esteem of all her Officers; but her Comrade who was a Fleming, happening to be a handsome young Fellow, she falls in Love with him, and from that Time, grew a little more negligent in her Duty, so that, it seems, Mars and Venus could not be ferved at the same Time; her Arms and Accourrements which were always kept in the best Order, were quite neglected: 'tis true, when her Comrade was ordered out upon a Party, the used to go without being commanded, and frequently run harfelf into Danger; where she had no Bufiness, only to be near him; the rest of the Troopers little fuspecting the secret Cause which moved her to this Behaviour, fancied her to be mad, and her Comrade himself could not account for this strange Alteration in her, but Love is ingenious, and as they lay in the fame Tent, and were constantly together, she found a Way of letting him discover her Sex, without appearing that it was done with Defign.

He was much surprized at what he sound out, and not a little pleased, taking it for granted, that he should have a Mistress solely to himself, which is an unusual Thing in a Camp, since there is scarce one of those Campaign Ladies, that is ever true to a Troop or Company; so that he thought of nothing but gratifying his Passions with very little Ceremony; but he sound himself strangely missaken, for she proved very reserved and modes, and resisted all his Temptations, and at the same Time was so obliging and insinuating in her Cartiage, that she quite changed his Purpose, so far

from

from thinking of making her his Miftres, he now courted her for a Wife.

This was the utmost Wish of her Heart, in short they exchanged Promises, and when the Campaign was over, and the Regiment marched into Winter Quarters, they bought Woman's Apparel for her, with such Money as they could make up betwin

them, and were publickly married.

The Story of two Troopers marrying each other made a great Noise, so that several Officers were drawn by Curiofity to affift at the Ceremony, and they agreed among themselves that every one them should make a small Present to the Bride towards House-keeping, in Consideration of her having been their fellow Soldier. Thus being fe up, they seemed to have a Defire of quitting the Service, and fettling in the World; the Adventure of their Love and Marriage had gained them if much Favour, that they eafly obtained their Dicharge, and they immediately fet up an Eating House or Ordinary, which was the Sign of the Three Horse-Shoes, near the Caftle of Breda, where they foon run into a good Trade, a great many Officers eating with them constantly.

ed

he

as

hd

in

fa

ne

er

por

moi

oar Th

ney

o cl

n weel

But this Happiness lasted not long, for the Hasband soon died, and the Peace of Respict being concluded, there was no Resort of Officers to Brede, as usual; so that the Widow having little or no Trade, was forced to give up House keeping, and her Substance being by Degrees quite spent, she again assumes her Man's Apparel, and going mo Holland, there takes on in a Regiment of Foot quarter'd in one of the Frontier Towns: Here she did not remain long, there was no likelihood of Preserment in Time of Peace, therefore she took a Resolution of seeking her Fortune another Way, and withdrawing from the Regiment, ships hereful on Board of a Vessel bound for the West-Indies.

It happen'd this Ship was taken by English Perates, and Mary Read was the only English Peron on Board, they kept her amongst them, and having plundered the Ship, let it go again; after ollowing this Trade for some Time, the King's roclamation time out, and was published in all arts of the Well-Indies, for pardoning such Pyrates, who should voluntarily surrender themselves by a certain Day therein mentioned. The Crew of Mary Read took the Benefit of this Proclamation, and having surrender'd, liv'd quietly on Shore; but Money beginning to grow short, and hearing that Captain Woods Rogers, Governor of the Island of Providence, was sitting out some Privateers to ruise against the Spaniards, she with several others mbark'd for that Island, in order to go upon the rivateering Account, being resolved to make her fortune one way or other.

These Privateers were no sooner fail'd out, but he Crews of some of them, who had been pardoed, role against their Commanders, and turned nemfelves to their old Trade: In this Number as Mary Read. It is true, the often declared, that be Life of a Pyrate was what the always abhord, nd went into it only upon Compulsion, both this ime, and before, intending to quit it, whenever fair Opportunity should offer it felf; yet some of he Evidence against her upon her Tryal, who ere forced Men, and had failed with her, depoted pon Oath, that in Times of Action, no Person mongst them were more resolute, or ready to oard or undertake any Thing that was hazardous, the and Anne Bonny, and particularly at the Time dey were attack'd and taken, when they came close Quarters, none kept the Deck except Mary Read and Anne Bonny, and one more; upwhich, the Mary Read, called to those under leck, to come up and fight like Men, and finding they did not fir, fired her Arms down the Hold amongst them, killing one, and wounding others.

This was part of the Evidence against her, which fhe denied; which, whether true or no, thus much is certain, that she did not want Bravery, nor indeed was the less remarkable for her Modely according to her Notions of Virtue: Her Sex wa not so much as suspected by any Person on Board till Anne Bonny, who was not altogether fo referve in point of Chastity, took a particular liking n her; in short, Anne Bonny took her for a handson young Fellow, and for fome Reasons best known to herself, first discovered her Sex to Mary Read; Men Read knowing what she would be at, and being very fensible of her own Incapacity that Way, we forced to come to a right Understanding with he and so to the great Disappointment of Anne Bonn the let her know the was a Woman alfo; but the Intimacy so disturb'd Captain Rackam, who was the Lover and Gallant of Anne Bonny, that he gree furiously jealous, so that he told Anne Bonny, he would cut her new Lover's Throat, therefore, a quiet him, she let him into the Secret also.

Captain Rackam, (as he was enjoined,) kept the Thing a Secret from all the Ship's Company, we notwithflanding all her Cunning and Referve, Low found her out in this Disguise, and hinder'd he from forgetting her Sex. In their Cruize they took a great Number of Ships belonging to Jamas and other Parts of the West-Indies, bound to an from England; and when ever they meet any good Artist, or other Person that might be of any great Use to their Company, if he was not willing the error, it was their Custom to keep him by Force Among these was a young Fellow of a most engaging Behaviour, or, at least, he was so in the Eve of Mary Read, who became so smitten with hereson and Address, that she could neither relative to the second of the second

t!

d

W

F

re

on

pr

W

w

H

m

th

of Vir Night or Day; but as there is nothing more ingenious than Love, it was no hard Matter for her, who had before been practiced in these Wiles, to find a Way to let him discover her Sex: She first infinuated her self into his liking, by talking against the Life of a Pyrate, which he was altogether averse to, so they became Mess-Mates and strict Companions: When she found he had a Friendship for her, as a Man, she suffered the Discovery to be made, by carelessy shewing her Breasts, which were very White.

The young Fellow, who was made of Flesh and Blood, had his Curiofity and Defire so rais'd by this Sight, that he never ceased importuning her, till the confessed what the was. Now begins the Scene of Love; as he had a Liking and Effeem for her, under her supposed Character, it was now turn'd into Fondnels and Defire; her Paffion was no less violent than his, and perhaps the express'd it, by one of the most generous Affions that ever Love inspired. It happened this young Fellow had a Quarrel with one of the Pyrates, and their Ship then lying at an Anchor, near one of the Islands, they had appointed to go ashore and fight, according to the Custom of the Pyrates: Mary Read. was to the last Degree uneasy and anxious, for the Fate of her Lover; the would not have had him refuse the Challenge, because, she could not bear the Thoughts of his being branded with Cowardise; on the other Side, the dreaded the Event, and apprehended the Fellow might be too hard for him: When Love once enters into the Breast of one who has any Sparks of Generofity, it firs the Heart up to the most noble Actions; in this Dilemma, she shew'd, that she fear'd more for his Life than she did for her own; for she took a Resolution of quarreling with this Fellow her felf, and having challenged him alhove, the appointed the Time two Hours fooner than that when he was to meet her Lover, where the fought him at Sword and Piftol, and killed him upon the Spot.

It is true, she had fought before, when she had been insulted by some of those Fellows, but now it was altogether in her Lover's Cause, she show as it were betwixt him and Death, as if she could not live without him. If he had no regard for her before, this Action would have bound him to be for ever; but there was no Occasion for Ties or Obligations, his Inclination towards her was sufficient; in sine, they applied their Troth to each other, which Mary Read said, she look'd upon to as good a Marriage, in Conscience, as if it he been done by a Minister in Church; and to make was owing her great Belly, which she pleaded save her Life,

She declared she had never committed Adults or Fornication with any. Man, she commended to Justice of the Court, before which she was tried to distinguishing the Nature of their Crimes; her Huband, as she call'd him, with several others, being acquitted; and being ask'd, who he was? she would not tell, but, said he was an honest Man, and he no Inclination to such Practices, and that the had both resolved to leave the Pyrates, the set Opportunity, and apply themselves to some he nest Livelyhood.

It is no doubt, but many had Compassion for he yet the Court could not avoid finding her Guilty for among other Things, one of the Evident against her, deposed, that being taken by Role and detain'd some Time on Board, he fell accide tally into Discourse with Mary Read, whom he king for a young Man, ask'd her, what Pleasures could have in being concerned in such Enterprise where her Life was continually in Danger, before or Sword; and not only so, but she must

TI

yra

ori

orn

und,

vas o cr

ure of dying an ignominious Death, if the thould e taken alive? \_\_\_\_She answer'd, that as to hangng, she thought it no great Hardship, for, were it ot for that, every cowardly Fellow would turn yrate, and fo infelt the Seas, that Men of Courage auft ftarve: - That if it was put to the Choice f the Pyrates, they would not have the punishpent less than Death, the Fear of which, kept ome daftardly Rogues honest; that many of those the are now cheating the Widows and Orphans. nd oppressing their poor Neighbours, who have o Money to obtain Justice, would then rob at Sea, nd the Ocean would be crowded with Rogues. ke the Land, and no Merchant would venture ut; fo that the Trade, in a little Time, would not eworth following.

Being found quick with Child, as has been oberved, her Execution was respited, and it is posble she would have found Favour, but she was ez'd with a violent Fever, soon after her Tryal.

f which she died in Prison.

Mele Menness, in menters of the

## 1672369696939

## The LIFE of ANNE BONNY.

As we have been more particular in the Lives of these two Women, than those of other yrates, it is incumbent on us, as a faithful Historian, to begin with their Birth. Anne Bonny was orn at a Town near Cark, in the Kingdom of head, her Father an Actorney at Law, but Anne was not one of his legitimate listue, which seems o cross an old Proverb, which says, that Bastards

L 3

have

have the best Luck. Her Father was a Married Man and his Wife having been brought to Bed, con tracted an Illness in her lying in, and in order to recover her Health, she was advised to remove for Change of Air; the Place the choic, was a few Miles distance from her Dwelling, where her Huband's Mother Ilv'd. Here the folourn'd fome Time her Husband staying at Home, to follow his Af fairs. The Servant-Maid, whom the left to look after the House, and attend the Family, being handsome young Woman, was courted by a young Man of the same Town, who was a Tanner; the Tanner used to take his Opportunities, when he Family was out of the Way, of coming to parle his Courtship; and being with the Maid one De as she was employ'd in the Houshold Business, m having the Fear of God before his Eyes, he tale his Opportunity, when her Back was turned, whipping three Silver Spoons into his Pocket. I Maid foon miss'd the Spoons, and knowing the no Body had been in the Room, but herself at the young Man, since she saw them last, she chan ged him with taking them; he very stiffy denied upon which she grew outragious, and threatned go to a Constable, in order to carry him before Justice of Peace: These Menaces frighten'd him of his Wits, well knowing he could not find Search; wherefore he endeavoured to pacify he by defiring her to examine the Drawers and other Places, and perhaps she might find them; in the Time he flips into another Room, where the Mai ufually lay, and puts the Spoons betwixt the Sheen and then makes his Escape by a back Door, con cluding the must find them, when she went to Be and so next Day he might pretend he did it only frighten her, and the Thing might be laugh'do for a Jest.

Bi

W

it

sh

ing

Su

de.

his

bo

thi

pil

He

As foon as the mils'd him, the gave over her Search, concluding he had carried them off, and went directly to the Constable, in order to have him apprehended: The young Man was informed, that Constable had been in Search of him, but he regarded it but little, not doubting but all would be well next Day. Three or four Days paffed, and fill he was told, the Conftable was upon the Hunt for him, this made him lye concealed, he could not comprehend the Meaning of it, he imagined no less, than that the Maid had a Mind to convert he Spoons to her own Use, and put the Robbery upon him.

It happened, at this Time, that the Miffress beng perfectly recovered of her late Indisposition, was return'd Home, in Company with her Mothern-Law; the first News she heard, was of the Loss of the Spoons, with the Manner how; the Maid telling her, at the same Time, that the young Man was run away. The young Fellow had Intelligence of the Miffress's Arrival, and confidering with himself, that he could never appear again in his Business, unless this Matter was got over, and she being a good natured Woman, he took a Resolution of going directly to her, and of telling her the whole Story, only with this Difference, that he did

it for a left. The Mistress could scarce believe it, however, he went directly to the Maid's Room, and turning down the Bed Cloaths, there, to her great Surprize, found the three Spoons; upon this the defired the young Man to go Home and mind his Bufiness, for he should have no Trouble about it.

The Mistress could not imagine the Meaning of this, she never had found the Maid guilty of any pilfering, and therefore it could not enter her Head, that the defigned to fteal the Spoons her

L4

self; upon the whole, she concluded the Maid had not been in her Bed, from the Time the Spoons were miss'd, she grew immediately jealous upon it and suspected, that the Maid supplied her Place with her Husband, during her Absence, and this was the Reason why the Spoons were no some found.

it

T

k

R

21

t

She call'd to Mind several Actions of Kindness her Husband had shewed the Maid, Things that pass'd unheeded by, when they happened, but now she had got that Tormentor, Jealousy, in her Head amounted to Proofs of their Intimacy; another Circumstance which strengthen'd the whole, was, that they her Husband knew she was to come Home that Day, and had had no Communication with her in four Months, which was before her latelying in, yet he took an Opportunity of going on of Town that Morning, upon some slight Pretence—All these Things put together, consirm'd her in

her Jealoufy.

As Women feldom forgive Injuries of this kind she thought of discharging her Revenge upon the Maid: In order to this, she leaves the Spoons when she found them, and orders the Maid to put clear Sheets upon the Bed, telling her, she intended to lye there herself that Night, because her Mother in Law was to lye in her Bed, and that she she Maid) must lye in another Part of the House; the Maid in making the Bed, was surprized with the Sight of the Spoons, but there were very good Reasons, why it was not proper for her to tell where she found them, therefore she takes them up, puts them in her Trunk, intending to leave them in some Place, where they might be found by chance.

The Mistress, that every Thing might look to be done without Design, lies that Night in the Maid's Bed, little dreaming of what an Adventure ad

it

ice his let

at w

ď,

ı

υĬ

d

10

re

he

b

1

m

ve

1d

it

it would produce: After the had been a Bed some Time, thinking on what had pass'd, for Jealousy kept her awake, the heard some Body enter the Room; at first she apprehended it to be Thieves, and was so fright ned, she had not Courage enough to call out; but when she heard these Words, Mary, are you awake? She knew it to be her Husband's Voice; then her Fright was over, yet she made no Answer, least he should find her out, if she spoke, therefore she resolved to counterseit Sleep, and take

what followed. The Husband came to Bed, and that Night play'd the vigorous Lover; but one Thing spoll'd the Diversion on the Wife's Side, which was; the Reflection that it was not design'd for her however she was very passive, and bore it like a Early before Day, the stole out of Bed, leaving him alleep, and went to her Mother in Law, telling her what had paffed, not forgetting how he had used her, as taking her for the Maid; the Husband also stole out, not thinking it convement to be catch'd in that Room; in the mean Time, the Revenge of the Miffress was ftrongly against the Maid, and without confidering, that to her the ow'd the Diversion of the Night before, and that one good Turn should deserve another; she sent for a Constable, and charged her with sealing the Spoons: The Maid's Trunk was broke open, and the Spoons found, upon which the was carried before a Justice of Peace, and by him committed to Goal.

The Husband loiter'd about till twelve a Clock at Noon, then comes Home, pretended he was just come to Town; as soon as he heard what had passed, in Relation to the Maid, he fell into a great Passion with his Wife; this set the Thing into a greater Flame, the Mother takes the Wife's Part against her own Son, insomuch that the Quarrel increa-

W te

u

h

R

0

C

increasing, the Mother and Wife took Horse immediately, and went back to the Mother's House and the Husband and Wife never bedded together after.

The Maid lay a long Time in the Prison, it being near half a Year to the Assizes; but before it happened, it was discovered she was with Child; when she was arraign'd at the Bar, she was discharged for want of Evidence; the Wise's Conscience touch'd her, and as she did not believe the Maid Guilty of any Thest, except that of Love, she did not appear against her; soon after her Acquittal, she was delivered of a Girl.

But what alarm'd the Husband most, was, that it was discovered the Wife was with Child also he taking it for granted, he had had no Intimacy with her, since her last lying in, grew jealous of her, in his Turn, and made this a Handle to justify himself, for his Usage of her, pretending now he had suspected her long, but that here was Proof; she was delivered of Twins, a Boy and

a Girl.

The Mother fell ill, sent to her Son to reconcile him to his Wife, but he would not hearken to it; therefore she made a Will, leaving all she had in the Hands of certain Trustees, for the Use of the Wife and two Children lately born, and

died a few Days after.

This was an ugly Turn upon him, his greatest Dependance being upon his Mother; however, his Wife was kinder to him than he delerved, for she made him a yearly Allowance out of what was left, tho' they continued to live separate: It lasted near five Years; at this Time having a great Assection for the Girl he had by his Maid, he had a Mind to take it Home, to live with him; but as all the Town knew it to be a Girl, the better to disguise the Matter from them, as well as from his Wife,

Wife, he had it put into Breeches, as a Boy, pretending it was a Relation's Child he was to breed

up to be his Clerk.

ile, ge

ng

ip-

en or

ď

tyc

he

3

d

0

d

d

t

t

t

d

0

5

The Wife heard he had a little Boy at Home he was very fond of, but as she did not know any Relation of his that had such a Child, she employ'd a Friend to enquire further into it; this Person by talking with the Child, found it to be a Girl, discovered that the Servant-Maid was its Mother, and that the Husband still kept up his

Correspondence with her.

Upon this Intelligence, the Wife being unwilling that her Children's Money should go towards the Maintenance of Bastards, stopped the Allowance: The Husband enraged, in a kind of Revenge, takes the Maid home, and lives with her publickly, to the great Scandal of his Neighbours; but he soon found the bad Esset of it, for by Degrees lost his Practice, so that he saw plainly he could not live there, therefore he thought of removing, and turning what Esset's he had into ready Money; he goes to Cork, and there with his Maid and Daughter embarques for Carolina.

At first he followed the Practice of the Law in that Province, but afterwards fell into Merchandize, which proved more successful to him, for he gained by it sufficient to purchase a considerable Plantation: His Maid, who passed for his Wife, happened to dye, after which his Daughter, our

Anne Bonny, now grown up, kept his Houfe.

She was of a fierce and couragious Temper, wherefore, when she lay under Condemnation, several Stories were reported of her, much to her Disadvantage, as that she had kill'd an English Servant-Maid once in her Passion with a Case-Knife, while she look'd after her Father's House; but upon further Enquiry, I found this Story to be groundless: It was certain she was so robust, that once

2]]

ье

m

an

fo

be

th

CI

e

Se

11

h

t

once, when a young Fellow would have lain with her, against her Will, she beat him so, that he

lay ill of it a confiderable Time.

While she lived with her Father, she was looked upon as one that would be a good Fortune, where, fore it was thought her Father expected a good Match for her; but she spoilt all, for without his Consent, she marries a young Fellow, who belonged to the Sea, and was not worth a Groat; which provoked her Father to such a Degree, that he turned her out of Doors, upon which the young Fellow, who married her, sinding himself disppointed in his Expectation, shipped himself and Wife, for the Island of Providence, expecting Employment there.

Here she became acquainted with Racker the Pyrate, who making Courtship to her, soon sound Means of withdrawing her Assections from her Husband, so that she consented to clope from him, and go to Sea with Rackam in Men's Gloaths: She was as good as her Word, and after she had been at Sea some Time, she proved with Child, and beginning to grow big, Rackam landed her on the Island of Cuba; and recommending her there to some Friends of his, they took Care of her, till she was brought to Bed: When she was up and well again, he sent for her to bear him

Company.

The King's Proclamation being out, for pardoning of Pyrates, he took the Benefit of it, and furrendered; afterwards being fent upon the privateering Account, he returned to his old Trade, as has been already hinted in the Story of May Read In all these Expeditions, Anne Bonny bore him Company, and when any Business was to be done in their Way, no Body was more forward or couragious than she, and particularly when they were taken; she and Mary Read, with one more, were

抽

he

d

e-

bd

ut

**e-**

t;

g

2 d

1-

(1)

d

ű.

Ŋ

d

a

0

0

.

8

1

ungo of mount of com

all the Persons that durst keep the Deck, as has been before hinted.

Her Father was known to a great many Gentle men, Planters of Jamaica, who had dealt with him. and among whom he had a good Reputation; and some of them, who had been in Carolina, remember'd to have feen her in his House; wherefore they were inclined to flew her Favour, but the Action of leaving her Husband was an ugly Circumftance against her. The Day that Rackans was executed, by special Favour, he was admitted to see her; but all the Comfort me gave him, was, that the was forry to see him there, but if he had fought like a Man, he need not have been bung'd like a Dog.

She was continued in Prison, to the Time of her lying in, and afterwards reprieved from Time to Time; but what is become of her fince, we can not tell; only this we know, that the was not executed. sommer and and . see one or en e.

Sag.

OHAP.

L was in the Cadegan Subject

Singer Communication, bound for the



editos

that dudy and charles but the

CLATTER BUILT

# CHAP. IX.

OF

# Captain Howel Davis,

## And his CREW.

Aptain Hawel Davis was born at Milford, in Monmouthshire, and was from a Boy brought up to the Sea. The last Voyage he made from England, was in the Cadogan Snow of Brild, Captain Skinner Commander, bound for the Control of Guiney, of which Snow Davis was chief Mate: They were no sooner arrived at Sierraleon on the aforesaid Coast, but they were taken by the Prate England, who plunder'd them, and Skinner was barbarously murdered, as has been related before in the Story of Captain England.

After the Death of Captain Skinner, Davis pretended that he was mightily follicited by England to engage with him; but that he resolutely answered, he would sooner be shot to Death than sign the Pyrates Articles. Upon which, England, pleased with his Bravery, sent him and the rest of the Men again on Board the Snow, appointing him Captain of her, in the Room of Skinner, commanding him to pursue his Voyage. He also gave him a written Paper sealed up, with Orders to open it when he should come into a certain Latitude. fi

to

b.

h

di

YS.

a to

Pu

M

he

de

AE

Em

for

for vil

and at the Peril of his Life follow the Orders therein set down. This was an Air of Grandeur like
what Princes practice to their Admirals and Genetals.— It was punctually complied with by Davis,
who read it to the Ship's Company; it contained
no less than a generous Deed of Gift of the Ship
and Cargoe, to Davis and the Crew, ordering him
to go to Brafil and dispose of the Lading to the best
Advantage, and to make a fair and equal Dividend

with the reft.

af

は、山野

ore

16

ign

ea-

the 1m

20-

nim pen ide

Davis proposed to the Crew, whether they were willing to follow their Directions, but to his great Surprize, found the Majority of them altogether averse to it, wherefore in a Rage, he bad them be damn'd, and go where they would. They knew that Part of their Cargoe was configned to certain Merchants, at Barbadoes, wherefore they fleered for that Island. When they arrived, they related to these Merchants the unfortunate Death of Skinper, and the Proposal which had been made to them by Davis; upon which Davis was seized and committed to Prison, where he was kept three Months; however, as he had been in no Act of Pyracy, he was discharged without being brought to any Tryal, yet he could not expect any Employment there: wherefore knowing that the Island of Providence was a kind of Rendevouz of Pyrates, he was resolved to make one amongst them, it possible, and to that Purpose, found Means of shipping himself for that Mand; but he was again disappointed, for when he arrived there, the Pyrates had newly furrendered to Captain Woods Rogers, and accepted of the Act of Grace, which he had just brought from England.

However, Davis was not long out of Business, for Captain Rogers having sitted out two Sloops for Trade, one called the Buck, the other the Mumbil Trader; Davis found an Employment on Board

of one of them; the Lading of these Stoops was of confiderable Value, confiffing of European Goods, in order to be exchanged with the French and Spanish and many of the Hands on Board of them, were the Pyrates lately come in upon the late At Grace The first Place they touched at, was the Mand of Martinito, belonging to the French, when Davis having confished with some others, rife it the Night, secured the Matter and seized the Sloop; as foon as this was done, they called m the other Sloop, which lay a little Way from there, among whom they knew there were a great many Flands ripe for Rebellion, and ordered them to come on Board of them; they did for and the greatest Part of them agreed to join with Danis those who were otherwise inclined, were sent bad on Board the Mamont Sloop, to go where they pleased, Davis having first taken out of her, ever Thing which he thought might be of Ule.

After this, a Counted of War was called over a large Bowl of Punch, at which it was proposed to chuse a Commander; the Election was soon over, for it fell upon Davis by a great Majority of ton Rollers, there was no Scrutiny demanded, for all acquiesced in the Choice: As soon as he was possess of his Command, he drew up Articles, which were signed and sworn to by himself and the rest, then he made a short Speech, the sum of which was a Declaration of War against the whole World.

where they might clean their Sloop, a light Pair of Heels being of great Use either to take, or eleantheir being taken; for this purpose they made Choice of Coxon's Hole, at the East End of the Island of Cuba, a Place where they might secure themselves from Surprize, the Entrance being to narrow, that one Ship might keep out a hundred.

pi

N

16

n

n

h

be Di

h

e

Ā

he

VO

n

bei En

his

to

buc

bro

ten

ep,

Qu:

bli

whi

Here they cleaned with much Difficulty, for they had no Carpenter in their Company, a Person of great Use upon such Exigencies; from hence they out to Sea, making to the North-Side of the Island of Hilpaniola. The first Sail which fell in their Way, was a Prench Ship of twelve Guns; it must e observed, that Davis had but thirty five Hands, et Provisions began to grow short with him; wherefore he attacked this Ship, she foon struck, nd he fent twelve of his Hands on Board of her, norder to plunder: This was no fooner done, but Sail was spied a great Way to Windward of them; hey enquired of the French Man what she might e, he answered, that he had spoke with a Ship, the Day before, of 24 Guns and 60 Men, and he took ! his to be the same.

Davis then proposed to his Men to attack her. elling them, the would be a rare Ship for their Use, but they looked upon it to be an extravagant attempt, and discovered no Fondness for it, but he affured them he had a Stratagem in his Head would make all fafe; wherefore he gave Chace, nd ordered his Prize to do the fame. The Prize eing a flow Sailor, Davis first came up with the seemy, and flanding along Side of them, shewed is pyratical Colours: They, much furpriz'd, called Davis, telling him, they wondered at his Impudence in venturing to come so near them, and ordered him to firike; but he answered, that he inended to keep them in Play, till his Confort came in, who was able to deal with them, and that if they did not firike to him, they should have but bad Quarters; whereupon he gave them a Broad-Side, which they returned.

In the mean Time the Prize drew near, who obliged all the Prisoners to come upon Deck in white Shirts, to make a Shew of Force, as they had been directed by Davis; they also hoisted a dirty

le

Tarpawlin, by Way of black Flag, they having no other, and fir'd a Gun : The French Men were intimidated by this Appearance of Force, that the firuck. Davis called out to the Captain to come of Board of him, with twenty of his Hands; he di fo, and they were all for the greater Security class into Irons, the Captain excepted: Then he feet four of his own Men on Board the first Prize, and in order still to carry on the Cheat, spoke aloud that they should give his Service to the Captain and defire him to fend fome Hands on Board the Prize, to fee what they had got; but at the fame Time gave them a written Paper, with Instruction what to do. Here he ordered them to nail up the Guns in the little Prize, to take out all the fruit Arms and Powder, and to go every Man of the on Board the fecond Prize; when this was done he ordered that more of the Prisoners should be removed out of the great Prize, into the little one, by which he fecured himfelf from any A tempt which might be feared from their Numbers for those on Board of him were fall in Irons, and those in the little Prize had neither Arms nor Ammunition.

ve

n

n

nt

ne

Ro

wh feli

of t

too

ix ing

St.

n a

Thus the three Ships kept Company for a Days when finding the great Prize to be a very dult ship of, he thought she would not be fit for his Purpose, wherefore he resolved to restore her to the Captain, with all his Hands; but first, he took Care to take out all her Ammunition, and every Thing else which he might possibly want. The French Captain was in such a Rage, at being so outwitted, that when he got on Board his own Ship he was going to throw himself over-board, but we prevented by his Men.

Having let go both his Prizes, he freered Northward, in which Course he took a small Spanish Sloop, after this, he made towards the Western Hand

but met with no Booty thereabouts; then he fleered for the Cape de Verde Islands, they cast Anthor at St. Nicholas, hoisting English Colours; the Portuguese inhabiting there, took him for an English Privateer, and Davis going afhore, they both treaed him very civilly, and also traded with him. Here he remained five Weeks, in which Time, he and half his Crew, for their Pleasure, took a Journev to the chief Town of the Island, which was Miles up the Country: Davis making a good Apearance, was carefied by the Governor and the Inabitants, and no Divertion was wanting which the Portuguese could shew, or Money could purchase; fier about a Week's Stay, he came back to the Ship, nd the rest of the Crew went to take their Pleasure p to the Town, in their Turn.

At their Return they clean'd their Ship, and put to Sea, but not with their whole Company; for ive of them, like Hannibal's Men, were so charm'd with the Luxuries of the Place, and the free Consectation of some Women, that they staid behind; and one of them, whose Name was Charles Franklin, a Monmouth shire Man, married and settled himself.

nd lives there to this Day.

14

p,

8

From hence they failed to Bonevista, and looked must that Harbour, but finding nothing, they steer'd for the life of May: When they arrived here, they met with a great many Ships and Vessels in the Road, all which they plundered, taking out of them whatever they wanted; and also strengthen'd themselves with a great many fresh Hands, who most of them enter'd voluntarily. One of the Ships they took to their own Use, mounted her with twenty in Guns, and call'd her the King James. There being no fresh Water hereabouts, they made towards of Jago, belonging to the Pertuguese, in order to lay ma Store; Davis, with a few Hands, going athore of ships they made towards of ships they made to ships they make they made towards of ships they made towards of ships they made towards of ships they make they made towards of ships they made towards of ships they make they made towards of ships they make they made towards of ships they make t

Governor, with some Attendants, came himself and examined who they were, and whence they came And not liking Davis's Account of himself, the Gover nor was fo plain to tell them, he fulpetted them be Pyrates. Davis seemed mightily affronted, fa ding much upon his Honour, replying to the Gover nor, he scorn'd his Words; however, as soon ash Back was turn'd, for fear of Accidents, he got of Board again as fast as he could. Davis related whe had happened, and his Men feemed to refent the Al front which had been offered him. Davis, upon the told them, he was confident he could fur prize the For in the Night; they agreed with him to attempt? and accordingly, when it grew late, they went allow well arm'd; and the Guard which was kept, was negligent, that they got within the Fort before m Alarm was given: When it was too late there was fome little Resistance made, and three Men kile on Davis's Side. Those in the Fort, in their Hurry, run into the Governor's House to save then felves, which they barricadoed fo ftrongly, that De vis's Party could not enter it; however, they three in Granadoe-Shells, which not only ruin'd all the Furniture, but kill'd several Men within.

M

0 0 0

0

h

ma

When it was Day the whole Country was alarm'd, and came to attack the Pyrates; wherefore it not being their Business to stand a Siege, they made the best of their Way on Board their Ship again, after having dismounted the Guns of the Fort. By this Enterprize they did a great Deal of Mischief to the Portuguese, and but very little Good to them.

felves.

Having put to Sea they muster'd their Hands and found themselves near seventy strong; the it was proposed what Course they should seer, and differing in their Opinions, they divided, and by Majority it was carried for Gambia on the Coast of Guiney; of this Opinion was Davis, he having been employed.

mploy'd in that Trade, was acquainted with the Coast: He told them, that there was a great deal of Money always kept in Gambia Castle, and that it would be worth their while to make an Attempt apon it. They ask'd him how it was possible, since twas garrisoned? He desired they would leave the Management of it to him, and he would undertake to make them Masters of it. They began now to conceive so high an Opinion of his Conduct, as well as Courage, that they thought nothing impossible to him, therefore they agreed to obey him, without

nquiring further into his Defign.

Having come within Sight of the Place, he orlered all his Men under Deck, except as many as
were absolutely necessary for working the Ship,
hat those from the Fort seeing a Ship with so sew
lands, might have no Suspicion of her being any
other than a trading Vessel; then he ran close unler the Fort, and there cast Anchor; and having
ordered out the Boat, he commanded six Men in
her, in old ordinary Jackets, while he himsels, with
the Master and Doctor, dressed themselves like
Gentlemen; his Design being, that the Men should
ook like common Sailors, and they like Merchants.
In rowing ashore he gave his Men Instructions
what to say in Case any Questions should be asked
hem.

Being come to the landing Place, he was received by a File of Musqueteers, and conducted into the Fort, where the Governor accosting them civily, ask'd them who they were, and whence they ame? They answered they were of Liverpool, bound for the River of Sinnegal, to trade for Gum and Elephants Teeth, but that they were chaced on that Coast by two French Men of War, and narrowly escaped being taken, having a little the Heels of them; but now they were resolved to make the best of a bad Market, and would Trade M a here

here for Slaves; then the Governor ask'd them what was the chief of their Cargo? They answered, Iron and Plate, which were good Thing there; the Governor told them he would Slave them to the full Value of their Cargoe, and asked them, if they had any European Liquor on Board, they answered, a little for their own Use; however, a Hamper should be at his Service. The Governor then very civilly invited them all to stay and dine with him; Davis told him, that being Commander of the Ship, he must go on Board in see her well moored, and give some other Order, but those two Gentlemen might stay, and that he shimself would also return before Dinner, and bring

do

h

b

h

bn

re

u

de

to

W

h

ge

do

R

F

th

H

ou

M

gr

wl

an

Gi

the Hamper of Liquor with him.

While he was in the Fort, his Eyes were very bufy in observing how Things lay; he took Notice there was a Centry at the Entrance, and a Guard-House just by it, where the Soldiers upon Duy commonly waited, their Arms standing in a Corner, in a Heap; he faw also a great many small Arms in the Governor's Hall; now when he came on Board, he affured his Men of Success, deliring them not to get drunk, and that as foon as the faw the Flag upon the Castle struck, they might conclude he was Mafter, and fend twenty Hand immediately ashore; in the mean Time, there being a Sloop at Anchor near them, he fent some Hands in a Boat, to secure the Master and all the Men, and bring them on Board of him, least they observing any Bustle or arming in his Ship, might fend ashore and give Intelligence.

Men, who were to go in the Boat with him, to put two Pair of Pistols each under their Cloaths, he doing the like himself, and gave them Directions to go into the Guard-Room, and to enter into Conversation with the Soldiers, and observe when he should fire a Pistol thro' the Governor's Window, to start up at once and secure the Arms in

he Guard-Room

. .

When Davis arrived Dinner not being ready. he Governor proposed that they should pass their Time in making a Bowl of Punch till Dinner-Time: t must be observed, that Davis's Coxen waited pon them, who had an Opportunity of going bout all Parts of the House, to fee what Strength hey had, he whifpered Davis, there being no Person then in the Room, but he, (Davis) the Mafer, the Doctor, the Coxen and Governor; Davis ma fudden drew out a Pistol, clapt it to the Goernor's Breaft, telling him, he must furrender the Fort and all the Riches in it, or he was a dead ich an Attack, promifed to be very Paffive, and ball they defired, therefore they flut the Door. ook down all the Arms that hung in the Hall. and loaded them. Davis fires his Piftol thro' the Window, upon which his Men, without, executed their Part of the Scheme, like Heroes, inan Inftant: getting betwixt the Soldiers and their Arms, all with their Piftols cock'd in their Hands, while one of them carried the Arms out. When this was done, they locked the Soldiers into the Guard-Room, and kept Guard without.

In the mean Time one of them struck the Union Flag on the Fop of the Castle, at which Signal those on Board sent on Shore a Reinforcement of Hands, and they got Possession of the Fort without the least Hurry or Confusion, or so much as a

Man loft of either Side.

Davis harangued the Soldiers, upon which a great many of them took on with him, those who refused, he sent on Board the little Sloop, and because he would not be at the Trouble of a Guard for them, he ordered all the Sails and Cables

M 4

Out of her, which might hinder them from attempt

21

0

2

L

a

te

h

e

W

W

o h

u

fe

ir in

ti

]1

tı

ta

ly

by

to

וט

W

up Fo

H

up

ing to get away.

This Day was spent in a kind of Rejoycing, the Cafile firing her Guns to falute the Ship, and the Ship the Castle; but the next Day they minded their Business, that is, they fell to plundering, but they found Things fall vailly short of their Expectation; for they discovered, that a great deal of Money had been lately fent away; however, the met with the Value of about two thousand Pounds Sterling in Bar Gold, and a great many other rich Effects: Every Thing they liked, which was por table, they brought aboard their Ship; some Thing which they had no Use for, they were so generous to make a Present of, to the Master and Crew of the little Sloop, to whom they also returned his Vessel again, and then they fell to work in difmounting the Guns, and demolishing the Fortifications.

After they had done as much Mischief as they could, and were weighing Anchor to be gone, they fpy'd a Ship bearing down upon them in full Sail: they foon got their Anchor's up, and were in Readiness to receive her. This Ship provid to be a French Pyrate of fourteen Guns and fixty four Hands, half French, half Negroes; the Captain's Name was La Boufe; he expected no less than a rich Prize, which made him so eager in the Chace; but when he came near enough to fee their Guns, and the Number of their Hands upon Deck, he began to think he should catch a Tartar, and supposed her to be a small English Man of War; however, fince there was no escaping, he resolved to do a bold and desperate Action, which was to board Davis. As he was making towards her, for this Purpose, fired a Gun, and hoisted his black Colours; Dans returned the Salute, and hoisted his black Colours alfo. The French Man was not a little pleased at this happy Mistake; they both hoisted out their Boats, and

and the Captains went to meet and congratulate one another with a Flag of Truce in their Sterns; a great many Civilities passed between them, and La Bouse defired Davis, that they might fail down the Coast together, that he (La Bouse) might get a better Ship : Davis agreed to it, and very courteously promised him the first Ship he took, fit for his Use, he would give him, as being willing to encourage a willing Brother.

The first Place they touch'd at, was Sierraleon where at first going in, they spied a tall Ship at Anchor; Davis being the best Sailor first came up with her, and wondering that fhe did not try to make off, suspected her to be a Ship of Force. As soon as he came along Side of her, fhe brought a Spring upon her Cable, and fired a whole Broadfide upon Davis, at the same Time hoisted a black Flag; Davis hoisted his black Flag in like Manner, and fired one Gun to Leeward.

In fine, the proved to be a Pyrate Ship of twenty four Guns, commanded by one Cocklyn, who expecting these two would prove Prizes, let them come in, least his getting under Sail might frighten

them away.

É

5

2

1

5

h

d

d

n

.

2

d

9

'n

3

3

This Satisfaction was great on all Sides, at this Junction of Confederates and Brethren in Iniquity; two Days they fpent in improving their Acquaintance and Friendship, the third Day Davis and Cocklyn, agreed to go in La Boufe's Brigantine and attack the Fort; they contrived it so, as to get up thither by high Water; those in the Fort suspected them to be what they really were, and therefore frood upon their Defence; when the Brigantine came within Musket-Shot, the Fort fired all their Guns upon her, the Brigantine did the like upon the Fort, and so held each other in Play for several Hours, when the two confederate Ships were come up to the Affiftance of the Brigantine; those who defenddefended the Fort, feeing such a Number of Hands on Board these Ships, had not the Courage to fland it any longer, but abandoning the Fort, left

it to the Mercy of the Pyrates.

They took Possession of it, and continued there near seven Weeks, in which Time they all cleaned their Ships. We should have observed, that a Galley came into the Road while they were there, which Davis insisted should be yielded to La Bouse, according to his Word of Honour before given; Conlym did not oppose it, so La Bouse went into her, with his Crew, and cutting away her half Deck

mounted her with twenty four Guns.

Having called a Counfel of War, they agreed to fail down the Coast together, and for the greater Grandeur, appointed a Commadore, which was Davis; but they had not kept Company long when drinking together on Board of Davis, ther had like to have fallen together by the Ears, the fromg Liquor firring up a Spirit of Discord among them, and they quarrelled, but Davis put an End to it, by this fhort Speech: - Heark ye, you Cocklim and La Bouse, I find by strengthening you, I have put a Rod into your Hands to whip my felf, but I'm fill able ta deal with you both; but fince we met in Love, let w part in Love, for I find, that three of a Trade can never agree --- Upon which the other two went on Board their respective Ships, and immediately parted, each fleering a different Courfe.

G. F

h

cu

to fra

Co

ma Por

the

Ace

wit.

nica ved

very .

Davis held on his Way down the Coaft, and making Cape Appollonia, he met with two South and one English Veffel, which he plundered, and then let go. About five Days after he fell in with a Durch Interloper of thirty Guns and ninety Men, (half being English,) off Cape Three Points Bay; Davis coning up along Side of her, the Dutch Man gave the first Fire, and pouring in a broad-Side upon Davis, killed nine of his Men, Davis returned it, and to

very hot Engagement followed, which lasted from one a Clock at Noon, till nine next Morning, when the Dutch Man struck, and yielded her self-their Prize.

Davis fitted up the Dutch Ship for his own Use, and called her the Rover, aboard of which he mounted thirty two Guns, and twenty feven Swivels, and proceeded with her and the King James. to Anamabee; he entered the Bay betwixt the Hours of twelve and one at Noon, and found there three. Ships lying at Anchor, who were trading for Negroes, Gold and Teeth: The Names of thefe Ships were the Hink Pink, Captain Hall Commander, the Princess, Captain Plumb, of which Roberts, who will make a confiderable Figure in the fequel of this History, was second Mate, and the Merrice Stoon. Captain Fin; he takes these Ships without any Refilance, and having plundered them, he makes a refent of one of them, viz. the Morrice Sloop, to the Dutch Men, on Board of which alone were found. a hundred, and forty Negroes, besides dry Goods and a confiderable Quantity of Gold-Duft.

It happened there were several Canoes along Side of this last, when Davis came in, who saved themselves and got ashore; these gave Notice at the Fort, that these Ships were Pyrates, upon which the Fort sired upon them, but without any Bretution, for their Mettle was not of Weight enough to reach them; Davis therefore, by Way of Designce, hoisted his black Flag and returned their

Compliment.

ds

to

ft

re

2 4

En |

fe

i,

0

95

10

14

.

90

¥J

er!

rd-

h

ad-

chd

de

he:

80

ry .

The same Day he sail'd with his three Ships, making his Way down the Coast towards Princes, a Portuguese Colony: But, before we proceed any farther in Davis's Story, we shall give our Reader an Account of the Portuguese Settlements on this Coast, with other curious Remarks, as they were communicated to me by an ingenious Gentleman, lately are wed from those Parts,

### A Description of the Islands of St. Thome, DEL PRINCIPE, and ANNOBONO.

A Sthe Portuguese were the great Improvers of Navigation, and the first Europeans who traded too and settled on the Coasts of Africa, even round to India, and made those Discoveries, which now turn so much to the Advantage of other Nations, it may not be amiss, previously to a Description of those Islands, to hint on that wonderful Property of the Loadstone, that a little before had been found out, and enabled them to pursue such new and daring Navigations.

The attractive Power of the Loadstone, was universally known with the Ancients, as may be believed by its being a native Fossil of the Grecian, (Magnes a Magnesia) but its directive, or polar Virtue, has only been known to us within this 350 Years, and said to be found out by John Goia of Malphi, in the Kingdom of Naples, Prima dedit natits usum magnetis Amalphi; tho' others think, and assure us, it was transported by Paulus Venetus from China to Italy, like the other samous Arts of modern Use with us, PRINTING and the Use of GUNS.

Magnet, viz. Variation, or its Defluction from an exact N. or S. Line, Variation of that Variation, and its Inclination, were the Inventions of Sebastian Cabot, Mr. Gellibrand, and Mr. Norman; the Inclination of the Needle, or that Property whereby it keeps an Elevation above the Horizon, in all Places but under the Equator, (where its Parallel) is as surprizing a Phænomenon as any, and was the Discovery of our Countrymen; and could it be found regular, I imagine would very much help towards the Discovery of Longitude, at least would point

point out better Methods than hitherto known, when Ships drew nigh Land, which would answer

as useful an End.

d

d

W

n.

n

.

r.

10.

ot

-

be

M

П

he

an

nd

4-

ti-

it

12-

18

he

be

to-

ple int

Before the Verticity and Use of the Compass, the Portuguese Navigations had extended no farther than Cape Non, (it was their ne plus ultra,) and therefore so called; distress of Weather, indeed. had drove some Coasters to Porto Santo, and Madera before any certain Method of fleering was invented; but after the Needle was feen thus inspired. Navigation every Year improved under the great Incouragements of Henry, Alphonfus, and John II. Kings of Portugal, in Part of the 14th and in the 15th Century.

King Alphonfus was not fo much at leafure as his Predecessor, to pursue these Discoveries, but heving feen the Advantages accrued to Portugal by them, and that the Pope had confirmed the perpetual Donation of all they should discover between Cape Bajadore and India, inclusively, he refolved not to neglect the proper Affistance, and farmed the Profits that did or might enfue to one Bernard Gomez, a Citizen of Lisbon, who was every Voyage obliged to discover 100 Leagues, still farther on: And about the Year 1470 made these Islands, the only Places (of all the confiderable and large Colonies they had in Africa,) that do now remain

to that Crown.

St. Thome is the principal of the three, whose Governour is stiled Captain General of the Islands. and from whom the other at Princes receives his Commission, the' nominated by the Court of Portugal: It is a Bishoprick with a great many secular Clergy who appear to have neither Learning nor Devotion. as may be judged by feveral of them being Negroes: One of the Chief of them, invited us to hear Mass, as a Diversion to pass Time away, where he, and his inferior Brethren acted fuch af-

fected Geffures and Strains of Voice, as fliewed w their Dishonour, they had no other Aim than pleafing us; and what I think was fill work, was not without a View of Interest; for as these Clergy are the chief Traders, they stoop to pin ful and scandalous Methods for ingratiating them felves: They and the Government, on this trading Account, maintain as great Harmony, being ever jealous of each other, and practifing hith deceitful Arts to monopolize what Strangers have to offer for fale, whether Toys or Cloaths, which of all Sorts are ever Commodious with the Ponguefe, in all Parts of the World; an ordinary Suite Black will fell for seven or eight Pound; a Turnill Wig of four Shillings, for a Moidore; a Watch of

a

fo

W F

an

ley No

ve

Fo

bei

eig

a G

a ]

twe

for

wife

Yar

. 1

18 I

farty Shillings, for fix Pound, &c.

The Town is of mean Building, but large and por-lous, the Refidence of the greater Part of the Man tives, who, thro' the whole Island, are computed at 10000, the Militia at 3000, and are in general a raically thievish Generation, as an old grave ried a Bag of fecond hand Cloaths on Shore to track for Provisions, feated himself on the Sant for that Purpose, presently gathered a Crowl round him, to view them; one of which defired to know the Price of a black Suit, that unlikely lay uppermost, and was the best of them, agree ing to the Demand, with little Hesitation, provided it would but fit him; he put them on in mediately, in as much hurry as possible, without any co-licentia Seignor; and when my Friend was about to commend the Goodness of the Suit, and Exactness they fet with, not dreaming of the inpadence of running away from a Crowd, the Raical took to his Heels, my Friend followed and bawl ed very much, and tho' there was 500 People about the Place, it ferved to no other End but makins

making him a clear Stage, that the best Pair of Heels might carry it; fo he loft the Suit of Cloaths, and before he could return to his Bag, others of them had beat off his Servant, and thared the

THE ST

LAST SEN

ď

2

ut

25

nd -

al

M. ste

ut ng

Most of the Ships from Guiney, of their own Nation, and frequently those of ours, call at one or other of thele Islands, to recruit with fresh Provisions, and take in Water, which on the Coast are not fo good, nor fo conveniently to come by: Their own Ships likewife, when they touch here. are obliged to leave the King his Custom for their Slaves, which is always in Gold, at so much a Head, without any Deduction at Brafil, for the Mortality that may happen afterwards; this by being a constant Bank to pay off the civil and mi litary Charges of the Government, prevents the aconveniency of Remittances, and keeps both it and Princes life rich enough to pay ready Money for every Thing they want of Europeans.

Their Beefs are finall and lean, (two hundred Weight or a little more,) but the Goats, Hogs and Fowls very good, their Sugar course and dirty. and Rum very ordinary; as these Refreshments by most with People who are in want of other Necessaries, they come to us in Way of barrering, very cheap: A good Hog for an old Cutlash; a fac Fowl for a Span of Brafil Tobacco, (no other Sort being valued, &c.) But with Money you give eight Dollars per Head for Cattle; three Dollars for a Goat; fix Dollars for a grown Hog; a Testune and a Half for a Fowl; a Dollar per Gallon for Rum; two Dollars a Roove for Sugar; and half a Dollar for a Dozen of Paraquets: Here is Plenty likewife of Corn and Farine, of Limes, Citrons and

Yamms.

The Island is reckoned night a Square, each Side 18 Leagues long, hilly, and lays under the Aqui-

moltial, a wooden Bridge just without the Town being faid not to deviate the least Part of a Minute, either to the Southward or Northward; and not withstanding this warm Scituation, and continual vertical Suns, the Manders are very healthy, imputed by those who are disposed to be metry, in great Measure to the Want of even so much a one Surgeon or Physician amongst them.

ti

E O B R S H B R

or Be Co

ro

to Co

tw

W

ca

firs

by Any

Co

Caj wit

the

to

Isle Del Principe, the next in Magnitude, a pleafant and delightful Spot to the grave, and thoughtfull Disposition of the Portuguese, an Improvement of Country Retirement, in that, this may be a happy and uninterrupted Retreat from the whole World

I shall divide what I have to say on this Island into Observations made on our Approach to it on the Seas round it, the Harbour, Produce of the Island and Seasons, Way of Living among the Inhabitants, fome Cuftom of the Negroes, with fuch proper Deductions on each as may illustrate the Description, and inform the Reader.

We were bound hither from Whydah, at the latter Part of the Month July, when the Rain are over, and the Winds hang altogether S. W. (a) they do before the Rains, S. E.) yet with this Wind (when at Sea) we found the Ship gained unexpectedly fo far to the Southward, (i. e. Windward,) that we could with ease have weathered any of the Islands, and this feems next to impos fible should be, if the Currents, which were strong to Leeward, in the Road of Whydah, had extended in like Manner cross the Bite of Benin: No, it must then have been very difficult to have weathered even Cape Formofa: On this Occasion, I shall farther expatiate upon the Currents on the whole Cost

The Southern Coast of Africa runs in a Line of Latitude, the Northern on an Eastern Line, but both strait, with the fewest Inlets, Gulphs of Bays,

Bays, of either of the four Continents; the only large and remarkable one, is that of Benis and Calabar, towards which the Currents of each Coafe tend, and is strongest from the Southward, because more open to a larger Sea, whose rising it is (tho' little and indiffernable at any Distance from the Land,) that gives rife to thefe Currents close in Shore, which are nothing but Tides altered and diffurbed by the Make and Shape of Lands.

.

is d

Ų

d 1

4

ut

For Proof of this, I shall lay down the following Observations as certain Facts. That in the Rivers of Gambia and Signalson, in the Straits and Channels of Benin, and in general along the whole Coast, the Flowings are regular on the Shores, with this Difference; that, in the abovemention'd Rivers, and in the Channels of Benin, where the shore contract the Waters into a narrow Compass. he Tides are firong and high, as well as regular a out on the dead Coast, where it makes an equal Reverberation, flow and low, (not to above two orthree Foot.) increasing as you advance towards Benin; and this is farther evident in that at Cape Corfo, Succonda and Commenda, and where the Land founds and gives any Stop, the Tides flow regularly o four Foot and upwards; when on an evener Coast, (tho' next adjoining,) they shall not exceed two or three Foot; and ten Leagues out at Seas (where no fuch Intercuption is, ) they become carcely, if at all, perceptible.

What I would deduce from this, besides a Conirmation of that ingenious. Theory of the Tides, by Captain Halley; is first, that the Ships bound to Angola, Cabenda, and other Places on the Southern Coast of Africa, should cross the Equinottial from Cape Palmas, and run into a Southern Latitude, without keeping too far to the Westward; and the Reason seems plain, for if you endeavour to cross it about the Islands, you meet Calms,

194 Of Capt. HOWEL DAVIS.

foutherly Winds and opposite Currents; and it too far to the Westward, the trade Winds are strong and unfavourable; for it obliges you to stand in to 28 or 30° Southern Latitude, till they are variable.

Secondly, On the Northern Side of Guine, if Ships are bound from the Gold Coast to Sierralem, Gambia, or elsewhere to Windward, considering the Weakness of these Currents, and the Favourableness of Land Breezes, and Southerly in the Rains, Turnadoes, andeven of the TradeWind, when a breast of Cape Palmas, it is more expeditious to pursue the Passage this Way, than by a long perambulatory Course of 4 or 500 Leagues to the Westward, and as many more to the Northward, which must be before a Wind can be obtained, that could recover the Coast.

Laftly, It is, in a great Measure, owning to the want of Inlets, and the Rivers being small and unnavigable, that the Seas rebound with so dangerous a Surff thro' the whole Continent.

Round the Shores of this Island, and at this Serfon, (July, August and September,) there is a great Refort of Whale-Fish, tame, and sporting very nigh the Ships as they fail in, always in Pairs, the Female much the smaller, and often seen to tun on their Backs for Dalliance, the Prologue toes gendring: It has an Enemy, called the Thresher, a large Fish too, that has its Haunts here at this Seafon, and encounters the Whale, raifing himfelf out of the Water a confiderable Heighth, and falling again with great Weight and Force; it is commonly faid also, that there is a Sword Fin in these Battles, who pricks the Whale up to the Surface again, but without this, I believe, he would fuffocate when put to quick Motions, unless frequently approaching the Air, to ventilate and remove the Impediments to a swifter Girculation! Nor

1

tl

C

b

Ò

di

at

(v

(U

te

Nor do I think he is battled for Prey, but to be move him from what is perhaps the Food of both The Number of Whales here has put me forme times on thinking an advantageous Fisher migh be made of it, but I presume they (no more than those of Brasil) are the Sort which yield the pro-Stable Part, called Whale-Bone: All therefore that the Islanders do, is now and then to go out with two or three Canoes, and fet on one for Dis verfion:

in.

72-if 08,

)U-

Pe 20 8

he

d,

26

i

U.

2.

ry

he

m 11:

er,

his

D.

nd

15

iA

he

ıld

re-

16-

n:

10

The Rocks and outer Lines of the Island, are the Haunts of variety of Sea-Birds, especially Boobies and Noddies; the former are of the Bigof a Gull, and a dark Colour, named to from their Simplicity, because they often fit still and let the Sailors take them up in their Hands; but I fancy this fucceeds more frequently from their Wearis bels, and the Largeness of their Wings, which. when they once have refted, cannot have the Scope necessary to raise and float them on the Air again. The Noddies are smaller and flat footed also.

What I would remark more of them, is, the admirable Instinct in these Birds, for the proper Seas ions, and the proper Places for Support. In the aforemention'd Months, when the large Fish were here, numerous Flocks of Fowl attend for the Spawn and Superfluity of their Nourishment; and in January few of either; for the same Reason. there are scarce any Sea Fowl seen on the African Coast; Rocks and Islands being generally their

best Security and Subsistance.

The Harbour of Princes is at the E. S. E. Point of the Island; the North-Side has gradual Soundings, but here deep Water, having no Ground at a Mile off with 140 Fathom of Line, The Port (when in) is a smooth narrow Bay, safe from Winds, (unless a little Swell when Southerly) and draughted into other smaller and fandy Ones, convenient

N 3

for raising of Tents, Watering, and nawling the Seam; the whole protected by a Fort, or rathe Battery of a dozen Guns on the Larboard-Side At the Head of the Bay stands the Town, about Mile from the anchoring Place, and confiss of two or three regular Streets, of wooden built House where the Governor and chief Men of the Island reside. Here the Water grows shallow for a considerable Distance, and the Natives, at every Ebn (having before encompassed every convenient Angwith a Rise of Stones, something like Weirs in Encland) resort for catching of Fish, which, with them is a daily Diversion, as well as Subsissance, soo attending with Sticks and wicker Baskets; and if the cannot dip them with one Hand, they knock then down with the other. The Tides rise regularly Foot in the Harbour, and yet not half that Height

1

fi

C

Clion

N. E

D Tomica

W

of

th

te

to

to

L

Cl

Tr

a ]

pri

without the Capes that make the Bay. Here are constantly two Missionaries, who are fent for fix Years to inculcate the Christian Prisciples, and more especially attend the Convertion of the Negroes; the present are Venetians, ingenious Men, who seem to despise the loose Moral and Behaviour of the Seculars, and complain d them as of the Slaves, ut Color Mores funt nieri. The have a neat Conventual-House and a Garden appropriated, which, by their own Industry and Labour, not only thrives with the feveral Natives of the Soil, but many Exoticks and Curiofities. A Fruit in particular, larger than a Chesnut, yellow, containing two Stones, with a Pulp, or clammy Subfrance about them, which, when fuck'd, exceeds in Sweetness, Sugar or Honey, and has this Property beyond them, of giving a sweet Taste to every Liquid you swallow for the whole Evening after. The only Plague infesting the Garden, is a Vermin called Land-Crabs, in vast Numbers, of a bright red Colour, (in other Respects like the Sea ones) which burrough burrough in these sandy Soils like Rabbers, and are

as fhy.

The Island is a pleasant Intermixture of Hill and Valley; the Hills spread with Palms. Coco-Nuts, and Cotton-Trees, with Numbers of Monkeys and Parrots among them; the Valleys with fruitful Plantations of Tamms, Kulalu, Papas, Variety of Sallating, Ananas, or Pine-Apples, Guariety of Sallating, Ananas, or Pine-Apples, Guariety, Plantanes, Bouanas, Manyocos, and Maias Corn; with Fowls, Guinea Hens, Muscowy Ducks, Goats, Hogs, Turkies, and wild Beefs, with each a little Village of Negroes, who, under the Direction of their several Masters, manage the Cultivation, and exchange or sell them for Money, much after the same Rates with the People of St. Thome.

I shall run a Description of the Vegetables, with their Properties, not only because they are the Produce of this Island, but most of them of Africa in

general.

F & G M & B & B

7

d

0-

h

The Palm-Trees are numerous on the Shores of Africa, and may be reckoned the first of their natural Curiofities, in that they afford them Meat. Drink and Cloathing; they grow very ftraight to 40 and 50 Foot high, and at the top (only) have 3 or 4 Circles of Branches, that ipread and make a capacious Umbrella. The Trunk is very rough with Knobs, either Excrescencies, or the Healings of those Branches that were lopped off to forward the Growth of the Tree, and make it answer better in its Fruit. The Branches are firongly tied together with a Cortex, which may be unravelled to a confiderable Length and Breadth; the inward Lamella of this Cortex, I know are wove like a Cloath at Benin, and afterwards died and worn: Under the Branches, and close to the Body of the Tree, hang the Nuts, thirty Bunches perhaps on Tree, and each of thirty Pound Weight, with prickly Films from between them, not unresem198 Of Capt. Howet DAVIS.

no

or

fo as

co

gr

th

lil

2

al

th

te

ne W

ta.

T

Sh

gr

gu M

ing

pe

TI

ge

mo

th

the

fel

ble

ma

fembling Hedge-Hogs; of thele Nurs comes a if quid and pleafant scented Oyl, used as Food and Sauce all over the Coast, but chiefly in the Wind ward Parts of Africa, where they stamp, boil and skim it off in great Quantities; underneath, when the Branches fasten, they tap for Wine, called Cotkra, in this Manner; the Negroes who are mostly limber active Fellows, encompais them selves and the Trees with a Hoop of strong With and run up with a great deal of Agility; at the Bottom of a Branch of Nuts, he makes an Exc. vation of an Inch and a half over, and tying in his Calabash, leaves it to destil, which it does it two or three Quarts in a Night's Time, when do he plugs it up, and chooses another; for if suffered to Yun too much, or in the Day Time, the Sans unwarily exhausted, and the Tree spoiled: The Liquor thus drawn, is of a wheyish Colour, in toxicating and sours in 24 Hours, but when no drawn, is pleasantest to thirst and hunger both! his from these Wines they draw their Arack in ha On the very Top of the Palm, grows a Cabba called so, I believe, from some resemblance its Ta is thought to have with ours, and is used like the the Covering has a Down that makes the bell of Tinder, and the Weavings of other Parts are drawn out into ffrong Threads.

Coro-Nut-Trees are branch'd like, but not foul as, Palm Trees, the Nut like them, growing under the Branches, and close to the Trunk; the milky Liquor they contain, (to half a Pint or more,) is often drank to quench Thirst, but surfeiting, and this may be observed in their Way of Nourishment, that when the Quantity of Milk is large the Shell and Meat are very thin, and harden and

thicken in Proportion, as that loses.

Gorron Trees also are the Growth of all Parts of Africa, as well as the Islands, of vast Bigness, yet

not so incremental as the Shrubs or Bushes of five or fix Foot high; these bear a Fruit (if it may be so called) about the Bigness of Pigeons Eggs, which as the Sun swells and ripens, bursts forth and discovers three Cells loaded with Cotton, and Seeds in the Middle of them: This in most Parts the Negroes know how to spin, and here at Nicongo and the Island St. Jago, how to weave into Cloths.

Tamms are a common Root, sweeter but not unlike Potato's: Kulalu, a Herb like Spinnage: Papa, a Fruit less than the smallest Pumkins; they are all three for boiling, and to be eat with Meat; the latter are improved by the English into a Turnip or an Apple Tast, with a due Mixture of But-

ter or Limes which is negligible and the large which

Guava's, a Fruit as large as a Pipin, with Seeds and Stones in it, of an uncouth aftringing Taft, tho' never so much be said in Commendation of it, at the West-Indies, it is common for Creolians, (who has tasted both,) to give it a Preference to Peach or Nectarine, no amazing Thing when Men whose Tasts are so degenerated, as to prefer a Toad in a Shell, (as Ward calls Turtle,) to Venison, and Negroes to fine English Ladies.

Plantanes and Bonano's are Fruit of oblong Figure, that I think differ only secundum Major & Minus, if any, the latter are preferable, and by being less, are juicier; they are usually, when stripped of their Coat, eat at Meals instead of Bread: The Leaf of this Plantane is an admirable Detergent, and, externally applied, I have seen cure the

most obstinate scorbutick Ulcers.

Manyoco. A Root that shoots its Branches about the heighth of a Current Bush; from this Root the Islanders make a Farine or Flower, which they sell at three Ryals a Roove, and drive a considerable Trade for it with the Ships that call in. The manner of making it, is sirst to press the Juice from it,

NA

(which

(which is poisonous) done here with Engines, and then the Negroe Women, upon a rough Stone, rub it into a granulated Flower, reserved in their Houses, either to boil, as we do our Wheat, and is a hearty Food for the Slaves; or make it into a Bread, fine, white, and well tasted, for theinselve, One thing worth taking Notice about Manyore in this Island, is, that the Woods abound with a wild poisonous and more mortiferous Sort, which sometimes Men, unskilled in the Preparation of it, seed on their Destruction: This the Missionaries affured me they often experimented in their Hogs, and believed we did in the Mortality of our Sailors.

E

t

21

9

p

Ø

tı

21

an ni

li

W

ON

lo

fp

pr

to

Wi

mo

bro

and Th

Soi

lar

Indian Corn, is likewise as well as the Parine a Manyoco and Rice, the common Victualling of our Slave Ships, and is afforded here at 1000 Heads for two Dollars. This Corn grows eight or nine Foot high, on a hard Reed or Stick, shooting forth at every six Inches Heighth, some long Leaves; it has always an Ear, or rather Head, at top, of, perhaps, 400 Fold Increase; and often two, three, or more

Midway.

Here are fome Tamarind Trees; another called Cola, whose Fruit, or Nut (about twice the Bignes of a Chestnut, and bitter) is chewed by the Pretuguege, to give a sweet Gust to their Water which they drink; but above all, I was flewn the Bark of one (whose Name I do not know) gravely affirm'd to have a peculiar Property of enlarging the Virile Member; I am not fond of fuch Conceits, nor believe it in the Power of any Vegetables, but must acknowledge, I have feen Sights of this kind among the Negroes very extraordinary; yet, that there may be no Wishes among the Ladies for the Importation of this Bark, I must acquaint them, that they are found to grow less merry, as they encrease in Bulk. I had like to have forgot their Cinnamon Trees; there is only one Walk of them, and is the Entrance

Entrance of the Governor's Villa; they thrive entreemly well, and the Bark not inferior to our Cinnamon from India; why they and other Spice, in a soil fo proper, receive no farther Cultivation, is probably, their Suspicion, that so rich a Produce, might make some potent Neighbour take a Fancy to the Island.

They have two Winters, or rather Springs, and two Summers: Their Winters, which are the rainy Seafons, come in September and February, or March, and hold two Months, returning that Fatnels and generative Power to the Earth, as makes it yield a double Crop every Year, with little Sweat or Labour.

Hic Ver Affiduum atque Alienis Mensibus Æstas .—Bis gravida Pecudes, bis Pomis utilis arbos.

Their first coming is with Travalle's, i. e. sudden and hard Gufts of Wind, with Thunder, Lightning and heavy Showers, but fhort; and the next new or full Moon at those Times of the Year, infallibly introduces the Rains, which once begun, fall with little Intermission, and are observed coldest in Fibruary. Similar to these are rainy Seasons also over all the Coast of Africa: If there may be allowed any general Way of calculating their Time, they happen from the Course of the Sun, as it respects the Equinottial only; for if these Equinoxes prove rainy Seasons all over the World (as I am apt to think they are) whatever fecret Caufe operates with that Station of the Sun to produce them, will more effectually do it in those vicine Latitudes; and therefore, as the Sun advances, the Rains are brought on the Whydab and Gold Coaft, by April. and on the Windwardmost Part of Guiney by May: The other Season of the Sun's returning to the Southward, make them more uncertain and irreguar in Northern Africa; but then to the Southward again,

d

ß

b

f

d

f

10

[+/

16

e

珥

1

again, they proceed in like manner, and are a Cape Lopez in October, at Angola in November, &c. The Manner of living among the Portugueze here is, with the utmost Frugality and Temperance e ven to Penury and Starving; a familiar Inflance of Proof is, in the Voracity of their Dogs, who find ing fuch clean Cupboards at home, are wild in manner with Hunger, and tare up the Graves of the Dead for Food, as I have often feen: They themselves are lean with Covetousness, and the Christian Vertue, which is often the Result of it Selfdenyal; and would train up their Cattle in the fame way, could they fetch as much Money or had not they their Provision more immediately of Providence. The best of them (excepting the Governor now and then) neither pay nor receive any Vifits of Escapade or Recreation; they meet and fit down at each others Doors in the Street every Evening, and as few of them, in fo small an Island can have their Plantations at any greater Diffance, than that they may see it every Day if they will fo the Subject of their Talk is mostly how Affair went there, with their Negroes, or their Ground, and then part with one another innocently, but empty, and a said the said to the said to

The Negroes have yet no hard Duty with them, they are rather Happy in Slavery; for as their Food is chiefly Vegetables, that could no way elfe be expended, there is no Murmurs bred on that account; and as their Business is Domestick, either in the Services of the House, or in Gardening, Sowing, or Planting, they have no more than what every Man would prefer for Health and Pleasure; the hardest of their Work is the Carriage of their Pateroons, or their Wives, to and from the Plantations; this they do in Hammocks (call'd at Whydah, Serpentines) slung cross a Pole, with a Cloath over, to screen the Person, so carried, from Sun and

(

6

n

WH

ti

pe

Weather,

Weather, and the Slaves are at each End; and yet even this, methinks, is better than the specious Liberty a Man has for himself and his Heirs to work in a Coal Mine.

The Negroes are, most of them, thro' the Care of their Patroons, Christians, at least nominal, but excepting to some few, they adhere still to many silly Pagan Customs in their Moutnings and Rejoycings, and in some Measure, powerful Majority has introduced them with the Vulgar of the Mulatto

and Portugueze Race.

ec.

bere

, 0

e of

ind.

in a

hey hat

12

or

d

Go-

any

ery

nd,

vill,

aist

ind.

but

200

em,

ood

ex-

nt;

ing,

ery

the

heir

nta-

dab.

ver,

and

her,

If a Person die in that Colour, the Relations and Friends of him meet at the House, where the Corpse is laid out decently on the Ground and covered (all except the Face) with a Sheet; they sit round it, crying and howling dreadfully, not unlike what our Countrymen are said to do in Ireland: This Mourning lasts for eight Days and Nights, but not equally intense, for as the Friends, who compose the Chorus, go out and in, are weary, and unequally affected, the Tone lessens daily, and the Inter-

vals of Grief are longer.

In Rejoycings and Festivals they are equally ridiculous; these are commonly made on some Friend's Escape from Shipwreck, or other Danger: They meet in a large Room of the House, with a Strum Strum, to which one of the Company, perhaps, sings wofully; the rest standing round the Room close to the Petitions, take it in their Turns (one or two at a time) to step round, called Dancing, the whole clapping their Hands continually, and hooping out every Minute Abeo, which signify no more, than, how do you. And this foolish Mitth will continue three or sour Days together at a House, and perhaps twelve or sixteen Hours at a time.

The Portugueze, tho'eminently abstemious and temperate in all other Things, are unbounded in their Lusts: Annobono is the last, and of the least Consequence of the three Islands; there are Plenty of Fruits and Provisions, exchanged to Ships for old Cloaths and Trifles of any Sort; they have a Governor nominated from St. Thome, and two or three Priests, neither of which are minded, every one living at Differetion, and fill'd with Ignorance and Lust.

Anamabos, early in the Morning, the Man at the Maft-Head espied a Sail. It must be observed, they keep a good Look-out; for, according to their Articles, he who sirst espies a Sail, if she proves a Prize, is entitled to the best Pair of Pistols on Board, over and above his Dividend, in which they take a singular Pride; and a Pair of Pistols has sometimes been fold for thirty Pounds, from one to another.

h C sti

W it,

fen

anc

DO

hin

wh

tell

Immediately they gave Chace, and soon came up with her; the Ship proved to be a Hollander, and being betwixt Davis and the Shore, she made all the Sail she could, intending to run aground; Davis guessed her Design, and putting out all his small Sails, came up with her before she could esselt it, and fired a Broad-side, upon which she immediately struck, and called for Quarter. It was granted, for according to Davis's Articles, it was agreed, that Quarter should be given whenever it was called for, upon Pain of Death.

This Ship proved a very rich Prize, having the Governor of Acra on Board, with all his Effects, going to Holland; there was in Money to the Value of 15000 l. Sterling, besides other valuable Merchandizes, all which they brought on Board of themselves.

Upon this new Success, they restored Captain Hall and Captain Plumb, before-mentioned, their Ships again, but strengthened their Company with thirty five Hands, all white Men, taken out of these two and the Morrice Sloop; they also restored the Dutch their Ship, after having plumder'd

her, as is mentioned.

in the sound of the sound of

nce

ind ind

ni

ej-

4

出海の下水の

, E

马名司 三里 北色大大

his

Before they got to the Island of Princes, one of their Ships, viz. that call'd the King James, forung a Leak; Duvis order'd all Hands out of her, on Board his own Ship, with every thing elfe of Ute. and left her at an Anchor at High Comercon. As foon as he came in Sight of the Island, he hoisted English Colours; the Portuguese observing a large Ship failing towards them, fent out a little Sloop to examine what the might be; this Sloop hailing of Devis, he told them he was an English Man of War, in Quest of Pyrates, and that he had received Intelligence there were some upon that Coast; upon this they received him as a welcome Gueft, and piloted him into the Harbour. He faluted the Fort, which they answered, and he came to an Anchor just under their Guns, and hoisted out the Pinnace, Man of War Fashion, ordering nine Hands and a Coxen in it, to row him alhore.

The Portugueze, to do him the greater Honour, fent down a File of Musqueteers to receive him, and conduct him to the Governor. The Governor not in the least suspecting what he was, received him very civilly, promising to supply him with whatever the Island afforded; Davis thanked him, telling him, the King of England would pay for whatever he should take; so after several Civilities

pass'd

pais'd between him and the Governor, he returned

again on Board.

It happened a French Ship came in there to supply it self with some Necessaries, which Davis took into his Head to plunder, but to give the Thing a Colour of Right, he persuaded the Portuguezs, that she had been trading with the Pyrates, and that he found several Pyrates Goods on Board, which he seized for the King's Use: This Story passed in well upon the Governor, that he commended Davis's Diligence,

A few Days after, Davis, with about four teen more went privately ashore, and walk'd up the Country towards a Village, where the Governor and the other chief Men of the Island kept their Wives, in tending, as we may suppose, to supply their Husbands Places with them; but being discovered, the Women sted to a neighbouring Wood, and Davis and the rest retreated to their Ship, without effecting their Design: The Thing made some Noise, but a

no body knew them, it passed over.

Having cleaned his Ship, and put all Things in Order, his Thoughts now were turned upon the main Business, viz. the Plunder of the Island, and not knowing where the Treasure lay, a Stratagen came into his Head, to get it (as he thought) with little Trouble, he consulted his Men upon it, and they liked the Design: His Scheme was, to make a Present to the Governor, of a Dozen Negroes, by Way of Return for the Civilities received from him, and afterwards to invite thim, with the chief Men, and some of the Friers, on Board his Ship, to an Entertainment; the Minute they came on Board, they were to be secured in Irons, and there kept till they should pay a Ransom of 400001. Sterling.

6

in

lik

m

But this Stratagem proved fatal to him, for a Portugueze Negroe swam ashore in the Night, and discovered the whole Plot to the Governor, and also let

him know, that it was Davis who had made the Attempt upon their Wives. However, the Governor diffembled, received the Pyrates Invitation civilly, and promised that he and the rest would go.

中中

a

at

at ch

io ()

EV LY he

in

us#

夏島二 美星星

em ith

and

by

len,

En-

hev

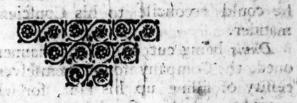
hey

Por-

ifco.

o let

The next Day Davis went on Shore himself, as ifit were out of greater Respect to bring the Governor on Board: He was received with the usual Civility, and he, and other principal Pyrates, who, by the Way, had affured the Title of Lords, and as fuch took upon them to advise or councel their Captain upon any important Occasion; and likewife held certain Priviledges, which the common Pyrates were debarr'd from, as walking the Quarter-Deck, using the great Cabin, going ashore at Pleasure, and treating with foreign Powers, that is, with the Captains of Ships they made Prize of; I fay, Davis and some of the Lords were defired to walk up to the Governor's House, to take some Refreshment before they went on Board; they accepted it without the least Suspicion, but never returned again; for an Ambuscade was laid, a Signal being given, a whole Volley was fired upon them; they every Man dropp'd, except one, this one fled back, and escaped into the Boat, and got on Board the Ship: Davis was that through the Bowels, yet he rife again, and made a weak Effort to get away, but his Strength fron for fook him, and he dropp'd down dead; just is he fell, he perceived he was followed, and drawing out his Piftols, fired them at his Pursuers; Thus like a game Cock, giving a dying Blow, that he might not fall unrevenged, all and to apply the on stead for tibel bedy the



WALL HORIZON DELETE

OF

# Captain Bartho. Robern

## And his CREW.

Artholomen Roberts failed in an honest Emple from London aboard of the Princefs, Capt Plumb Commander, of which Ship he w fecond Mate: He left England, November 1719, 1 arrived at Guiney about February following, and ing at Anameboe, taking in Slaves for the We Indies, was taken in the faid Ship by Captain He In the beginning he was very averse to this for of Life, and would certainly have escaped for them, had a fair Opportunity presented it felf yet afterwards he changed his Principles, as man besides him have done upon another Element, perhaps for the same Reason too, viz. Preferme - and what he did not like as a private Ma he could reconcile to his Conscience as a Con mander.

n

VE

145

eco

ri X

ee on

le :

lipp

745

. A ing

Davis being cut off in the manner beforement oned, the Company found themselves under a No ceffity of filling up his Post, for which there pear'd two or three Candidates among the feled Par of them, that were diftinguish'd by the Title of LORDS, such were Symplon; Assistant, Ansiis, &c. and on canvassing this Matter, how shatter'd and weak Condition their Government must be without a Head, since Davis had been remov'd, in the manner beforemention'd, my Lord Dennis propos'd, its

aid, over a Bowl to this Purpole,

That it was not of any great Signification who was digitally a with Title; formerally and in Truth, all good Governments had (like theirs) the supream Power lodged with the Community, who might doubtless depute and revoke as used Interest or Humour. We are the Original of this claim (says he) and should a Captain be so sawcy as to exceed Prescription at any time, why down with Him twill be a Caution after he is dead to his Successor; of what at all Consequence any sort of assuming may be. However, is my Advice, that, while we are sober, we pitch upon a man of Courage, and skill din Nevigation, one, who hy is Council and Bravery seems best able to defend this Commonwealth, and ward us from the Dangers and Tempests of minstable Element, and the fatal Consequences of Anarchy; and such a one I take Roberts to be. A Fellow I shink, all Respects, worthy your Esteem and Favour:

This Speech was loudly applieded by all but Lord puplin, who had feeret Expectations himself, but not Disappointment, grew fullent and lest them wearing, he did not care who they shofe Captain. It is not a Papist, for against them be had conceived an irreconcileable Hatred, for that his Eather had been a Sufferi

rin Monmouth's Rebellion.

Roberts was accordingly elected, tho he had not been above fix Weeks among them; the Choice was confirmed both by the Lords and Commoners, and le accepted of the Honour; laying, That fince he had imped his Hands in muddy Water; and must be a Pyrair, it was better being a Commander than a common Man.

As foon as the Government was fettled, by promoing other Officers in the room of those that were kill a

by the Portugueze, the Company resolved to reven Captain Davis's Death, he being more than ording rily respected by the Crew for his Affability and good Nature, as well as his Conduct and Braves upon all Occasions; and pursuant to this Resolution about 30 Men were landed in order to make an Ar tack upon the Fort, which must be ascended to by fleep Hill against the Mouth of the Cannon. The Men were headed by one Konnedy, a bold dari Fellow, but very wicked and profligate; the march'd directly up under the Fire of their Sh Guns, and as foon as they were discover'd, the ? tugueze quitted their Post and fled to the Town a the Pyrates march'd in without Opposition, let Fi to the Fort, and threw all the Guns off the Hillin the Sea, which after they had done, they retream

quietly to their Ship.

But this was not look'd upon as a fufficient tisfaction for the Injury they received, therei most of the Company were for burning the Town which Roberts said he would yield to, if any Mean could be proposed of doing it without their ow Destruction, for the Town had a fecurer Seman than the Fort, a thick Wood coming almost close to it, affording Cover to the Defendants, who under such an Advantage, he told them, it was t be fear'd, would fire and fland better to their Aim besides, that bare Houses would be but a flender Reward for their Trouble and Lofs. This prudent Advice prevailed; however, they mounted the French Ship, they feiz'd at this Place, with 12 Guns and light ned her, in order to come up to the Town the Water being shoal, and battered down several Houses; after which they all returned on Board gave back the French Ship to those that had mon Right to her, and sailed out of the Harbour by the light of two Portuguese Ships, which they were plasfed to let on Fire there.

Alla fron

em

Roberts Rood away to the Southward, and mer with a Durch Guiney Man, which he made Prize of. but after having plundered ther, the Skipper had his Ship again: Two Day's after, he took on English ship, called the Baperiniem, Captain Corner, at d the Men west all into the pyrate Service. and having no Occasion for the Ship, they barok her, and then fleeped for St. Thome, but meeting with nothing intheir Way, they failed for Annaboand there water'd, took in Provisions, and put to a Vote of the Company, whether their next Voyage should be, to the Enfo-Indies, or to Braft's he latter being refelved on, they failed accordingy, and in 28 Days arrived at Fordinando, an uninabited Island, on that Coast: Here they water'd. boot-top'd their Ship, and made ready for the deigned Cruile

Now that we are upon this Coast, I think it will the proper Place to prefer our Readers with a Description of this Country, and some ingenious Remarks of a Friend, how beneficial a Trade might exarried on here by our West-India Merchants, at

little Hazard.

Ins

## Tip is solution of

# DESCRIPTION

OF

## BRASIL, &c.

BRASIL (a Name signifying the holy Gros)

Was discovered for the King of Portugal, by

Alvarez Cabral, Ann. Dom. 1801, extending a most

from the Againstial to 180 South. The Air is

emperate and cool, in comparison of the West-In-

0 2

dies, from ftronger Breezes and an opener Country, which gives less Interruption to the Winds

The northernmost Part of it stretching abo 180 Leagues, (a fine fertile Country,) was ken from the Portuguese by the Dutch West-In Company, Anno. 1637 or thereabouts; but Conquerors, as is natural where there is little no Religion subsisting, made such heavy Exact on the Portuguese, and extended such Gruelty the Natives, that prepared them both eafily unite for a Revolt, facilitated by the Dutch I management; For the States being at this Ti very intent on their India Settlements, not only called Count Morrice their Governor, but negle ed Supplies to their Garrisons; however, the others were countenanced with a Fleet from h tugal, and had the Affection of the Natives they found Means to withfland and flruggle vi this superior Power, from 1643 to 1660, and t was wholly abandoned by them, on Articles of honourable to the Portuguese, viz.

That the Dutch, on Relinquishing, should be all the Places they had conquered in India so Portugal. That they should pay the States 80000 and permit them still the Liberty of Trade to Inca and Brasil, on the same Custom and Duties in the King of Portugal's Subjects. But since to Time, new Stipulations and Treaties have be made; wherein the Dutch, who have been took excluded the Brasil Trade, have, in lieu thereof, Composition of 10 per Cent. for the Liberty of inding to Africa; and this is always left by ever Portuguese Ship (before she begins her Slavin with the Dutch General of the Gold-Coast, at Minas.

Ć

R

C

it

th

th

no

ric

D

ar

N

lea

There are only three principal Towns of In on the Brafil Coast, St. Salvadore, St. Sebastian, a Pernambuca. St. Salvadore in the Bahia los todos Santos, is an Archbishoprick and Seat of the Viceroy, the chief Port of Trade for Importation, where most of the Gold from the Mines is lodged, and whence the Fleets for Europe generally depart. The Seas about it abound with Whale-Fish, which in the Season they catch in great Numbers; the Flesh is salted up generally to be the Victualling of their Slave-Ships, and the Train reserved for Exportation, at 30 and 35 Millrays a Pipe.

Rio Janeiro (the Town St. Sebastian) is the Southernmost of the Portuguese, the worst provided of Necessaries, but commodious for a Settlement, because nigh the Mine, and convenient to supervise, the Slaves, who, as I have been told, do usually allow their Master a Dollar per Diem, and have the Overplus of their Work (if any) to themselves.

The Gold from hence is effeemed the best, (for being of a copperish Colour,) and they have a Mint to run it into Coin, both here and at Bahia; the Moidors of either having the initial Letters of each

Place upon them.

Pernambuca (tho' mention'd last) is the second in Dignity, a large and populous Town, and has its rife from the Ruins of Olinda, (or the handsome,) a City of a far pleasanter Situation, six Miles up the River, but not so commodious for Trassick and Commerce. Just above the Town the River divides it self into two Branches, not running directly into the Sea, but to the Southward; and in the Nook of the Island made by that Division, stands the Governor's House, a square plain Building of Prince Maurice's, with two Towers, on which are only this Date inscribed, Anno 1641. The Avenues to it are every way pleasant, thro' Visto's of tall Coco-Nut Trees.

Over each Branch of the River is a Bridge; that leading to the Country is all of Pimber, but the other

other to the Town (of twenty fix or twenty eight Arches) is half of Stone, made by the Durch, who in their Time had little Shops and gaming House

on each Side for Recreation.

The Pavements also of the Town are in som Places of broad Tiles, the remaining Fragments of their Conquest. The Town has the outer Brand of the River behind it, and the Harbour before it jetting into which latter are close Keys for the weighing and receiving of Customage on Merchandize, and for the meeting and conferring of Merchants and Traders. The Houses are strong built but homely, letticed like those of Lisben, for the Admission of Air, without Closets, and what is worse, Hearths; which makes their Cooken consist all in frying and stewing upon Stoves; and that they do till the Flesh become tender enough to shake it to Pieces, and one Knife is then thought sufficient to serve a Table of half a Score.

The greatest Inconvenience of Pernambuca is, the there is not one Publick-House in it; so that Strangers are obliged to hire any ordinary one they can get, at a Guinea a Month: And other who come to transact Affairs of Importance, must come recommended, if it were only for the sake of

Privacy

The Market is flocked well enough, Beet being at five Farthings per l. a Sheep or Goat at nine Shillings, a Turkey four Shillings, and Fowls two Shillings, the Jargest I ever saw, and may be procured much Cheaper, by hiring a Man to setch them out of the Country. The dearest in its kind is Water, which being setch d in Vessels from Olinda, will not be put on Board in the Road under two Crusado's a Pipe.

M

b P

2

R

The Portuguese here are darker than those of Evrope, not only from a warmer Climate, but their many Intermarriages with the Negroes, who are nume-

numerous there, and some of them of good Credit and Circumstances. The Women (not unlike the Mulatto Generation every where else) are fond of Strangers; not only the Courtezans, whose interest may be supposed to wind up their Affections, but also the marryed Women who think themelves obliged, when you favour them with the secrecy of an Appointment; but the Unhappinels of pursuing Amours, is, that the gene-rallity of both Sexes are touched with veneral Taints, without to much as one Surgeon among them, or any Body skilled in Physick, to cure or miliate the progressive Milch'et: The only Peron pretending that Way, is an Irifb Father, whose Knowledge is all comprehended in the Virtues of two or three Simples, and those, with the Salubrity of the Air and Temperance, is what they depend on, for fubduing the worlf of Malignity; and it may not be unworthy Notice, that tho' few are exempted from the Misfortune of a Running, Eruptions, or the like, yet I could hear of none precipitated into those deplorable Circumstances we see common in unskillful mercurial Procettes.

There are three Monasteries, and about fix Churches, none of them Rich or Magnificent, unless one dedicated to St. Antonio, the Patron of their Kingdom, which shines all over with exqui-

fite Pieces of Paint and Gold.

11

品的

10

ź

i,

The Export of Brasil (besides Gold) is chiefly Sugars and Tobacco; the latter are sent off in Rowls of a Quintal Weight, kept continually moistened with Mulossius, which, with the Soil it springs from, imparts a strong and peculiar Scent, more sensible in the Snuss made from it, which the under Prohibition of importing to Lisbon, sells here at 2 s. per l. as the Tobacco does at about 6 Millraies a Rowl. The finest of their Sugars sells at 8 s. per Roove, and a small ill tasted Rum drawn from

the Dregs and Mulossus, at two Testunes a Gallion.

Besides these, they send off great Quantities of Brasil Wood, and Whale Oyl, some Gums and Parrots, the latter are different from the African in Colour and Bigness, for as they are blue and larger these are green and smaller; and the Females of them ever retain the wild Note, and cannot be brought to talk.

In lieu of this Produce, the Portugueze, once every Year by their Fleet from Lisbon, import all manner of European Commodities; and whoever is unable or negligent of supplying himself at that Season buys at a very advanced Rate, before the Returns

another,

To transport Passengers, Slaves, or Merchandize from one Settlement to another, or in Fishing they make use of Bark-Logs, by the Brastians calls singulars: They are made of four Pieces of Timber (the two outermost longest) pinned and fastened to gether, and sharpened at the Ends: Towards each Extremity a Stool is fixed to fit on for paddling, or holding by, when the Agitation is more than ordinary; with these odd fort of Engines, continually washed over by the Water, do these People, with a little triangular Sail spreeted about the Middle of it, venture out of Sight of Land, and along the Coasts for many Leagues, in any fort of Weather, and if they overset with a Squall (which is not uncommon) they swim and presently turn it up right again.

f

1

tl

SI

is fr

The Natives are of the darkest Copper Colour, with thin Hair, of a square strong make, and mulcular; but not so well looking as the Wooley Generation: They acquiesce patiently to the Portuguest Government, who use them much more humanly and Christian-like than the Dutch did, and by that Means have extended Quietness and Peace, as well

217

as their Possessions, three or four hundred Miles into the Country. A Country abounding with fine passures and numerous Herds of Cattle, and yields a vast Increase from every thing that is sown: Hence they bring down to us Parrots, small Monkies, Armadislos and Sanguins, and I have been assured, they have, (far In-land,) a Serpent of a vast Magnitude, called Siboys, able, they say, to swallow a whole Sheep; I have seen my self here the Skin of another Specie full six Yards long, and therefore

think the Story not improbable,

Į.

9 : 6

bé

T.

et

k

9.5

8 B

124

此

of

r

自语

juľ,

uf

Gev

eze nlý

hat

vell 25 The Harbour of Pernambuca is, perhaps, fingular, it is made of a Ledge of Rocks, half a Cables length from the Main, and but little above the Surface of the Water, running at that equal Diffance and Heighth feveral Leagues, towards Cape Augustine, a Harbour running between them capable of receiving Ships of the greatest Burthen: The Northermost End of this Wall of Rock, is higher than any Part of the contiguous Line, on which a little Fort is built. commanding the Passage either of Boat or Ship, as they come over the Bar into the Harbour : On the Starboard Side, (i. e. the Main) after you have entered a little way, stands another Fort (a Pentagon) that would prove of small Account, I imagine, against a few disciplined Men; and yet in these consists all their Strength and Security, either for the Harbour or Town: They have begun indeed a Wall. fince their removing from Olinda, defigned to fur-round the latter; but the flow Progress they make in raising it, leaves Room to suspect twill be a long time in finishing.

The Road without, is used by the Portugueze, when they are nigh sailing for Europe, and wait for the Convoy, or are bound to Babia to them, and by Strangers only when Necessity compels; the best of it is in ten Fathom Water, near three Miles W. N. W. from the Town; nigher in, is foul with the many

Anchors

Anchors loft there by the Portugueze Ships; and far. ther out (in 14 Fathom) corally and Rocky. July is the worst and Winter Season of this Coast the Trade Winds being then very frong and dead bringing in a prodigious and unfafe Swell into the Road, intermixed every Day with Squalls, Rain and a hazey Horizon, but at other times lerener Skies and Sunthine.

In these Southern Latitudes is a Constellation which from some Resemblance it bears to a Jens lem Crois, has the Name of Croffers, the brighteft of this Hemisphere, and are observed by as the North Star is in Northern Latitudes; but what I mention this for, is, to introduce the admirable Phenomenon in these Seas of the Megellanick Clouds, whose Rifings and Sittings are to regular, that I have been if fured, the same Nocturnal Observations are made by them as by the Stars; They are two Clouds finall and whitish, no larger in Appearance than Man's Hat, and are feen here in July in the Latitude of 8º S. about four of the Clock in the Morning if their Appearance should be said to be the Reselvin of Light, from fome Stellary Bodies above them ve the Difficulty is not easily answered, how these beyond others, become so durable and regular in their

d

n

1

112

u

ma ne

do

no

out

( et.

o g

ine

Wal

The

From these casual Observations on the Country, the Towns, Coast, and Seas of Brasil, it would be an Omission to leave the Subject, without some Essy on an interloping Slave Trade here, which none of our Countrymen are adventrous enough to purius though it very probably, under a prudent Manager, would be attended with Safety and very great Profit; and I admire the more it is not firuck at, because Ships from the Southern Coast of Africa, don't lengthen the Voyage to the West-Indies a great deal

by taking a Part of Brasil in their Way.

The Disadvantages the Portugueze are under for purchasing Slaves, are these, that they have very few proper Commodities for Guiney, and the Gold which was their chiefest, by an Edict in July 1722. fands now prohibited from heing carried thither fothat the Ships employed therein are few, and insufficient for the great Mortality and Call of their Mines; besides, should they venture at breaking so destructive a Law, as the abovementioned (as no doubt they do, or they could make little or no Purthace) yet Gold does not raile its Value like Merthandize in travelling (especially to Africa) and when the Composition with the Durch is also paid hey may be faid to buy their Negroes at almost double the Price the English, Durch, or Prench do. which necessarily railes their Value extravagantly at Brafil; (those who can purchase one, buying tertainer Annuity than South-Sea Stock.)

Thus far of the Call for Slaves at Brafil; I shall now confider and obviate some Difficulties objected gainst any Foreigners (suppose English) interpoing in such a Trade, and they are some on theirs,

nd some on our Side.

On their Side it is prohibited under Pain of Death, Law less effectual to the Prevention of it than pecuniary Mulcts would be, because a Penalty so inadequate and disproportioned, is only Interverem, and makes it merciful in the Governor, or his Instruments, to take a Composition of eight or ten Moidors, when any Subject is catched, and is the common Custom so to do as often as they are found out.

On our Side it is Confiscation of what they can get, which confidering, they have no Men of War o guard the Coast, need be very little, without suine Neglest and Carelessness.

I am a Man of War, or Privateer, and being in Want of Provisions, or in Search of Pyrates, put

in to Pernambuca for Intelligence, to enable me for the Pursuit: The Dread of Pyrates keeps every one off, till you have first sent an Officer, with the proper Compliments to the Governor, who immediately gives Leave for your buying every Necessary you are in want of, provided it is with Money, and not an Exchange of Merchandra.

which is against the Laws of the Country.

On this first time of going on Shore, dependent the Success of the whole Assair, and requires a cautious and discreet Management in the Person entires of the will be immediately surrounded at landing with the great and the small Rabble, to enquire who? and whence he comes? and whether bound? On and the Men are taught to answer, from Guing denying any thing of a Slave on Board, which are under Hatches, and make no Shew; nor need they for those who have Money to lay out will conclude

on that themselves.

By that time the Compliment is paid to the Governor, the News has spread all round the Town and some Merchant addresses you, as a Stranger, we the Civility of his House, but privately defires we know what Negroes he can have, and what Price A Governor may possibly use an Instrument in setting this, but the Appearance of the Gentleman and the Circumstance of being so soon engaged after leaving the other, will go a great way in forming Man's Judgment; and leaves him no room for the Suspicion of such a Snare; however, to have a dure Guard, Intimations will suffice, and bring him, and Friends enough to carry off the best Part of Cargo in two Nights time, from 20 to 30 Moldon a Boy, and from 30 to 40 a Man Slave. The Hazard is less at Rio Janeiro.

There has been another Method attempted, of fettling a Correspondence with some Portugueze Method chant or two, who, as they may be certain within a

Fortnight

Fortnight of any Veffels arriving on their Cost with Slaves, might fettle Signals for the debarquing them at an unfrequenced Part of the Cost, but whether any Exceptions were made to the Prine, or that the Portuguese dread Discovery, and the severest Prosecution on so notorious a Breach of the Law, I cannot tell but it has hitherto proved abortive.

However, Stratagems laudable, and attended with Profit, at no other Hazard (as I can perceive) then loss of Time, are worth attempting; it is what is every Day practifed with the Specients from

Jamaica.

14 A

ods

言用干学

d?

9,

TE:

0

W

Ø

CE.

an, ter

ors

22

ol es

Upon this Coast our Rovers cruiz'd for about nine Weeks, keeping generally out of Sight of Land, but without feeing a Sail, which discourag'd them fo, that they determined to leave the Station. and fleer for the West-Indies, and in order thereto. food in to make the Land for the taking of their Departure, and thereby they fell in unexpelledly. with a Fleet of 42 Sail of Portuguese Ships, off the Bay of los todos Santos, with all their Lading in for Lisben, leveral of them of good Force, who lay too waiting for two Men of War of 70 Guns each, their Convoy. However, Roberts thought it should go hard with him, but he would make up his Market among them, and thereupon mix'd with the Fleet, and kept his Men hid till proper Resolutions could be form'd; that done, they came close up to one of the deepest, and ordered her to fend the Mafler on Board quietly, threat ning to give them no Quarters, if any Relistance, or Signal of Diffress was made. The Partuguese being surprized at these. Threats, and the fudden flourish of Cutlashes from the Pyrates, submitted without a Word, and the Captain came on Board; Roberts laluted him after a friendly manner, telling him, that they were Gentlemen of Fortune, but that their Businets with him, was only to be informed which was the richest Ship in that Fleet; and if he is rected them right, he should be restored to his ship without Molestation, other wile, he must expect a mediate Death.

Whereupon this Persuguefe Matter pointed to be of 40 Guns, and 150 Men, a Ship of greater Porce than the Rover, but this no Ways diffrayed them they were Portuguele, they faid, and fo immedian ly fleered away for him. When they came with in Hail, the Mafter whom they had Prikner wa ordered to ask, how Seignior Capitain did? And invite him on Board, for that he had a Matter of Confequence to impart to him, which being done he returned for Answer, That he would wait upon his presently: But by the Buftle that immediately al lowed, the Pyrates perceived, they were discovered and that this was only a deceitful Answer to time Time to put their Ship in a Posture of Defence: To without further Delay, they poured in a Broad-Side, boarded and grapled her; the Dilpute was fhort and warm, wherein many of the Porngul fell, and two only of the Pyrates. By this Time the Fleet was alarmed, Signals of Top-gallant Sheets flying, and Guns fired, to give Notice to the Men of War, who rid still at an Anchor, and made but feurvy haft out to their Afiftance and if what the Pyrates themselves related, be true the Commanders of those Ships were blameable to the highest Degree, and unworthy the Title, or fo much as the Name of Men: For Roberts finding the Prize to fail heavy, and yet refolving not to look her, lay by for the headmost of them (which much out sailed the other) and prepared for Batle, which was ignominiously declined, the of fuch fuperior Force; for not daring to venture on the Pyrate alone, he tarried to long for his Conton as gave them both time leifurely to make off. They

d

Sign

M

ecin

hi

pu

ra:

th

th

ou

on Coi They found this Ship exceeding rich, being laden chiefly with Sugar, Skins, and Tobacett and in Gold 40000 Moidors, befides Chains and Trine kets, of confiderable Value; particularly a Cross fet with Diamonds, deligned for the King of Pores which they afterwards presented to the Gover-

nor of Caiana, by whom they were obliged.

Elated with this Booty, they had nothing now to think of but fome fafe Retreat, where they might give themselves up to all the Pleasures that Luxury and Wantonness could beflow, and for the present pitch'd upon a Place called the Devil's Mands, in the River of Surinam, on the Coak of Caiana, where they arrived, and found the civilent Reception imaginable, not only from the Governor and Factory, but their Wives, who exchanged Wares and drove a confiderable Trade with them.

They feiz'd in this River a Sloop, and by her gained Intelligence, that a Brigantine had also failed in Company with her, from Rhode-Island, laden with Provisions for the Coast. A Welcome Cargo! They growing short in the Sea Store, and as Sancho says, No Adventures to be made without Betty-Timber. One Evening as they were rumaging (their Mine of Treature) the Portuguefe Prize, this expected Veffel was descry'd at Man-Head, and Roberts imagining no Body could do the Bufinels fo well as himself, takes 40 Men in the Sloop, and goes in pursuit of her; but a fatal Accident followed this rash, tho' inconsiderable Adventure, for Roberts thinking of nothing lefs than bringing in the Brigantine that Afternoon, never troubled his Head about the Sloop's Provision, nor inquired what there was on Board to fubfift fuch a Number of Men; but out he fails after his expected Prize, which he not only loft further Sight of, but after eight Days contending with contrary Winds and Currents,

10

1

10 00

fo e

le

d

ol

dn

it

found themselves thirty Leagues to Leeward. The Current fill oppoling their Endeavours, and perceiving no Hopes of beating up to their Ship, they came to an Anchor, and inconfiderately lent away the Boat to give the rest of the Company Notice of their Condition, and to order the Ship to them but too foon, even the next Day, their Wants made them sensible of their Infatuation, for their Water was all expended, and they had taken no thought how they should be supply'd, till either the Sho came, or the Boat returned, which was not likely to be under five or fix Days. Here like Tamely they almost famished in Sight of the fresh Stream and Lakes; being drove to fuch Extremity at la that they were forc'd to tare up the Floor of the Cabin, and patch up a fort of Tub or Tray with Rope Yarns, to paddle ashore, and fetch off immediate Supplies of Water to preserve Life.

After some Days, the long-wish d-for Boat came back, but with the most unwellcome News in the World, for Kennedy, who was Lieutenant, and et in Absence of Roberts, to Command the Privates and Prize, was gone off with both. This was Mortification with a Vengeance, and you may imaging they did not depart without some hard Speeche from those that were lest, and had suffered by their Treachery: And that there need be no further mention of this Kennedy, I shall leave Captain Roberts, for a Page or two, with the Remains of his Grew, to vent their Wrath in a few Oaths and Executions, and follow the other, whom we may reckon from that Time, as steering his Course to

br

0

bo

ha

000

ess

er hei

he

ak

im

wards Execution Dock.

Kennedy was now chosen Captain of the revolted Crew, but could not bring his Company to any determined Resolution; some of them were for pursuing the old Game, but the greater Part of them seem'd to have Inclinations to turn from the

vil Courses, and get home privately, (for there vas no Act of Pardon in Force,) therefore they greed to break up, and every-Man to shift for himelf, as he should see Occasion. The first Thing they did, was to part with the great Portugueze Prize, and laving the Master of the Sloop (whose Name I hink was Cane) aboard, who they faid was a very mest Fellow, (for he had humoured them upon very Occasion,) told them of the Brigantine that Roberts went after; and when the Pyrates first took him, he complemented them at an odd Rate, tela ing them they were welcome to his Sloop and Cargo, and wish'd that the Vessel had been larer, and the Loading richer for their Sakes: To his good natured Man they gave the Portugueze hip, (which was then above half loaded,) three or bur Negroes, and all his own Men, who returned Thanks to his kind Benefactors, and departed.

Captain Kennedy in the Rover, failed to Barbadoes ear which Island, they took a very peaceable hip belonging to Virginia; the Commander was a Quaker, whose Name was Knot; he had neither Piffol, Sword, nor Cutlash on Board; and Mr. not appearing fo very passive to all they faid to him. ome of them thought this a good Opportunity to off; and accordingly eight of the Pyrates went board, and he carried them fafe to Virginia! They hade the Quaker a Present of to Chests of Sugar, o Rolls of Brasil Tobacco, 30 Moidors, and some fold-Duft, in all to the value of about 250 l. They lo made Prefents to the Sailors, some more, some es, and lived a jovial Life all the while they ere upon their Voyage, Captain Knot giving them heir Way; nor indeed could he help himself, une els he had taken an Opportunity to surprize them, hen they were either drunk of afleep; for a ake they wore Arms aboard the Ship, and put m in a continual Terror; it not being his Print

ab

hi

211

CI

he

lef

01

rii

wa

ed

h

Co

he

h

Pr

an

ve

re

no

u

ish

nex

itt

Shi

ra

obs

1

ing

rel

wif

leas

ciple (or the Sect's) to fight, unless with Art and Collusion; he managed these Weapons well till he arrived at the Capes, and afterwards four of the Pyrates went off in a Boat, which they had taken with them, for the more easily making their Escapes, and made up the Bay towards Mon land, but were forced back by a Storm into an of fcure Place of the Country, where meeting with good Entertainment among the Planters, they co-tinued several Days without being discovered a be Pyrates. In the mean Time Captain Knot lear ing four others on Board his Ship, (who intended to go to North-Carolina,) made what haft he could to discover to Mr. Spotswood the Governor, whe fort of Passengers he had been forced to bring with him, who by good Fortune got them feized; Search being made after the others, who were revelling about the Country, they were also take and all try'd, convicted and hang'd, two Ponquele lews who were taken on the Coast of Bril and whom they brought with them to Virginia, b ing the principal Evidences. The latter had four Means to lodge Part of their Wealth with the Planters, who never brought it to Account: I Captain Knot furrendered up every Thing the belonged to them, that were taken aboard, even what they presented to him, in lieu of such Thin as they had plundered him of in their Passage and obliged his Men to do the like.

Some Days after the taking of the Virginia Malast mentioned, in cruising in the Latitude of I maica, Kennedy took a Sloop bound thither from Boston, loaded with Bread and Flower; aboard this Sloop went all the Hands who were for breaking the Gang, and left those behind that had a Marto pursue further Adventures. Among the same were Kennedy, their Captain, of whole Honor they had such a dispicable Notion, that they we

about to throw him over-board, when they found him in the Sloop, as fearing he might betray them all, at their return to England; he having in his Childhood been bred a Pick-pocket, and before he became a Pyrate, a House-breaker; both Protessions that these Gentlemen have a very mean Opinion of. However, Captain Kennedy, by taking solemn Oaths of Fidelity to his Companions,

was fuffered to proceed with them.

In this Company there was but one that pretended to any skill in Navigation, (for Kennedy could neigher write nor read, he being preferred to the Command merely for his Courage, which indeed he had often fignaliz'd, particularly in taking the Portuguese Ship,) and he proved to be a Pretender only; for shaping their Course to be and, where they agreed to land, they ran away to the North-West Coast of Scotland, and there were tost about by hard Storms of Wind for several Days, without knowing where they were, and in great Danger of perishing: At length they pushed the Vessel into a little Creek, and went all shore, leaving the Sloop at an Anchor for the text Comers.

The whole Company refresh'd themselves at a little Village about five Miles from the Place where they left the Sloop, and passed there for ship-wreck'd Sailors, and no doubt might have ravelled on without Suspicion; but the mad and notous Manner of their Living on the Road, occasion'd their Journey to be cut short, as we shall

blerve presently.

Kennedy and another left them here, and traveling to one of the Sea-Ports, ship'd themselves for beland, and arrived there in Sasety. Six or seven wisely withdrew from the rest, travelled at their easure, and got to their much desired Port of London, without being disturbed or suspected; but the

P 2

main Gang alarm'd the Country where ever they came, drinking and roaring at fuch a Rate, that the People shut themselves up in their Houses, in some Places, not daring to venture out among fo many mad Fellows: In other Villages, they treated the whole Town, iquandering their Money away, a if, like Afop, they wanted to lighten their But thens: This expensive manner of Living proces red two of their drunken Straglers to be knockel on the Head, they being found murdered in the Road, and their Money taken from them: All the reft, to the Number of seventeen as they drew nich to Edinburgh, were arrested and thrown into God upon Suspicion, of they knew not what; However, the Magistrates were not long at a Loss for proper Accufations, for two of the Gang offering themselve for Evidences were accepted of; and the others were brought to a speedy Tryal, whereof nine were on victed and executed.

SI

61

Ca in

h

ni

to on

hu

bee

wo

hi

hac

Me

Pur Gib the

mpe

inle of i

Cou

the

B

Coa

nedy

proj pany

been

Arti

Kennedy having spent all his Money, came over from Ireland, and kept a common B-y-House a Deptford Road, and now and then, 'twas thought made an Excursion abroad in the Way of his for mer Profession, till one of his Houshold W-gave Information against him for a Robbery, for which he was committed to Bridewell; but because fhe would not do the Business by halves, she found out a Mate of a Ship that Kennedy had committee Pyracy upon, as he foolishly confess'd to her. The Mate, whole Name was Grant, paid Kenned Visit in Bridewell, and knowing him to be the Ma procured a Warrant, and had him committed t

the Marshalfea Prison.

The Game that Kennedy had now to play was turn Evidence himfelf; accordingly he gave all of eight or ten of his Comrades; but not being quainted with their Habitations, one only was the ken, who, tho condemn'd, appeared to be M

of a fair Character, was forc'd into their Service, and took the first Opportunity to get from them. and therefore receiv'd a Pardon; but Walter Kenmdy being a notorious Offender, was executed the

10th of July, 1721, at Execution Dock.

The rest of the Pyrates who were lest in the Ship Rover, staid not long behind, for they went shore to one of the West-India Islands; what berame of them afterwards, I can't tell, but the ship was found at Sea by a Sloop belonging to St. Christophers, and carried into that Mand with only

nine Negroes aboard.

Thus we fee what a difaftrous Fate ever attends he Wicked, and how rarely they escape the Punishment due to their Crimes, who, abandon'd o such a profligate Life, rob, spoil, and prey upon Mankind, contrary to the Light and Law of Nature, as well as the Law of God. It might have een hoped, that the Examples of these Deaths, would have been as Marks to the Remainder of his Gang, how to shun the Rocks their Companions ad fplit on; that they would have furrendered to Mercy, or divided themselves, for ever from such Pursuits, as in the End they might be sure would libject them to the same Law and Punishment, which hey must be conscious they now equally deserved; mpending Lap, which never let them sleep well, mless when drunk. But all the Use that was made of it here, was to commend the Justice of the Court, that condemn'd Kennedy, for he was a fad Dog (they faid) and deferzed the Fate he met with.

But to go back to Roberts, whom we left on the Coast of Caiana, in a grievous Passion at what Kennedy and the Crew had done; and who was now projecting new Adventures with his finall Company in the Sloop; but finding hitherto they had been but as a Rope of Sand, they formed a Set of Articles, to be figned and fworn to, for the better

Conservation of their Society, and doing Justice to one another; excluding all Irish Men from the Benefit of it, to whom they had an implacable Aversion upon the Account of Kennedy. How indeed Roberts could think that an Oath would be obligatory, where Desiance had been given to the Laws of God and Man, I can't tell, but he thought their greatest Security lay in this, That it was every one's Interest to observe them if they were minded to key up so abominable a Combination.

The following, is the Substance of the Articles, as taken from the Pyrates own Informations,

I

Every Man has a Vote in Affairs of Moment; has equal Title to the fresh Provisions, or strong Liques, at any Time seized, and use them at pleasure, unless scarcity (no uncommon Thing among them) make it necessary, for the good of all, to vote a Retrenchment.

## 11.

wi dei

he

1

Ma

ried

hat

in i

ove

the

be (

Every Man to be called fairly in turn, by Lift, on Board of Prizes, because, (over and above their proper Share,) they were on these Occasions allowed a Shift of Cloubs: But if they destrauded the Company to the Va'ue of a Dollar, in Plate, Jewels, or Money, MAROONING was their Punishment. This was a Barbarous Custom of putting the Ossender on Shore, on some desolate or uninhabited Cape or Island, with a Gun, a sew Shot, a Bottle of Water, and a Bottle of Powder, to substift with, or starve. If the Robbery was only between one another, they contented themselves with strong the Ears and Nose of him that was Guilty, and set him on Shore, not in an uninhabited Place, but somewhere, where he was sure to encounter Hardships.

## continued and security that have

No Person to Game at Cards or Dice for Money.

he

ed

ht

プリ

### IV.

The Lights and Candles to be put out at eight o'Clock at Night: If any of the Crew, after that Hour, still remained inclined for Drinking, they were to do it on the gen Deck; which Roberts believed would give a Check to their Debauches, for he was a sober Man himself, but found at length, that all his Endearours to put an End to this Debauch, proved nessedual.

### V

To keep their Piece, Pistols, and Cutlash clean, and sit for Service: In this they were extravagantly nice, endeavouring to outdo one another, in the Beauty and Richness of their Arms, giving sometimes at an Auction (at the Mast,) 30 or 401. a Pair, for Pistols. These were slung in Time of Service, with different coloured Ribbands, over their Shoulders, in a Way peculiar to these Fellows, in which they took great Delight.

#### VI.

No Boy or Woman to be allowed amongst them. If any Man were sound seducing anny of the latter Sex, and carried her to Sea, disguised, he was to suffer Death; so that when any fell into their Hands, as it chanced in the Onslow, they put a Centinel immediately over her to prevent ill Consequences from so dangerous an Instrument of Division and Quarrel; but then here lies the Roguery; they contend who shall be Centinel, which happens generally to one of the greatest

greatest Bullies, who, to secure the Lady's Virtue will let none lye with her but himself,

## VII.

To Desert the Ship, or their Quarters in Battle, wash

## VIII

No striking one another on Board, but every Ma Quartels to be ended on Shore, at Sword and Pistol. The The Quarter-Master of the Ship, when the Parte will not come to any Reconciliation, accompany them on Shore with what Assistance he than proper, and turns the Disputants Back to Back, so many Paces Distance: At the Word of Command, they turn and fire immediately, (or else the Piece is knocked out of their Hands:) If both must they come to their Cutlashes, and then he is detayed Yistor who draws the first Blood.

## IX.

n C w

n

no

tl

ca fir in m

th

an

A at pi

th

th Be

No Man to talk of breaking up their Way of Live till each had shared a 1000 l. If in order to this, Man should lose a Limb, or become a Cripple in their so wice, he was to have 800 Dollars, out of the publick see and for lesser Hurts, proportionably,

## X.

The Captain and Quarter-Master to receive two Son of a Prize; the Master, Boatswain, and Gunner, one Son and a half, and other Officers, one and a Quarter.

## XI,

The Musicians to have Rest on the Sabbath Day, the other six Days and Nights, none without spec Fausur.

which he plouded moderne frings what no claims Thefe, we are affured, were fome of Roberts's Articles, but as they had taken Care to throw over-board the Original they had fign'd and fworn to, there is a great deal of Room to suspelt, the remainder contained fomething too horrid to be difclosed to any, except such as were willing to be Sharers in the Iniquity of them; let them be what they will, they were together the Test of all new Comers, who were initiated by an Oath taken on a Bible, referv'd for that Purpole only, and were fubfcrib'd to in Presence of the worshipful Mr. Roberts. And in Case any Doubt should arise concerning the Confiruation of these Laws, and it should remain a Dispute whether the Party had infring'd them or no, a Jury is appointed to explain them, and bring in a Verdict upon the Cafe in Doubt.

Since we are now speaking of the Laws of this Company, I shall go on, and, in as brief a Manner as I can, relate the principal Customs, and Government, of this roguish Common-Wealth; which are pretty near the same with all Pyrates.

For the Punishment of small Offences, which are not provided for by the Articles, and which are not of Confequence enough to be left to a Jury. there is a principal Officer among the Pyrates, called the Quarter-Mafter, of the Mens own chufing, who claims all Authority this Way, (excepting in Time of Battle:) If they disobey his Command, are quarrelfome and mutinous with one another, misuse Prisoners, plunder beyond his Order, and in particular, if they be negligent of their Arms, which he musters at Discretion, he punishes at his own Arbitrement, with drubbing or whipping, which no one else dare do without incurring the Lash from all the Ships Company: In short, this Officer is Trustee for the whole, is the first on Board any Prize, separating for the Company's Use,

what he pleases, and returning what he thinks sit

they have voted not returnable.

After a Description of the Quarter-Mafter, and his Duty, who acts as a fort of a civil Magistrate on Board a Pyrate Ship; I shall consider their mi litary Officer, the Captain; what Privileges heer. erts in fuch anarchy and unrulyness of the Men. bers: Why truly very little, they only permit him to be Captain, on Condition, that they may be Captain over him; they separate to his Use the great Cabin, and fometimes vote him fmall Parcel of Plate and China, (for it may be noted that & bers drank his Tea constantly) but then every Man as the Humour takes him, will use the Plate and China, intrude into his Apartment, fwear at him feize a Part of his Victuals and Drink, if they like it, without his offering to find Fault or contest it: Yet Roberts, by a better Management than usual, became the chief Director in every Thing of Moment, and it happened thus : --- The Rank of Captain being obtained by the Suffrage of the Majority, it falls on one superior for Knowledge and Boldnes, Piffol Proof (as they call it,) and can make those fear, who do not love him; Roberts is said to have exceeded his Fellows in these Respects, and when advanced, enlarged the Respect that followed it by making a fort of Privy-Council of half a Dozen of the greatest Bullies; such as were his Competitors, and had Interest enough to make his Go vernment eafy; yet even those, in the latter Part of his Reign, he had run counter to in every Project that opposed his own Opinion; for which, and because he grew reserved, and would not drink and roar at their Rate, a Cabal was formed to take away his Captainship, which Death did more effectually. The Property of SIN AND THE

e

ill

nd

1

hey

hey

ou

o r

In

hey

TOV

fter

Nano

vhic

Guns

bun

lales

The Captain's Power is uncontroulable in Chace. r in Battle, drubbing, cutting, or even shooting ny one who dares deny his Command. The fame privilege he takes over Prisoners, who receive good r ill Usage, mostly as he approves of their Be-aviour, for tho the meanest would take upon hem to misuse a Master of a Ship, yet he would ontroul herein, when he see it, and merrily over Bottle, give his Prisoners this double Reason or it. First, That it preserved his Precedence, and secondly, That it took the Punishment out of the Hands of a much more rash and mad Sett of ellows than himself. When he found that Riour was not expected from his People, (for e often practifed it to appeale them,) then he would give Strangers to understand, that it was are Inclination that induced him to a good Treatment of them, and not any Love or Partiality to heir Persons; for, says he, there is none of you but ill hang me, I know, whenever you can clinch me within our Power.

And now seeing the Disadvantages they were nder for pursuing the Account, viz. a small Vestill repaired, and without Provisions, or Stores; hey resolved one and all, with the little Supplies hey could get, to proceed for the West-Indies, not oubting to find a Remedy for all these Evils, and o retreive their Loss.

In the Latitude of Defeada, one of the Islands, hey took two Sloops, which supply'd them with rovisions and other Necessaries; and a few Days sterwards, took a Brigantine belonging to Rhode land, and then proceeded to Barbadoes, off of which Island, they fell in with a Bristol Ship of to suns, in her Voyage out, from whom they took bundance of Cloaths, some Money, twenty sive lales of Goods, sive Barrels of Powder, a Cable, Hawser,

Hawfer, 10 Casks of Oatmeal, fix Casks of Bee and feveral other Goods, besides sive of their Mer and after they had detained her three Days, lethe go; who being bound for the abovesaid island, is acquainted the Governor with what had happened

as foon as the arrived.

Whereupon a Bristol Galley that lay in the Harbour, was ordered to be fitted out with all imaginable Expedition, of 20 Guns, and 80 Men, then being then no Man of War upon that Station, at also a Sloop with 10 Guns, and 40 Men: The Galley was commanded by one Captain Rogers, of Brible and the Sloop by Captain Graves, of that Island, and Captain Rogers by a Commission from the Government.

was appointed Commadore.

The fecond Day after Rogers failed out of the Harbour, he was discovered by Roberts, who kno ing nothing of their Design, gave them Chase: The Barbadoes Ships kept an easy fail till the Pynor came up with them, and then Roberts gave them Gun, expecting they would have immediately from to his pyratical Flag, but instead thereof, he w forced to receive the Fire of a Broadfide, will three Huzzas at the same Time; so that an B gagement enfued, but Roberts being hardly put it, was obliged to crowd all the Sail the Slow would bear, to get off: The Galley failing prett well, kept Company for a long while, keeping constant Fire, which gail'd the Pyrate; however at length by throwing over their Guns, and other heavy Goods, and thereby light'ning the Veffe they, with much ado, got clear; but Roberts coul never endure a Barbadoes Man afterwards, and whe any Ships belonging to that Island fell in his Wa he was more particularly fevere to them that others.

Captain Roberts failed in the Sloop to the Islan of Dominico, where he watered, and got Provision

0

P. ti

ar M

the Inhabitants, to whom he gave Goods in Exhange. At this Place he met with 13 Englishmen, tho had been fet ashore by a French Guard de la sife, belonging to Martinico, taken out of two lem-England Ships, that had been seiz'd, as Prize, y the said French Sloop: The Men willingly enered with the Pyrates, and it proved a seasonable terruit.

Har

rett

ng

evel

effe

coul

whe Way

tha

flan

fiot

They staid not long here, tho' they had immeiate Occasion for cleaning their Sloop, but did not hink this a proper Place, and herein they judged ight; for the touching at this Island, had like have been their Destruction, because they haing resolved to go away to the Granada Islands, or the aforesaid Purpose, by some Accident it ame to be known to the French Colony, who fendword to the Governor of Martinico, he equiped and manned two Sloops to go in Quest of hem. The Pyrates failed directly for the Granailles, and hall'd into a Lagoon, at Corvocoo, where bey cleaned with unufual Dispatch, staying but little above a Week, by which Expedition they missed of the Martinico Sloops, only a few Hours; Where failing over Night, that the French arrived the ext Morning. This was a fortunate Escape, espetally confidering, that it was not from any Fears of their being discovered, that they made so much last from the Island; but, as they had the Impulence themselves to own, for the want of Wine and Women.

Thus narrowly escaped, they sailed for Newsoundland, and arrived upon the Banks the latter end of June, 1720. They entered the Harbour of Trelassing, with their black Colours slying, Drums beating, and Trumpets sounding. There were two and twenty Vessels in the Harbour, which the Men all quitted upon the Sight of the Pyrate, and sed ashore. It is impossible particularly to recount the Destruction and Havock they made here, burning and finking all the shipping, except a Brist Galley, and destroying the Fisheries, and Stages of the poor Planters, without Remorse or Computation; for nothing is so deplorable as Power in mean and ignorant Hands, it makes Men wanten and giddy, unconcerned at the Missortunes they are imposing on their Fellow Creatures, and keep them smiling at the Mischiess, that bring themselves no Advantage. They are like mad Mee, the cast Fire-Brands, Arrows, and Death, and Say, are me

we in Sport?

Roberts mann'd the Briffol Galley he took in the Harbour, and mounted 16 Guns on Board her, and cruifing out upon the Banks, he met with nine ten Sail of French Ships, all which he destroyeders cept one of 26 Guns, which they feiz'd, and arried off for their own Use. This Ship they chi R'ned the Fortune, and leaving the Briftol Galley to the French Men, they failed away in Company with the Sloop, on another Cruise, and took in ral Prizes, viz. the Richard of Biddiford, Jonatha Whitfield Master; the Willing Mind of Pool; the Expeltation of Topfham; and the Samuel, Captain Ca ry, of London; out of these Ships they encrease their Company, by entring all the Men they coul well spare, in their own Service. The Samuel w a rich Ship, and had feveral Passengers on Both who were used very roughly, in order to mal them discover their Money, threatning them ever Moment with Death, if they did not refignever Thing up to them. They tore up the Hatche and entered the Hold like a parcel of Furies, an with Axes and Cutlashes, cut and broke open the Bales, Cases, and Boxes, they could lay the Hands on; and when any Goods came upo Deck, that they did not like to carry about instead of toffing them into the Hold again three

th

Pl

th fr

n ga

an

fai

ing

De

Pla

Mi

pli

239

After they had brought all the Booty abourd, a Confultation was held whether they should fink or burn the Ship, but whilft they were debating the Matter, they spyed a Sail, and so left the Samuel, to give her Chace; at Midnight they came up with the same, which proved to be a Snow from Bristol, bound for Boston, Captain Bowles Master: They us'd him barbarously, because of his Country, Captain Royers, who attack'd them off Barbarously, Captain Royers, who attack'd them off Barbarously.

des, being of the City of Briftel.

o 医罗马氏反应 () 医子子宫 a 子,等 是 a B , 字 医 医 医 医 B a 是 是

ren

che

and

hei

ipo ard

res

July the 16th, which was two Days afterwards, they took a Virginia Man called the Little Tork, James Philips Master, and the Love, of Leverpool, which they plundered and let go; the next Day a Snow from Bristol, call'd the Phenix, John Richards Master, met with the same Fate from them; as also a Brisantine, Captain Thomas, and a Sloop called the Sallow; they took all the Men out of the Brigantine, and sunk the Vessel.

When they left the Banks of Newfoundland, they failed for the West-Indies, and the Provisions growing short, they went for the Latitude of the Island Deseada, to cruise, it being esteemed the likeliest Place to meet with such Ships as (they used in their Mirth to say) were consigned to them, with Supplies. And it has been very much suspected that

Ships

Ships have loaded with Provisions at the Entitle Colonies, on pretence of Trading on the Coast of Africa, when they have in reality been configned to them; and tho a shew of Violence is offered to them when they meet, yet they are pretty fure of bringing their Cargo to a good

PP

333555

E . E

an T

However, at this Time they missed with their usual Luck, and Provisions and Necessaries becoming more scarce every Day, they retired to wards St. Christophers, where being deny'd all Suc cour or Affiftance from the Government, they fird in Revenge on the Town, and burnt two Ships in the Road, one of them commanded by Captain Cox, of Briftol; and then retreated farther to the Island of St. Barthelomew, where they met with much handsomer Treatment. The Governor no only fupplying them with Refreshments, but he and the Chiefs carreffing them in the most friendly Manner: And the Women, from fo good an Esample, endeavoured to outvie each other in Dres, and Behaviour, to attract the good Graces of fuch ge nerous Lovers, that paid well for their Favours.

Sated at length with these Pleasures, and ha ving taken on Board a good supply of fresh Provisions, they voted unanimously for the Coast of Guiney, and in the Latitude of 22 N. in their Voyage thither, met with a French Ship from Marinico, rich ly laden, and, which was unlucky for the Master, had a property of being fitter for their Purpole, than the Banker. Exchange was no Robbery they faid, and to after a little mock Complaifance to Monfiew, for the Favour he had done them, they shifted their Men, and took leave: This was their first

Royal Fortune.

In this Ship Roberts proceeded on his defigued Voyage; but before they reached Guine, he proposed to touch at Brava, the Southermost of Car Verd Illands and clean, But here again by an intolerable Stubidity and want of Judgment, they got fo far to Leeward of their Portsithat dell miring to regain it, or any of the Windward Parts of Africa, they were obliged to go back main with the Trade-Wind, for the West Indies which had very near been the Destruction of them all. Surinam was the Place now defigned for, which was at no less than 700 Leagues Distance, and they had but one Hogshead of Water left to supply 124 Souls for that Paffage; a fad Circumftance that eminently exposes the Folly and Madness mong Pyrates, and he must be an inconsiderate Wretch indeed, who, if he could feparate the Wickedness and Punishment from the Fact, would yet hazard his Life amidft flich Dangers, as their want of Skill and Forecast made them liable to.

Their Sins, we may prefume were never to troublefome to their Memories, as now, that inevitable Deftruction feem'd to threaten them, without the least Glymple of Comfort or Alleviation to their Misery; for, with what Face could Wretches who had ravaged and made so many Necessitous, look up for Relief; they had to that Moment lived in Desiance of the Power that now alone they must trust for their Preservation, and indeed without the miraculous Intervention of Providence, there uppeared only this miserable Choice, viz. a present Death by their own Hands, or a ling ring one

y Famine.

d. 8.2

はここと 日日 ま

ħ

Œ

re Y

B 500 E

0-

of

P. S. J. T. S. P.

3.5

£

漏

o-

\*

They continued their Course, and came to an Allowance of one single Mouthful of Water for 24 Hours; many of them drank their Urine, or sea Water; which, instead of allaying, gave them minextinguishable Thirst, that killed them: Others pined and wasted a little more Time in Fluxes and Apprexies, so that they dropped away daily a shose that lustain'd the Milery best, were such as almost

almost starved themselves, forbeating all form Food, unless a Mouthful or two of Breadthe who Day, so that those who furvived were as weal it was possible for Men to be and alive.

But if the difmal Profpect they fet out will gave them Anxiety, Trouble, or Pain, what m their Fears and Apprehensions be, when they not one Drop of Water left, or any other Lie to moisten or animate. This was their Case, who (by the working of Divine Providence, no doubt they were brought into Soundings, and at Nie anchored in feven Fathom Water: This was inexpressible Joy to them, and, as it were, fed t expiring Lamp of Life with fresh Spirits; but could not hold long. When the Morning ca they faw Land from the Mast-Head, but it was fo great a Distance, that it afforded but an indiff rent Prospect to Men who had drank nothing the two last Days; however, they dispatch'd the Boat away, and late the fame Night it reum to their no fmall Comfort, with a load of Was informing them, that they had got off the Mor of Meriminga River on the Coast of Surinamed

i

1

elv

lo

tot

e am

61

P

nee

ese

gai we

R

een

edos

еп

wn

nd 1

One would have thought fo miraculous an Efe should have wrought some Reformation, but als they had no fooner quenched their Thirty but the had forgot the Miracle, till Scarcity of Provide awakened their Senfes, and bid them guardage starving; their allowance was very finall, and they would profanely fay, That Providence which gave them Drink, would, no doubt, bring them Mes

if they roould use but an honest Endeavour.

In pursuance of these honest Endeavours, the were steering for the Latitude of Burbados, what little they had left, to look out for more Starve; and, in their Way, met a Ship that and ed their Necessities, and after that a Brig the former was called the Greyhound, belonging

figni-

St. Christophers, and bound to Philadelphia, the Mate of which figned the Pyrate's Articles, and was sterwards Captain of the Roger, Confort to the

Reval Fortient

Out of the Ship and Brigantine, the Pyrates got good supply of Provisions and Liquor, so that hey gave over the designed Cruise, and watered t Tobago, and hearing of the two Sloops that had sen sitted out and sent after them at Cordocoo, they siled to the Island of Marinico, to make the Governor some sort of an Equivalent, for the Care

nd Expedition he had shewn in that Affair.

It is the Custom at Martinice, for the Dutch Inplopers that have a Mind to Trade with the Peole of the Island, to hoist their lacks when they ome before the Town: Roberts knew the Signal, od being an utter Bnemy to them, he bent his houghts upon Mischief; and accordingly came with his Jacksflying, which, as he expected, they niflook for a good Market, and thought themelves happieft that could foonest dispatch off their loops and Veffels for Trade. When Reberts had ot them within his Power, (one after another,) e told them, he would not have it faid that they ame off for nothing, and therefore ordered them leave their Money behind, for that they were Parcel of Rogues, and hoped they would always neet with such a Durch Trade as this was; he eferved one Veffel to fet the Paffengers on Shore gain, and fired the reft, to the Number of wenty.

Roberts was to entaged at the Attempts that had een made for taking of him, by the Governors of Bardos and Martinico, that he ordered a new lack to a made, which they ever after hoisted, with his wn Figure pourtray d, standing upon two Skulls, and under them the Letters ABH and AMH,

fignifying a Research s, and a Mertinidan's He as may be feen in the Place of Captain Release.

At Dominico, the next Mand they touched at the took a Dutch Interloper of 22 Guns and 75 M and a Brigantine belonging to Rhode Island, one Ne on Master. The former made some Defende some of his Men being killed, the rest were couraged and firuck their Colours. With the two Prizes they went down to Guadalani, brought out a Sloop, and a French Fly-Boat la with Sugar; the Sloop they burnt, and went to Mooney, another Mand, thinking to clean ! finding the Sea rap too high there to under it with Safety, they bent their Course for t North Part of Hispariola, where at Bannet's Ke in the Gulf of Saminah, they cleaned both the Ship and the Brigantine, For the Hifpenide fettled by the Spaniards and Frenth, and is the li fidence of a President from Spain, who receives, finally determines Appeals from all theod Starish West-India Islands; yet is its People by Means proportioned to its Magnitude, fo that the are many Harbours in ito to which Ryratety fecurely refort without Hear of Discovery for the Inhabitants. Person has a minimum and house

Whilst they were here, two Sloops came in they pretended, to pay Roberts a Visit, the Master whose Names were Porter and Tuckerman, added the Pyrate, as the Queen of Sheba did Soloms wit, That having heard of his Fame and Archivost they had put in there to learn his Art and Widom in the Business of pyrating, being Vestels of the same honourable. Design with himself, as hoped with the Communication of his Knowledge they should also receive his Charity, being in an of Necessaries for such Adventures. Roberts won upon by the Peculiarity and Blunthessoft.

10 1

tw

0

Ph

a

nt

ing ien ig s, itel

or Gio

ith

om

Capt. BARTHOT ROBERTS.

245

o Men, and gave them Powder, Arms, and what er elfe they had Occasion for then two or three erry Nights with them, and at parting, faid, the ed the Lind would Professible bundy Works T and They paffed frime Time here, after they had got eir Veffet ready, in their ufual Debaucheries ey had caked a confiderable Quanty of Rum Sugar, forthat Liquor was as plenty as Way a and few there were, who denied themselves eimmoderate Use of it inay Sobriety brought Man under a Suspicion of being in a Plot against e Commonwealth, and in their Senie, the was oked upon to be a Villain that would not be mk. This was evident in the Affair of Harry laby chosen Master of the Royal Fortime, who, th two others, laid hold of the Opportunity the last Island they were at, to move off withbidding Farewel to his Friends. Glash was referved lober Man, and therefore gave Occan to be fulpetted, fo that he was soon milled ter he went away and a Detachment being tin quest-of the Deferters, they were all three ought back again the next Day. This was a pital Offence, and for which they were ordered be brought to an immediate Tryal. a whull save Here was the Form of Justice kept up, which as much as can be faid of feveral other Courts; at have more lawful Commissions for what they Here was no feeing of Council, and bring of Witnesses was a Custom not known among em; no packing of Juries, no torturing and wreftthe Sense of the Law, for bye Ends and Purpos, no puzzling or perplexing the Caufe with untelligible canting Terms, and ofelefs Diffinctions; was their Seffions butthened with humberless ficers, the Ministers of Rapine and Extortion th ill boding Afpects, enough to fright Afree om the Court. of manuaria his survisored of

## Capt. BARTHO. ROBERTS.

The Place appointed for their Tryals, wasth Steerage of the Ship; in order to which, a lar Bowl of Rum Punch was made, and placed up the Table, the Pipes and Tobacco being read the judicial Proceedings began; the Prifoners w brought forth, and Articles of Indictment sen them read; they were arraigned upon a Star of their own making, and the Letter of the la being strong against them, and the Fact blin proved, they were about to pronounce Senten when one of the Judges mov'd, that they floud first Smoak t'other Pipe; which was according

d C

W

a

h

R

b

1

B

1

1

N

7

V

i

f

t

(

d

1

1

1

6

C

ly done.

B

and the Continuent of the continuent All the Prisoners pleaded for Arreft of Jul ment very movingly, but the Court had fight Abhorrence of their Crime, that they could in be prevailed upon to flew Mercy, till one of the Judges, whole Name was Valentine Alhalant, foo up, and taking his Pipe out of his Mouth faid he had fomething to offer to the Court in behi of one of the Prisoners; and spoke to this End By G., Glasby shall not dye; den mif fha'l, After this learned Speech, he fat down his Place, and refumed his Pipe. This Moti was loudly opposed by all the rest of the Judge in equivalent Terms; but Ashplant, who was to folute in his Opinion, made another pathetical Speech in the following Manner. - 6--ye Genelemen, I am as good a Man as the best of ya; d my S if ever I turned my Back to any Ma in my Life, or ever will, by G ....... Glasby is a boneft Fellow, notwithfranding this Misfortune, and I bu bim, Deld nme if I don't : I hope be'll live m repent of what he has done; but d. .... me if he my dye, I will dye along with bim. And thereupon, pulled out a pair of Pistols, and prefented then to fome of the learned Judges upon the Bench who, perceiving his Argument to well support though thought it reasonable that Globy should be acquitted; and so they all came over to his Opinion, and allowed it to be Law.

But all the Mitigation that could be obtained, for the other Prisoners, was, that they should have the Liberty of choosing any four of the whole Company to be their Executioners. The poor Wretches were ty'd immediately to the Mast, and there shot dead, pursuant to their villainous Sentence.

When they put to Sea again, the Prizes which had been detained only for fear of spreading any Rumour concerning them, which had like to have been so fatal at Corvocco, were thus disposed of: They burnt their own Sloop, and maun'd Norton's Brigantine, sending the Master away in the Dutch

Interloper, not diffatisfied.

With the Royal Fortune, and the Brigantine, which they christened the Good Fortune, they pushed towards the Latitude of Defeada, to look out for Provisions, being very short again, and just to their Wish, Captain Hingfone's ill Fortune brought him in their Way, richly laden for Japaica; him they carried to Berbudas and plundered; and firetching back again to the West-Indies, they continually met with fome Confignment or other, (chiefly French,) which stored them with Plenty of Provisions, and recruited their starving Condition; fo that flocked with this fort of Ammunition, they began to think of fomething worthier their Aim, for these Robberies that only supplied what was in constant Expenditure, by no Means answered their Intentions; and accordingly they proceeded again for the Coast of Guiney, where they thought to buy Gold-Duft very cheap. In their Passage thither, they took Numbers of Ships of all Nations, some of which they Durnt 248 Capi BARTHON ROBERTS

burnts or funks as the Carriage or Characters of the

Mafters difpleafed them on Have the hour A

Notwithstanding the fuccessful Adventures this Crew yet it was with great Difficulty they could be kept together, under any kind of Regulation; for being almost always mad or drunk their Behaviour produced infinite Diforders, every Man being in his own Imagination a Captain i Prince, or a King. When Reberts faw there was in managing of fuch a Company of wild ungovernable Brutes, by gentle means, nor to keep them from drinking to excess, the Cause of all their Diffus bances, he put on a rougher Deportment, and more magesterial Carriage towards them, correct ing whom he thought fit; and if any feemed in refent his Usage, he told them, they might go after and take Satisfaction of him, if they thought fit, a Sund and Piffet, for he neither walu'd or fear d'any of them.

About 400 Leagues from the Coast of Africa, the Brigantine who had hitherto lived with them, in all amicable Correspondence, thought sit to the the Opportunity of a dark Night, and leave the Commadore, which leads me back to the Relation of an Accident that happened at one of the Hands of the West-Indied, where they water'd before they undertook this Voyage, which had like to have thrown their Government (such as it was) off the Hinges, and was partly the Occasion of the Separation: The Story is as follows.

元元四面出

001

rat

par

arı Air

an moi

書き

Captain Roberts having been infulted by one of the drunken Crew, (whose Name I have forgot,) he, in the Heat of his Passion killed the Fellow on the Spot, which was resented by a great many others, put particularly one Jones, a brisk active young Man, who died lately in the Marshalfes, and was his Mels-Mate. This Jones was at that Time ashore a watering the Ship, but as soon as he come on Board, was told that Captain Roberts had killed

his Comrade; upon which he curled Roberts and aid, he ought to be ferved for himfelt to the hearing Jones's Investive, ran to him with a Swife!" and ran him into the Body , whe, hotwith Randing his Wound, feized the Captain, threw Mini ove a Gun, and beat him handiomely and This Advent mre put the whole Company in an Wistoar and ome taking Parti with the Captain, and others mainthim, there had like to have enfued a gene al Battle with one another, like my Lord The ment's Cocks; however, the Tumult was at length appeas'd by the Mediation of the Quarter-Mafter and as the Majority of the Company were of Obinion that the Dignity of the Captain, ought who supported out Board that it was a Post of Honour, and therefore the Person whom the thought fit to confer it on, should not be violated wany fingle Member; wherefore they fentenced mes to undergo two Lashes from Every one of the Company, for his Mildemeanour which was excuted upon him as foon as he was well of his vice, one of ro Guns and of Men, and a banow

Ed.

b

to

1 1

Leg

64,

m,

ke

he

Re-

ché

be-

ike

it

fion

of

ot,)

7 00

any

and

101

This fevere Punishment did not at all convince Jones that he was in the wrong, but rather ani nated him to fome fort of a Revenge; but not be gable to dout upon Roberts's Person, on Board the Ship, he and feveral of his Comrades, correct ond with Antis, Cartoin of the Brigantine, and onspire with him and some of the principal Pyntes on Board that Veffel, to go off from the Comany. What made Anflis a Malecontent, was, the aferiority he flood in, with Respect to Roberts, who urried himself with a haughty and magisterial Air, to him and his Crew, he regarding the Briantine only as a Tender, and, as fuch, left them no more than the Refuse of their Plunder. In short, in on Pretence of a Visit, and there confulting with

250 Come Burthon Rondres.

with their Brethren, they find a Majority for leaving of Roberts, and so came to a Resolution to bid a soft Farewel, as they call it, that Night, and to throw over-board whosever should stick out; but they proved to be unanimous, and essetted their Defign as above-mentioned.

I shall have no more to say of Captain Angle, till the Story of Release is concluded, therefore I return to him, in the pursuit of his Voyage to Geney. The loss of the Brigantine was a sensible Shock to the Crew, she being an excellent Sailor, and had 70 Hands aboard; however, Roberts who was the Occasion of it, put on a Face of Unconcern at this his ill Conduct and Mismanagement, and resolved not to alter his Purposes upon that Account.

Roberts fell in to Windward night he Senegal, a River of great Trade for Gum, on this Part of the Coaft, monopolized by the French, who conflantly keep Cruifers, to hinder the interloping Trade: At this Time they had two finall Ships on that Service, one of 10 Guns and 65 Men, and the other of 16 Guns and 75 Men; who having got a Sight of Mr. Roberts, and Supposing him to be one of these prohibited Traders, chased with all the sid they could make, to come up with him; but their Hopes which had brought them very nigh, too late deceived them, for on the hoisting of John Rom (the Name they give their black Flag,) their Front Hearts failed, and they both furrendred without any, or at least very little Relistance. With the Prizes they went into Sierraleon, and made one o them cheir Confort, by the Name of the Ranger, and the other a Store-Ship, to clean by.

l

N

2)

21

tic

an)

pu

pe.

fuj

and

the

Sierraleon River disgorges with a large Mouth the Starboard-Side of which, draughts into little Bays, safe and convenient for cleaning and water ing; what still made it preserable to the Pyror is, that the Traders settled here, are naturally their Friends. There are about 30 English Men in all, Men who in fome Part of their Lives, have been either privateering, budcaneering, or pyrating, and still retain and love the Riots, and Jumours, common to that fort of Life. They live very friendly with the Natives, and have many of them of both Sexes, to be their Granieria's, or Servants: The Men are faithful, and the Women to obedient, that they are very ready to profitute themselves to whomfoever their Mafters shall command them. The Royal African Company has a Fort on a small Island call'd Bence Island, but 'tis of little Ufe, besides keeping their Slaves; the Diffance making it incapable of giving any Molestation to their Starboard Shore. Here lives at this Place an old Fellow, who goes by the Name of Crackers, who was formerly a noted Buccaneer, and while he followed the Calling, robb'd and plundered many a Man; he keeps the best House in the Place, has two or three Guns before his Door, with which he Salutes his Friends, (the Pyrates, when they put in) and lives a jovial Life with him, all the while they are there.

Here follows a Lift, of the rest of those lawless Merchants, and their Servants, who carry on a private Trade with the Interlopers, to the great Prejudice of the Royal African Company, who with extraordinary Industry and Expence, have made. and maintain, Settlements without any Confideration from those, who, without such Settlements and Forts, would foon be under an Incapacity of pursuing any fuch private Trade. Wherefore, tie to be hop'd, proper Means will be taken, to noot out a pernicious fet of People, who have all their Lives, supported themselves by the Labours of other Men.

Two of these Fellows enter'd with Robert's Crew. and continued with them, till the Deftruction of THE PORT the Company,

.

h.

is,

1

to

le

1, 8

iii

he

e:

21-

165

ht of air ate ate are attended at the ate

Capt. BOXTHO. ROBERTS. ie the Trade's I'ttled here, as naturally A List of the White-Men, now living on the bigb Land of Siemalcon, and the Graft the and fiftreenin and love the Riots, or defenseurs, counton to that fort of Life. They live very mon OH No Leadstone, three Boats and Periagon His Man John Brown.

His Man John Brown.

Alexander Middleton, one Long-Boat, He His Man Charles Hawkins, 1110 marie L. Inger self - William Mead, Partners, one Long-Boat. Their Man John Perhan. David Charmers, one Long-Boat. Le John Charmers, one Long-Boat. Richard Richardson, one Long-Boat. Partners, two Long-Boats, and Roberts Glynn, Stwo Small Boats. His Man John Planks. I mid da west Marches William Waits, and one young Man. John England, one Long-Boat. Robers Samples, one Long-Boat !!! - William Preferovents Devis, one Sloop, two Long-Boats, on Mitchel, he mogili, proper Medica . If he take, durid about of "With Roquis Rodrigus, a Portuguese, and the interior George Bilbop. "under land and avid manister of put fur of these Persons sucer'd John Jones, one Long-Boat, His

B

S

at

th

th

an

ber Sez do ing

he

ed,

bo:

At Rio Pingo, Ben jumen Gun. 2001 has read and At Ridham, George Teas. who and has read using the At Gallyness, Richard Lemmons, xingant vitroupol

Ċ

d

The Harbour is so convenient for Wooding and Watering, that it occasions many of our trading ships, especially those of Bristol, to call in there with large Cargoes of Beer, Syder, and strong Laquors, which they Exchange with these private Traders, for Slaves and Teeth, purchased by them at the Rio Nune's, and other Places to the North ward, so that here was what they call good living.

Hither Roberts came the End of June, 1721, and had Intelligence that the Swillow, and Weynoush, two Men of War, of so Guns each, had left that River at but a Month before, and defigned to return about driffmas; fo that the Pyrates could indulge them? elves with all the Satisfaction in the World in that they knew they were not only fecure whilf there, but that in going down the Coaft, and the Men of War, they should always be able to get fuch Intelligence of their Rendezvous, as would erve to make their Expedition fafe, So after fix Weeks flay, the Ships being cleaned and fitted? and the Men weary of whoring and drinking, they bethought themselves of Business, and went to Sea the Beginning of August, taking their Progress down the whole Goaff, as low as Jaquin, plunder ing every Ship they met, of what was valuable in her, and fometimes to be more mischieviously wick td, would throw what they did not want, over board, accumulating Cruelty to Theft. Issuignal and

In this Range, they exchanged their old French Ship, for a line Frigate built Ship, call'd the Olympia belonging to the Royal African Company, Captain

Gee

1

0

C

R

21

1

t

C

h

b

th

CU

to de

in

th

act

of lu

De

Gee Commander, which happened to lye at Affer to get Water and Necessaries for the Company. A great many of Captain Gee's Men were aftere when Robert's bore down, and so the Ship confequently furpriz'd into his Hands, the had they been all on Board, it was not likely the Case would have been otherwife, the Sailors, most of them, voluntarily joyning the Pyrates, and encor raging the same Disposition in the Soldiers, (who were going Passengers with them to Cape-Corfo-Caffin) whose Ears being constantly tickled with the Feats and Gallantry of those Fellows, made them fancy, that to go, was only being bound on a Voy age of Knight Errantry (to relieve the Diffresid and gather up Fame) and fo they likewise offerd themselves; but here the Pyrates were at a Stand they entertain'd fo contemptible a Notion of Landmen, that they put 'em off with Refufals for fone time, till at length, being weary'd with Solicits tions, and pittying a Parcel of frout Fellows, which they faid, were going to starve upon a little Canky and Plantane, they accepted of them, and allow'd them ! Share, as it was then term'd out of Charity, who self a visible to bland to visite world. For more by the

There was a Clergyman on Board the Only, fent from England, to be Chaplain of Cap-Cafe-Cafele, some of the Pyrates were for keeping him, alledging merrily, that their Ship wanted a Chaplain; accordingly they offered him a Share, to take on with them, promising, he should do nothing for his Money, but make Punch, and say Prayers; yet, however brutish they might be in other Things, they bore so great a Respect to his Order, that they resolved not to force him against his Inclinations; and the Parson having no Reliation this sort of Life, excused himself from accepting the Honour they designed him; they were satisfied, and generous enough to deliver him back every

Thing he owned to be his: The Parson laid hold of this favourable Disposition of the Pyrates, and hid Claim to several Things, belonging to others, which were also given up, to his great Satisfaction; in fine, they kept nothing which belonged to the Church, except three Prayer-Books, and a Bottle-screw.

of

d,

出ってい

2

w,

120

10

10-

ay in

三四四

明山丁

The Pyrates kept the Online for their own Use, and gave Captain Ges the French Ship, and then fell to making such Alterations as might sit her for a Sea-Rover, pulling down her Bulk-Heads, and making her sluth, so that she became, in all Respects, as compleat a Ship for their Purpose, as my they could have found; they continued to her the Name of the Royal Forume, and mounted her with 40 Guns.

She and the Ranger proceeded (as I faid before) to Jaquin, and from thence to Old Calabar, where they arrived about Ollober, in order to clean their Ships, a Place the most suitable along the whole Coast, for there is a Bar with not above 15 Foot Water upon it, and the Channel intricate, so that had the Men of War been fure of their being harbur'd here, they might still have bid Defiance to their Strength, for the Depth of Water at the Bar, a well as the want of a Pilot, was a fufficient Se curity to the Rovers, and invincible Impediments to them. Here therefore they fat eafy, and divided the Fruits of their dishonest Instustry, and drank and drove Cord away. The Pilot who brought them into this Harbour, was Captain Dee, who for this, and other Services, was extreamly well paid, according to the Journal of their own Accounts, which do not run in the ordinary and common way, of Debrer, contra Creditor, but much more concile lumping it to their Friends, and fo carrying the Debt in their Heads, against the next honest Teader they meet a valid month, but we from the contraction

216 Capt. Bak THOT ROBERTS.

b They took at Calabar, Captain Land, and the or three Briffel Ships the Particulars of which would be an unnecessary Prolixity, the fore I come now to give an Account of the Usage they received from the Natives of this Pho The Calabar Negroes did not prove fo civil as the expected, for they refused to have any Commen or Frade with them, when they underflood they we Pyrates: An indication that thele poor Creature in the narrow Gircumftances they were in without the Light of the Gofpely on the Adva tage of an Education, have, notwithstanding, such moral innate Honefty, as would upbraid and his the most knowing Christian ! But this did but effectate thefe lawless Fellows, and fo a Party 40 Men were detach'd to force a Correspondent Op drive the Negtoes to Extremities; and the accordingly landed under the Bire of their out Garmon. The Negroes drew up in a Body of 20 Mehy as if they intended to diffrute the Matter them, and taid till the Pyrates advanced with Pistol-shot; but finding the Loss of two or the made no impression on the ries, other New thought fit to retreat, which they did, with to Lofs: The Pyrates det Fire to the Towns and the return'd to their Ships. This terrified the N tives, and put an entire stop to all the interround between them; to that they dould get at Su plies, which obliged them, as floories they finished the cleaning and triming of their Ships lofe no Time, but went for Cape Lopely and watered and at Anna-Bone took aboard a Stock of fresh Pi visions, and then failed for the Coast again and we shall be more particular in because, is cannot be imagined that they could have had Affirm to have undertaken it, but upon a Prelumping that the Men of War, (whom they know

on the Conft.) were unable to attack them, or e purfuent to the Rumour that had indifference by obtained at Servelous, were gone thither tin.

It is impossible at this Time, to think they could aw of the weak and fickly Condition they were and therefore founded the Success of this seem to be confirmed by their ling in with the Coast as low as Cape Labor, (and in that was higher than they designed,) in the ginning of Impary, and took the Ship called the large Vessel, both belonging to the Company the Pyrate Ship happened to fall about a League electered of the King Solonon, at Cape Appallance, and the Current and Wind opposing their working with the Ship, they agreed to fend the Long out, with a sufficient Number of Men to take er: The Pyrates are all Voluntiers on these Occasions, the Word being always given, who will go and prefently the stanch and firm Men offer themselves; because, by such Readiness, they recommend their Courage, and have an Allowance also a Shift of Choaths, from Head to Foot, out of the Prize.

They sowed sowards the King Solomo with the deal of America, and being insided by the Commander of her, answered, Dellager, Captain Indien, before this, observing a great blumber of hen in the Boat, began not to like his Vistoria and prepared to receive them, firing a Muska is they come under his Stern, which they returned with a Velley, and made greater Speed to get on Board. Upon this, he applies to his hen, and ask'd them, whether they would stand by him, to defend the Ship, it being a Shame they tould be taken by half their Nomber, without

any Repulle? But his Boatswain, Philippe upon him to be the Mouth of the Péople and an End to the Dispute; he said plainly, he not, laid down his Arms in the King's Name was pleased to term it, and called out to the for Quarters, so that the rest, by his Example were milled to the losing of the Ship.

When they came on Board, they brough under Sail, by an expeditious Method, of cothe Cable; Walden, one of the Pyrates, the Mafter, this ye here of heaving up the was a needless trouble, when they defig burn the Ship. They brought her under madore Roberts's Stern, and not only refer of what Sails, Cordage, & they wanted for selves, but wantonly throw'd the Good Company overboard, like Spend-thrifts, the ther expected or defigned any Account.

On the same Day also, they took the Flore Dutch Ship, robbed her of Masts. Yards and and then cut down her Fore-Mast; but whas heavily as any thing with the Shipper, was taking some sine Sausages he had on Board. Wife's making, and stringing them in a list Manner, round their Necks, till they had ently shew'd their Contempt of them, and threw them into the Sea. Others choup Heads of his Fowls off, to be dressed to Supper, and courteously invited the Landson wided he would find Liquor. It was a means Request to the Man, but it must be comply and he was obliged, as they grew drunk wietly and hear them sing French and Sound out of his Dutch Prayer Books, with other phaness, that he (tho' a Dutch Man) stood zed at.

In chasing too near in, they alarmed the cand Expresses were sent to the English and I



Captain Bartho. Roberts with two Ships, Viz. the Royal Fortune and Ranger, take u Sail in Whydah Road on the Coast of Griney, January 11th 1721.

photies giving an Account of it. They were builble of this Error immediately, and because we world make the belt of a bad Market resided to keep out of fight of Land, and lote the rizes they might expect between that and While to make the more five of that Port. There immonly is the best Booky; all Mations crading hither, effectably Fortaguels, who purchase chiefly with Gott, the Idol their Fleates were bent upon and notwithstanding this utilikely. Cour E. they get and took levers thips between Arisand that Place; the circumstantial Stories of which and the paintick Terrors into their materials. In that Rold:

They came to World with a St. George's Entires thall pais by and come to their Arisas heet, and that Rold:

They came to World with a St. George's Entires that and real and Peadant of the Third and They Came to World with a St. George's Entires. They are and their and Peadant of the Third and those Site Plag twing at their Minar Beet, and that and trois Bones in the other of Dart Dr. It and underneaths Reart dropping three Bropsets Stood.

They came to Woodal, with a St. George's United.

That Sit Plag flying at their brides beek and that and Pendant withe flying the That had a last in it with an Hour God in the Thank and trois Bonies in the other of Dart pools. And underlieathed Heart dropping three Dropson's bood.

The Jack had a Man pourtray a is it, with a finning Swood in his Hand, and frankling in his stulk, firblictibed to B and in the finning Swood in his Hand, and frankling in his stulk, firblictibed to B and in the fire taken Notice of Here they follow the best has fore taken Notice of Here they follow the first were three front Ships of 30 Guns, and upwards of 100 Men each, yet when Roberts came to Fire, they will be contest to be in the first their Colours and flusteraries to his Market to the Realton is in his because and a market to the Realton is in his because and a market to the Market being affore, according to the Latton of the Market being affore, according to the Latton of the Market being affore, according to the Latton of the Market being obliged to watch the Sealons for it, which officery is in to daugerous a Sea do here.

B

would be impracticable. These all, except the Porcupine, ransomed with him for eight Pound of Gold-Dust, a Ship, not without the trouble of some Letters passing and repassing from the Shore, before they, could settle it; and notwithstanding the Agreement and Payment, they took away one of the French Ships, tho' with a Promise to return her; if they found she did not sail well, taking with them several of her Men for that Bud.

Some of the Foreigners, who never had Dealing this Way before, defired for Satisfaction to their Owners, that they might have Receipts for their Money, which were accordingly given, a Copy of one of them, I have here subjoined, viz.

THIS is to certify whom it may or doth concern, the me GENTLEMEN OF FORTUNE, how received eight Pounds of Gold-Duft, for the Ranfam of the Hardey, Captain Dittwitt Commander, so that we Discharge the faid Ship.

Witness our Hands, this
13th of Jan. 1721-2.

Batt. Roberts, Harry Glashy.

Others were given to the Parriquese Captains, which were in the same Form, but being sign d by two waggish Fellows, viz. Sucton, and Sympson, they subscribed by the Names of,

Aaron Whifflingpin, Sinn. Tugmutton.

But there was fomething to fingularly cruel and barbarous done here to the Possine, Captain Flatcher, as must not be passed over without special Remark.

This Ship lay in the Road, almost slaved, who the Pyrates came in, and the Commander being on Shore, settling his Accounts, was sent to for the Ransom, but he excused it, as having no Orders from from the Owners; though the true Reason might be, that he thought it dishonourable to treat with Robbers; and that the Ship, separate from the Slaves, towards whom he could miffruft no Cruelty, was not worth the Sum demanded; hereupon, liberts sends the Boat to transport the Negroes, in order to fet her on Fire; but being in haft, and finding that unfhackling them coft much Time and labour, they actually fet her on Fire, with eighty of those poor Wretches on Board, chained two and two together, under the miferable Choice of perishing by Fire or Water: Those who jumped over-board from the Flames, were seized by Sharks, a voracious Fifh, in Plenty in this Road, and, in their Sight, tore Limb from Limb alive. A Cruelty unparalell'd! And for which had every Individual been hanged, few I imagine would think that justice had been rigorous.

The Pyrates, indeed, were obliged to dispatch their Business here in haft, because they had intercepted a Letter from General Phips to Mr. Baldwin, the Royal African Company's Agent at Whydah. (giving an Account, that Roberts had been feen to Windward of Cape Three Points,) that he might the better guard against the Damages to the Company's Ships, if he should arrive at that Road before the Swallow Man of War, which he affored him, (at the Time of that Letter,) was pursuing them to that Place. Roberts call'd up his Company, and defired they would hear Phip's Speech, (for fo he was pleased to call the Letter,) and notwithstanding their vapouring, perswaded them of the Necessity of moving; for, lays he, such brave Fellows cannot be supposed to be frightned at this News, yet that it were better to avoid dry Blows, which is the best that can be expected, if over-

taken.

the

e of

urn

ung

ling

reir

of

that

abe

DJ.

ins,

ber

ruel

itain Girl

ha

eing

the dera This Advice weigh'd with them, and they go under Sail, having stay donly from Thursday in Saturday Night, and at Sea voted for the Island of Anna Bona; but the Winds hanging out of the Way, crossed their Purpose, and brought them to Cape Lopez, where I shall leave them for their approaching Fate, and relate some further Particulars of his Majesty's Ship the Swallow, viz. where it was she had spent her Time, during the Mischief that was done, and by what Means unable to prevent it what also was the Intelligence she received, and the Measures thereon formed, that at last brought two such Strangers as Mr Roberts and Capt, Ogle, to meet in so remote a Corner of the World.

The Smallow and Weymouth left Sierraleon, May 28, where, I have already taken Notice, Reberts arrived about a Month after, and doubtless learn'd the Intent of their Voyage, and cleaning on the Coast, which made him set down with more Security to his Diversion, and furnish him with such Intimations, as made his first Range down the Coast in August following, more prosperous; the Smallow and Weymouth being then at the Port of Princes to

cleaning.

Their Stay at Princes was from July 28 to Sept 20, 1721, where, by a Fatality, common to the Irregularities of Seamen, (who cannot in fuch Cales be kept under due Restraints,) they buried 100 Men in three Weeks time, and reduced the Remainder of the Ships Companies into so sickly a State, that it was with Difficulty they brought them to sail; and this Missortune was probably the Ruin of Roberts, for it prevented the Men of War's going back to Sierraleon, as it was intended, there being a Necessity of leaving his Majesty's Ship Weymouth (in much the worse Condition of the two) under the Guns of Cape Corsa, to impress Men, heing unable at this Time, either to hand the

-got

of of

Vay,

ich-

s of

was that

it;

two

leet

28,

red he

a;

to a.

in

T

C,

ė

.

2

t

f

5

f

the Sails, or weigh her Anchor; and Reberts being ignorant of the Occasion or Alteration of the first Design, sell into the Mouth of Danger, when he thought himself the farthest from it; for the Men of War not endeavouring to attain further to Windward (when they came from Princes) then to secure Cape Corso Road under their Lee, they lucking hovesed in the Track he had took.

The Swallow and Weymouth fell in with the Continent at Cape Appollonia, Octo. 20th, and there received the ungrateful News from one Captain Bird Notice that awaken'd and put them on their Guard; but they were far from expeding any Temerity should ever bring him a fecond Time on the Coaft, while they were there; therefore the Smallow having feen the Waymouth into Cape Coxfo Road Nov. 10th, the ply'd to-Windward as fan as Ballam. rather as an Airing to recover a fickly Ship's Compiny, and fhew herfelf to the Trade; which was found every where undifferb'd, and were for that Reafon, returning to her Comfort, when accidently meeting a Portuguese Ship, she told her, that the Day before the faw two Ships Chace into Junk, an English Wessel, which she believed must have fallen into their Hands. On this Story, the Swallow clung her Wind, and endeavoured to gain that Place, but receiving foon after (Otto, the 14th) a contrary Report from Captain Planmer, an intelligent Many in the Jafon of Briftal, who had come further to Windward and neither faw or heard any. Thing lofthis; fhe turned her Heat down the second Time, anchored at Cape Appollonia the 23d. at Cape Tres Puntas the 27th, and in Corfo Road January: the other Property description at Whydell is mean

They learned that their Confort the Weymouth was, by the Affiftance of some Soldiers from
the Castle, gone to Windward, to demand Restistution of some Goods or Men belonging to the

R 4

African

African Company, that were allegally detained by the Dutch at Des Mines; and while they were regretting to long a Separation, an Express come to General Phips, from Anim, the oth, and followed by another from Dixcove, (an English Factory,) bits Information that three Ships had chafed and have a Galley nigh Asim Caftle, and a trading Boot belonging to the Company ! No doubt was made concerning what they were, it being taken for granted they were Pyrates, and supposed to be the fame that had the August before infested the Count The natural Refult therefore, from these two Advices, was, to haften for Whydab; for it was con clued the Prizes they had taken, had informed then how nigh the Smallow was, and withal, how much better in Health than she had been for some Months past; so that wiles they were very mid indeed, they would (after being discovered) with the best of their Way for Whydish, and fecure the Booty there without which their Time and in dufity had been entirely suft; most of the Cold lying in that Corners of its absorbed a mulcook of

The Smallow weighed from Cape-Confo, James the 10th, but was retaided by waiting fome Hours on the Margaret, a Company's Ship, at Morra, again on the Portugal, and a whole Day at Apare, on a Person they used to file Miss Berry : A Conductive Mr. Phips blamed, when he heard the Pyrates were mis'd at Whydaby altho he had given in as his Opinion, they could not be passed by and into mated, that to flay a few Hours would prove w

b

2

ti

C

Prejudice.

founder Time, a conored at Cane And This, however, hinder'd the Swallon's catching them at Whydah, for the Pyrates came into this Road, with a fresh Gale of Wind, the same Day the Smallen was at Apone, and fall'd the agth of Jamery from thence, that the arrived the 17th She gained Notice of them by a Franch Shallop from

from Grand Papa, the 14th at Night, and from Little Papa near Morning by a Durch Ship; to that the Man of War was on all Sides, at the thought fite of her Punthase, particularly when the made the Ships, and discovered three of them to get under Sail immediately at Sight of her, making Signals to one another, as the they deligned a Desence; but they were found to be three French Ships; and those at Anchor, Porngues and English, all honest Teaders; who had been ransack'd and masom'd.

This Disappointment chagreen'd the Ship's Company, who were very intent upon their Market; which was reported to be an Arm-Cheft full of Gold, and kept with three Keys; the in all likelyhood, had they met with them in that open Road, one or both would have made their Escapes; or if they had thought fit to have fought, an Rome stion in their Defence would probably have made

there with vor a seed value, the alle and

B.

È

ľ

t.

t

I THE

While they were contemplating on the Matter, Letter was received from Mr. Baldwing (Govern nor here for the Company,) figuifying, that the Pyrates were at Junein, feven Leagues lower. The Swallow weighed at two next Morning, January the 16th, and got to Japan by Day-Light, but to no other End, than frightening the Crews of two Piraguele Ships on Shore, who took her for the Pyrate that had firuck fuch Tector at Whylants She returned therefore that Night, and having been ftrengthened with thirty Voluntiers, English and French, the differred Crews of the Parameter and the Franch Ship they had carried from hence, he put to Sea again January the 19th, conjecturing, that either Calabar, Princes, the River Gabene, Cape Lopiz, or Annulona, structure touched at fo Water and Refreshment, the they should relove to leave the Conft. As to the former of these Places

Places, h bave before observed, it was hazarden to think of or rather impracticable on Princer had been a lower Grape to them, but being the fine in the Way, " the came before the Harbone the 20th where learning no News without look Tittle, fleered for the River Gabones and anchor at the Mouth of it Pebruary, the trata and of alams This River is navigable by two Channels, and has an Island about five Leagues up called Popular or Parots, where the Dutch Couifers for this Coal generally Clean, and where fometimes Byone come in to look for Brey, or to Refit at being ven convenient, by Reafon of a fost Mud about that admits a Ship salying on Shore, with rall he Gunst and Stores in without Damage Jul Hith Captain Ogle tent his Boat and an Lieutenant, who Tooke with a Duch Ship, above the Island, of whom he had this Account, viz. That he had been four Days from Cape Lopez, and had left moshi there. However, they beat up for the Cape with outregard to this Story, and on the 5th, at Dawn inguwas fur prized with the Noise of a Gun, which as the Day brightened, they found was from Cape Lapez Bay, where they discovered three Ships it Anchor, the largest with the King's Colours and Bendant flying, which was foon after concluded be Mr. Roberts and his Conforts; but the Small being to Windward, and unexpectedly deep it the Bay, was obliged to Steer off, for avoiding Sandy called the French Man's Bank, which the Pyrates observed for some Time, and rashly inter preting it to be Fear in her, righted the French has ger, which was then on the Heel, and ordered he to chase out in all hasty bending feveral of the Sails in the Purfuit. The Man of War finding they had foolishly mistaken her Defign, humous the Deceit, and kept off to Sea, as if the had been really afraid, and managed her Sperage 4 under Places

ander the Direction of Lieutenant Sun, an experienced Officer, as to let the Ranger come up with her, when they thought they had got so far as not to have their Guns' heard by her Consort at the Cape. The Pyrates had such an Opinion of their own Courage, that they could never dream any Body would use a Stratagem to speak with them, and so was the more easily drawn into the Spare.

n-

ch:

ape et

er

The Pyrates now drew nigh enough to fire their Chase Guns; they hoisted the black Flag that was worn in Whydah Road, and got their Spritfal Kard along-ships, with Intent to board; no one having ever asked, all this while, what Country Ship they took the Chase to be; they would have her to be a Portuguese, (Sugar being then a Commodity among them,) and were swearing every Minute at the Wind or Sails to expedite to tweet a Chafe; but dass, all turned four in an Instant: It was with the utmost Consternation they faw her fuldenly bring to, and hawl up her lower Ports, now with in Piftol-shot, and firuck their black Flag upon it directly. After the first Surprize was over they kept firing at a Distance, hoisted it again, and vapoured with their Cutlashes on the Poop; visely endeavouring at the same Time to get away. Being now at their Wits end, boarding was proposed by the Heads of them, and so to make one desperate Push; but the Motion not being well seconded, and their Main-Top-Mast coming down by Shot, after two Hours firing, it was declin'd: they grew Sick, struck their Colours, and called out for Quarters; having had 10 Men killed out right, and 20 wounded, without the loss or hurt of one of the King's Men. She had 32 Gnas mann'd with 16 French Men, 20 Negroes, and 7 English. The Colours were thrown over board, that they might not rife in Judgment, nor be different the colours were thrown over board, play'd in Tryumph over them. While

While the Swallow was fending their Boat a fetch the Prisoners, a Blaft and Smoak was be to pour out of the great Cabin, and they though they were blowing up; but upon enquiry and wards, found that half a dozen of the most Deliverte, when they saw all Hopes fled, had draw themselves round what Powder they had left in a Steerage, and fired a Pistol into it, but it was making a Quantity to effect any Thing more, the butning them in a frightful Manner.

This Ship was commanded by one Show, a Welch Man, who, tho he had loft his Leg in the Action, would not fuffer himself to be dressed a carried off the Deck; but, like Wideington, fought upon his Stump. The rest appeared gay and brist, most of them with white Shirts, Watches, and a deal of Silk Vests, but the Gold-Dust belonging to them, was most of it lest in the Little Range at the Bay, (this Company's proper Ship,) with the

Royal Fortune.

I cannot but take Notice of two among the Crowd, of those disfigured from the Blast of Pow. der just before mentioned, viz. William Main and Roger Ball. An Officer of the Ship feeing a Silve Call hang at the Waft of the former, fald to him I prefume you are Bost wain of this Ship. Then you pe fume wrong, answered he, for I am Boatfmain of the Royal Fortune, Captain Roberts Commander. 114 Mr. Boatswain you will be hanged I believe, teple the Officer. That is as your Honour pleafes, answered he again, and was for turning away : But the Officer defited to know of him, how the Powder, which had made them in that Condition, came to take Fire. — By G — fays he, they are all mad all bewitch'd, for I have lost a good Hat by it. (the Hat and he being both blown out of the Cabin Galler, into the Sea.) But what fignifies a Hat Friend, lays the Officer. - Not much answer'd he, the Men being tings.—The Officer then enquired of hist, who her Roberts's Company were as likely Fellows as hele.—There are 120 of show, (answered he) as here Fellows as ever tred Shoe Leather: Would I were them!—Me deals on's, fays the Officer.—If G——is is maked Trueb, answered he, looking lawn and feeing himself, by this Time, quite triped.

**海米加克斯里希姆** 

ははからな

が大学の

ng

The Officer then approached Rees Ral, who len as Winter, and asked him, how he came blown m in that frightful Manner, ---- Why, fays he. John Morris fixed a Piffol into the Pender, and if be ad not done in, I would, (hearing his Pain without the leaft Complaints) The Officer gave him to underand he was Surgeon, and if he defired it, he would dress him; but he sware it should not be done, and that it any Thing was applied to him, he would tear it off ..... Nevertheless the Surgeon had good Nature enough to dress him, the with much trouble; At Night he was in a kind of Defirium. and raved on the Bravery of Roberts, faying, he hould thortly be released, as foon as they found neet him, which procured him a lashing down upon the Forecastle, which he residing with all his force, caused him to be used with the more Viol lence, so that he was tied down with so much Severity, that his Flesh being fore and tender with the blowing up, he died next Day of a Mortification.

They secured the Prisoners with Pinions, and Shackles, but the Ship was so much disabled in the Engagement, that they had once Thoughts to set her on Fire; but this would have given them the Trouble of taking the Pyrates wounded Men on Board themselves, and that they were certain the Reyal Fortune would wait for their Consorr's Return,

On the oth in the Evening, the Smallow gained the Gape again, and faw the Royal Foreign standing into the Bay with the Nopeure, Captain Hill, of London: A good Presage of the next Day's Success, for they die not doubt but the Temptation of Liquor, and Plunder, they might find in this their new Prize, would make the Pyrates very confused; and so it happened.

On the 10th, in the Morning, the Man of War bore away to round the Cape. Roberts's Crew di cerning their Masts over the Land, went down into the Cabin, to acquaint him of it, he being then at Breakfast with his new Guest, Captain Hill, on a favory Dish of Solomongundy, and for of his own Beer. He took no Notice of it, and his Men almost as little, some faying the was a ?! tuguefe Ship, others a French Slave Ship, but the major Part Iwore it was the French Ranger return ing, and were merrily debating for fome Time on the Manner of Reception, whether they float falute, or not ; but as the Swallow approached nigher, Things appeared plainer, and though the were fligmatiz'd with the Name of Cowards with thewed any Apprehention of Danger, yet fone them, now undeceived, declared it to Robert & specially one Armstrong, who had deserted from that Ship, and knew her well: Those Robert Twore at it Cowards, who meant to dishearten the Men; asking them if it were fo, whether they were afraid to fight, or no? And hardly refrained from Blows What his own Apprehensions were, till she haw led up her Ports, and hoisted their proper Colours, is uncertain; but then being perfectly convinced, he slipped his Cable, got under Sail, and ordered his Men to Arms, without any shew of Timidity, dropping

XHVAHA

mi

the

ito

tie

111

ild ip-

F

VI.

田瀬田

112

法以并亦《是李忠宗》

ta

13

ed,

dropping a first Rate Oath, the it was a Rite, but, at the same Time, resolved, Hike a gallant Rogue, to get clear, for diving firm a shoot offer direct in vi

There was one Amprong, as I just mention'd, a peierter from the Smallow, whom they enquired of currenting the Trim and Sailing of that Ship he old them she sail'd best upon a Wind, and there fore, if they designed to leave her, they should go before it.

The Danger was imminent, and Time very hore to consult of Means to extricate himself; his Resolution in this Streight, was as follows: To pass cose to the Smallon, with all their Sails, and receive her Broadfide, before they returned a Shot; if disabled by this, or that they could not depend on failing, then to run on Shope at the Point, (which is steep to) and every one to shift for himself among the Negroes; or failing in these, to board, and blow up together, for hersaw that the greatest Part of his Men were drunk, passively Countries.

Roberts himself made a gallant Figure, at the lime of the Engagement, being dressed in a rich symfon Damask Wastcoat and Breeches, ared Feather in his Hat, a Gold Chain round his Neck, with a Diamond Cross hanging to it, a Sword in his Hand, and two Pair of Pistols hanging at the End of a Silfr Sing, slung over his Shoulders (according to the Faathion of the Pyrates;) and is said to have given his Orders with Boldness, and Spirit; coming, according to what he had purposed, close so the Man of War, received her Fire, and then housted his Black Flag, and returned it, shooting away from her; with all the Sail he could pack; and had he took simsfring's Advice, to have gone before the Wind; he had probably escaped; but keeping his Tacks slown, either by the Winds shifting, or ill Steerage, or both, he was taken a back with his Sails; and the

had now perhaps finished the Fight very desperantly, if Death, who took a swift Passage in a Graps Shot, had not interposed, and struck him directly on the Throat. He settled similes on the Tactle of a Gun, which one Stephenson, from the Helm of serving, ran to his Assistance, and not perceived him wounded, swore at him, and bid him stand up and sight like a Man; but when he found his stake, and that his Captain was certainly dead, he gushed into Tears, and wished the next Shot might be his Lot. They presently threw him over-board with his Arms and Ornaments on, according to the repeated Request he made in his Life-time.

Age, born at Newey-bach, night Haverford Well in Pembroksbire; of good natural Parts, and perlind Bravery, tho' he applied them to such wicked his poses, as made them of no Commendation, frequently drinking D.——n to him who ever lived to very Halter. He was forc'd himself at first among the Company out of the Prince. Captain Plant at his maboe, about three Years before, where he served second Mate, and shed, as he us'd to tell the so Men, as many Crocodile Tears them as they have, as many Crocodile Tears them as they have, as many Crocodile Tears them as they have, but Time and good Company had were it is the could not plead Want of Employment, as sneady of getting his Bread in an honeit wy to favour so vite a Change, nor was he so much Coward as to pretend it; but frankly own'd, it was to get rid of the disagreeable Superiority of so Masters he was acquamted with, and the Love Movelty and Change, Marinime Peregrinations has accustom'd him to. In an hanes Service, says he, nor is thin Common, low Wages, and bard Labour. It is thin Common, low Wages, and bard Labour. It is the Hazard that is run for it, at wors, is only when all the Hazard that is run for it, at wors, is only

tl

four Look or two at chooking. No, A merry Life and a short one, shall be my Morto. Thus he preach'd himself into an Approbation of what he at first abhorr'd; and being daily regal'd with Musick, Drinking, and the Gaiety and Diversions of his Companions, these depray'd Propensities were quickly edg'd and strengthen'd, to the extinguishing of Fear and Conscience. Yet among all the vile and ignominious Acts he had perpetrated, he is said to have had an Aversion towards forcing Men into that Service, and had procured some their Discharge, not-

withstanding so many made it their Plea.

When Roberts was gone, as tho' he had been the Life and Soul of the Gang, their Spirits' funk : many deferted their Quarters, and all stupidly negletted any Means for Defence, or Escape; and their Main-mast soon after being shot by the Board, they had no Way left, but to furrender and call for Quarters. The Smallow kept aloof, while her Boat paffed, and repassed for the Prisoners; because they understood they were under an Oath to blow up : and some of the Desperadoes shewed a Willingness that Way, Matches being lighted, and Scuffles happening between those who would, and those who opposed it: But I cannot easily account for this Humour, which can be term'd no more than a false Courage, fince any of them had Power to defroy his own Life, either by Pistol, or Drowning, without involving others in the same Fate, who are in no Temper of Mind for it: And at best, it had been only dying, for fear of Death.

She had 40 Guns, and 157 Men, 45 whereof were Negroes; three only were killed in the Action, without any Lofs to the Swallow. There was found upwards of 20001. in Gold-Duft in her. The Flag could not be got eafily from under the fallen Mast, and was therefore recover'd by the Swallow; it had the Figure of a Skeleton in it, and a Man pourtray'd

274 Capt. BARTHO. ROBERTS.

with a flaming Sword in his Hand, intimating a De.

fyance of Death it felf.

The Swallow returned back into Cape Lopez Bay, and found the little Ranger, whom the Pyrates had deferted in hast, for the better Defence of the Ship: She had been plunder'd, according to what I could learn, of 2000 l. in Gold-Dust, (the Shares of those Pyrates who belonged to her;) and Captain Hill in the Neptune, not injustly suspected, for he would not wait the Man of War's returning into the Bay again, but sail'd away immediately, making m Scruple afterwards to own the Seizure of other Goods out of her, and surrender'd, as a Confirmation of all, 50 Ounces at Barbadoes, for which, see the Article at the End of this Book.

All Persons who after the 29th of Septem. 1640, &c. To fum up the whole, if it be confidered, first, that the fickly State of the Men of War, when they fail'd from Princes, was the Misfortune that himdered their being as far as Sierraleon, and comfequently out of the Track the Pyrates then took That those Pyrates, directly contrary to their Defign, in the second Expedition, should get above Cape Corfo, and that nigh Axim, a Chace should of fer, that inevitably must discover them, and be soon communicated to the Men of War. That the fatiating their evil and malicious Tempers at Whyle, in burning the Porcupine, and running off with the French Ship, had firengthened the Smallow with 30 Men. That the Swallow should miss them in that Road, where probably fhe had not, or at leaft to el fectually obtained her End. That they thould be so far infatuated at Cape Lopez, as to divide their Strength, which when collected, might have been fo formidable. And laftly, that the Conquest should be without Bloodshed: I fay, considering all thele Circumstances, it shews that the Hand of Provi dence was concerned in their Deftruction. As As to their Behaviour after they were taken, it was found that they had great Inclinations to rebel, if they could have laid hold of any Opportunity. For they were very uneafy under Restraint, having been lately all Commanders themselves; nor could they brook their Diet, or Quarters, without cursing and swearing, and upbraiding each other, with the Folly that had brought them to it.

So that to secure themselves against any mad desperate Undertaking of theirs, they strongly barricado'd the Gun-Room, and made another Prison before it; an Officer, with Pistols and Cutlashes, doing Duty, Night and Day, and the Prisoners

within manacled and fhackled.

De.

ay,

nad

ip:

uld

ofe

Til.

old

ay

110

aer

na.

fee

zc.

rft,

ley

10-

fe-

ok.

)e-

ove

of.

on

ıti-

14.

the

30

hat

ef.

be

leit

een

uld

refe

V

As

They would yet in these Circumstances be impudently merry, faying, when they viewed their Nakedness, that they had not left them a halfpenny, to give old Charon, to ferry them over Stix: And at their thin Commons, they would observe, that they fell away to fast, that they should not have Weight left to hang them. Sutton used to be very prophane; he happening to be in the same Irons with mother Prisoner, who was more serious than ordipary, and read and pray'd often, as became his Condition: this Man Surron used to swear at, and ask him, what he proposed by so much Noise and Des votion? Heaven, fays the other, I hope. Heaven, you fool, fays Sutton, did you ever hear of any Pyrates going hither? Give me H-ll, it's a merrier Place : Il give Roberts in Salute of 13 Guns in Entrance. And when he found fuch Indicrous Expressions had no Esteck on him, he made a formal Complaint, and requested that the Officer would either remove this Man, or take his Prayer-Book away, as a common Diffurber.

A Combination and Conspiracy was formed, he wixt Moody, Askplant, Magnes, Mare, and others, o rise, and kill the Officers, and run away with he Ship. This they had carried on by Means of

a Mu-

a Mulatto Boy, who was allow'd to attend them, and proved very trufty in his Messages, between the Principals; but the Evening of that Night they were to have made this Struggle, two of the Prisoners that sat next to Applant, heard the Boy whisper them upon the Project, and naming to him the Hour they should be ready, presently gave Notice of it to the Captain, which put the Ship in an Alarm, for a little Time; and, on Examination, several of them had made shift to break off or lose, their Shackles, (no doubt for such Purpose;) but it tended only to procure to themselves work

Ulage and Confinement.

In the same Passage to Cape Corfo, the Prize Royal Fortune, was in the fame Danger. She was left at the Island of St. Thomas's, in the Possession of an Officer, and a few Men, to take in some fresh Provisions, (which were scarce at Cape Corf) with Orders to follow the Ship. There were only fome of the Pyrates Negroes, three or four wound ed Prisoners, and Scudamore, their Surgeon; from whom they feemed to be under no Apprehension, especially from the last, who might have hoped for Favour, on Account of his Employ; and had food fo much indebted for his Liberty, eating and drink ing constantly with the Officer; yet this Fellow, regardless of the Favour, and lost to all Sense of Reformation, endeavoured to bring over the Ne groes to his Delign of murdering the People, and running away with the Ship. He eafily prevailed with the Negroes to come into the Delign; but when he came to communicate it to his Fellow Pri foners, and would have drawn them into the fame Measures, by telling them, he understood Navige tion, that the Negroes were stout Fellows, and by a Smattering he had in the Angolan Language, he had found willing to undertake such an Enterprize and that it was better venturing to do this, me down

n

d

ta

In

a

de

P

down the Coast, and raise a new Company, than to proceed to Cape Corso, and be hanged like a Dog, and Sun dry'd. One of them abhorring the Cruelty, or fearing the Success, discovered it to the Officer, who made him immediately a Prisoner, and brought the Ship safe.

When they came to be lodg'd in Cape Corfo-Caftle, their Hopes of this kind all cut off, and that they were affured they must there soon receive a sinal Sentence; the Note was changed among most of them, and from vain insolent jesting, they became serious and devout, begging for good Books, and joyning in publick Prayers, and singing of Pfalms, twice at least every Day.

As to their Tryals, if we should give them at length, it may appear tedious to the Reader, for which Reason, I have, for the avoiding Tautology and Repetition, put as many of them together as were try'd for the same Fact, referving the Circumstances which are most material, with Observations on the dying Behaviour of such of them, as

came to my Knowledge.

ht

ne

m

ve ip

a-

\*)

le

ei:

125

on me

(0)

aly id-

om on,

tor

boo

nk.

OW,

of

No

and

iled

but

Pri

ame

iga-

by he ize

rut

OW

And first, it may be observed from the Lift, that a great Part of these Pyrate Ships Crews, were Men entered on the Coast of Africa, not many Months before they were taken; from whence, it may be concluded, that the pretended Conftraint of Roberts. on them, was very often a Complotment between Parties equally willing: And this Roberts feveral Times openly declared, particularly to the Onlow's People, whom he called aft, and ask'd of them, who was willing to go, for he would force no Body? As was deposed, by some of his best Hands, after Acquittal; nor is it reasonable to think, he should reject hish Voluntiers, only from a Pique against Kennedy, and force others, that might hazard, and, in Time, destroy his Government: But their Behaviour soon put him out of this Fear, and convinc'd him, that the Plea of Force was only the best Artifice they had to shelter themselves under, in Case they should be taken; and that they were less Rogues

than others, only in Point of Time.

It may likewise be taken Notice of, that the Country, wherein they happened to be tried, is among other Happinesses, exempted from Law. yers, and Law-Books, fo that the Office of Regifter, of necessity fell on one, not versed in those Affairs, which might justify the Court in want of Form, more effentially supply'd with Integrity and Impartiality.

But, perhaps, if there was less Law, there might be more Juffice, than in some other Courts; for, if the civil Law be a Law of universal Reason. judging of the Rectitude, or Obliquity of Mens Actions, every Man of common Sense is endued with a Portion of it, at least sufficient to make him distinguish Right from Wrong, or what the Civili-

ans call, Malum in fe.

Therefore, here, if two Persons were equally Guilty of the same Fact, there was no convicting one, and bringing the other off, by any Quirk, or turn of Law; for they form'd their Judgments upon the Conftraint, or Willingness, the Aim, and Intention of the Parties, and all other Circumfances, which make a material Difference. Befides, in Crimes of this Nature, Men bred up to the Sea, must be more knowing, and much abler, than others more learned in the Law; for, before a Man can have a right Idea of a Thing, he must know the Terns standing for that Thing: The Sea-Terms being a Language by it felf, which no Lawyer can be supposed to understand, he must of Consequence want that discriminating Faculty, which should direct him to judge right of the Facts meant by thole Terms.

n

or

pl

PI

been

The Court well knew, it was not possible to get the Evidence of every Sufferer by this Crew, and therefore, first of all, considered how that Desiciency should be supplied; whether, or no, they could pardon one Jo. Dennis, who had early offered himfelf, as King's Evidence, and was the best read in their Lives and Conversations: Here indeed, they were at a Loss for Law, and concluded in the Negative, because it look'd like compounding with a Man to swear falsly, losing by it, those great Helps he could have afforded.

28

13

1.

f

7

L

10

d

n-

2,

an

W

2-

of

y,

he

Another great Difficulty in their Proceedings, was, how to understand those Words in the Act of Parliament, of, particularly specifying in the Charge, the Circumftances of Time, Place, &c. i. e. fo to understand them, as to be able to hold a Court; for if they had been indicted on particular Robberies, the Evidence had happened mostly from the Royal African Company's Ships, on which these Gentlemen of Cape-Corfo-Caftle, were not qualify'd to fit, their Oath running, That they have no Interest directly, or indirettly, in the Ship, or Goods, for the Robbery of which, the Party stands accused: And this they thought they had, Commissions being paid them, on such Goods: And on the other Side, if they were incapacitated, 10 Court could be formed, the Commission absolutely requiring three of them by Name.

To reconcile all Things, therefore, the Court resolved, to bottom the whole of their Proceedings on the Swallow's Depositions, which were clear and plain, and had the Circumstance of Time when, Place where, Manner how, and the like, particularly specified according to the Statute in that Case made, and provided. But this admitted only a general Intimation of Robbery in the Indictment, therefore to approve their Clemency, it looking Arbitrary on the Lives of Men, to lump them to the Gallows, in such a summary Way as must have

### 280 Capt. BARTHO. ROBERTS.

been done, had they folely adhered to the Smallow's Charge, they resolved to come to particular Tryak Secondly, That the Prisoners might not be ignorant whereon to answer, and so have all fair Advantages to excuse and defend themselves; the Court farther agreed with Justice and Equanimity, to hear any Evidence that could be brought, to weaken or corroborate the three Circumstances that complete a Pyrate; first, being a Voluntier amongst them a the Beginning; secondly, being a Voluntier at the taking or robbing of any Ship; or laftly, volunt rily accepting a Share in the Booty of those that did; for by a Parity of Reason, where these Actions were of their own disposing, and yet committed by them, it must be believed their Hearts and Hand joyned together, in what they afted against his Ma jesty's Ship the Swallow.



Ci

the the

# 

## The TRYALS of the PYRATES,

Taken by his Majesty's Ship the Swallow, begun at Cape Corfo-Caftle, on the Coast of Africa, March the 28th, 1722.

THE Commission impowered any three named therein, to call to their Affistance, such a Number of qualified Persons as might make the Court always confift of feven: And accordingly Summons were figned to Lieut. Jo. Barnfley, Lieut. Ch. Fanshaw, Capt. Samuel Hartsease, and Capt. William Menzies, viz.

DY Virtue of a Power and Authority, to us D given, by a Commission from the King, under the Seal of Admiralty, You are hereby required to attend, and make one of the Court, for the trying and adjudging of the Pyrates, lately taken on this Coast, by his Majesty's Ship the Swallow.

Given under our Hands this 28th of March. 1722, at Cape Corfo-Castle.

Mungo Heardman, | Francis Boy, James Phips, Henry Dedfon,

Edward Hide.

The Commissioners being met in the Hall of the Castle, the Commission was first read, after which, the President, and then the other Members, took the Oath, prescribed in the Act of Parliament, and having directed the Form of that for Witnesses, as follows, the Court was opened.

I, A. B.

I, A. B. solemnly promise and swear on the Holy Evan.
golists, to bear true and faithful Witness between the
King and Prisoner, or Prisoners, in Relation to the Fall, or
Falls, of Pyracy and Robbery, he or they do now stand accused of.
So help me God,

#### The Court confifted of

Captain Mungo Heardman, President.

James Phips, Esq; General Mr. Edward Hyde, San.

of the Coast, tary to the Company.

Mr. H. Dodson, & Mer. Lieut. John Barnsley,

Mr. F. Boye, Lieut. Ch. Fanshaw.

The following Prisoners, out of the Pyrate Ship Ranger, having been commanded before them, the Charge, or Indictment, was exhibited.

#### Prisoners taken in the Rangers

111	ioners taken in the kunger	A
Mens Names.	Ships from	Time when
* James Skyrm	Greyhound Sloop	Oct. 1720
* Rich. Hardy	Pyrate with Davis	1718
* Wm. Main	Brigantine Capt. Peet	Fune 1720
* Henry Dennis	216.00 000 000000000000000000000000000000	1718
* Val. Ashplant	Pyrates with Capt. Davis	1719
* Rob. Birdson	Pyrates with Capt. Davis	1719
* Rich. Harris	Phoenix of Briftol, Capt.	7
* D. Littlejohn	Phænix of Bristol, Capt.  Richards at Newfoundland Success Sloop	> June 1720
* Thomas How	at Newfoundland	1
4- Her. Hunkins	Success Sloop	Committee
* Hugh Harris	Willing Mind	)
* W. Mackintofb		
Thomas Wills	Richard of Biddiford	Lac. L. shan
4- John Wilden	Mary and Martha	July 1720
* Ja. Greenbam	Little York, Phillips Mr.	and the state of the
* John Jaynson	Love of Lancaster	J
- Chri. Lang	Thomas Brigantine	Sept. 1720 * John
A		. 1000

4#-

the

, or

46-

76.

P

he

n.

20

18

20

18

19-

19

20

0

20

hn

Too. Stretton

\* William Petty
Mic. Lemmon

\* Wm. Wood

\* Ed. Watts

\* John Horn

Onflow Capt. Gee at Ceftos Jan. 171,

Pierre Raven
John Dugan
John Dugan
Fames Ardeon
Ettrien Gilliot
Ren. Marraud
John Gittin
Jo. Richardeau
John Lavogue
John Duplaissey

Peter Groffey
Rence Frogier
Lewis Arnaut
Rence Thoby
Meth Roulac
John Gumar
John Paquete
Allan Pigan
Pierce Shillot

From the Frenchship in Whydda Road Feb. 1721-2.

Data M. ach

armakanajuhi Wid

Ta hand

I'm Down

You, James Skyrm, Michael Lemmon, Robert Hanley, &c.

Y E, and every one of you, are in the Name, and by the Authority, of our dread Sovereign Lord, George,

King of Great Britain, indicted as follows;

Forasmuch as in open Contempt of the Laws of you Country, ye have all of you been wickedly united, and atteled together, for the Annoyance and Disturbance of his Majesty's trading Subjects by Sea. And have in Construity to the most evil and mischievous Intentions, how twice down the Coast of Africa, with two Ships; once in the Beginning of August, and a second Time, in January last, sinking, burning, or robbing such Ships, and Vesselly as then happened in your Way.

Particularly, ye stand charged at the Instance, and Information of Captain Chaloner Ogle, as Trayeors and Pyrates, for the unlawful Opposition ye made to his Mar

jesty's Ship, the Swallow, under his Command.

For that on the 5th of February last past, upon Sight of the aforesaid King's Ship, ye did immediately weigh Anchor from under Cape Lopez, on the Southern Coast of Africa, in a French built Ship of 32 Guns, called the Ranges,

Ranger, and did pursue and chase the aforesaid King's Ship, with such Disparch and Precipitancy, as declared we common Robbers and Pyrates.

72

the

hip

de

eb.

. 1

ort-

1 the

ge,

Th

for-

been

. 18

ary Tels

l In-

and MA

Sight

peier

st 4

the the

iger,

That about Ten of she Clock the fame Morning, drawing within Gun-shot of his Majesty's aforesaid Ship the Swallow, ye boisted a pyratical black Flag, and fired several chace Guns, to deter, as much as ye were able his Majefty?s. Servants from their Duty.

That an Hour after this, being very nigh to the aforefaid King's Ship, ye did audaciously continue in a hostile Defence and Affault, for about two Hours more, in open Violation of the Laws, and in Defiance to the King's Co-

lours and Commission.

And lastly, that in the acting, and compassing of all this, ye were all, and every one of you, in a wicked Combination, voluntarily to exert, and actually did, in your several Stations, use your utmost Endeavours to distress the said King's Ship, and murder his Majesty's good Subjects.

To which they feverally pleaded, Not Guilty.

Then the Court called for the Officers of the Smallow, Mr. Isaac Sun, Lieutenant, Ralph Baldrick, Boatswain, Daniel Maclauglin, Mate, defiring them to view the Prisoners, whether they knew them? And to give an Account in what Manner they had attack'd and fought the King's Ship; and they agreed as follows.

That they had viewed all the Prisoners, as they flood now before the Court, and were affured they were the same taken out of one, or other, of the Pyrate Ships, Royal Fortune, or Ranger; but verily

believe them to be taken out of the Ranger. In our

That they did in the King's Ship, at break of Day, on Monday, the 5th of February, 1721-2, difcover three Ships at Anchor, under Cape Lopez, on the Southern Coast of Africa; the Cape bearing then W.S. W. about three Leagues, and perceiving one

one of them to have a Pendant flying, and having heard their Morning-Gun before, they immediately fuspected them to be Roberts the Pyrate, his Confort, and a French Ship, they knew had been lately

carried out of Whydah Road.

The King's Ship was obliged to hawl off N. W. and W. N. W. to avoid a Sand, called, the French Man's Bank, the Wind then at S. S. B. and found in half an Hour's time, one of the three had got under Sail from the Careen, and was bending her Sails, in a Chace towards them. To encourage this Rashness and Precipitancy, they kept away before the Wind, (as though afraid,) but with their Tacks on Board, their Main-Yard braced, and making, at the same Time, very bad Steerage.

About half an Hour after Ten, in the Morning the Pyrate Ship came within Gun-shot, and fired four Chace Guns, hoisted a black Flag at the Mizer-Peek, and got their Sprit-sail Yard under their Bow-sprit, for boarding. In half an Hour more, approaching still nigher, they Starboarded their Helm, and gave her a Broadside, the Pyrate bringing to

and returning the fame.

After this, the Deponents say, their Fire gree slack for some Time, because the Pyrate was shot be far a Head on the Weather-Bow, that sew of their Guns could Point to her; yet in this Interval their black Flag was either Shot away, or hawled down a little Space, and hoisted again.

At length, by their ill Steerage, and Favour of the Wind, they came near, a fecond Time; and about Two in the Afternoon shot away their Main-

of th

topmaft.

The Colours they fought under, besides a black Flag, were a red English Ensign, a King's Jack, and a Datch Pendant, which they struck at, or about, Three in the Asternoon, and called for Quarters; Capt. BARTHO. ROBERTS. 287 it proving to be a French built Ship of 32 Guns, called the Ranger.

Ifaac Sun, Ralph Baldrick, Daniel Maclauglin.

When the Evidence had been heard, the Prisoners were called upon to answer, how they came on Board this Pyrace Ship; and their Reason for so audacious a Resistance, as had been made against

the King's Ship.

ring

ely

On-

ely

N.

the

and

had

ing

age

be-

eir

na-

ng,

red

en-

W-

ap-

m,

to,

ew

6

eir

eit

WI

of

and

in-

ack

ind

out,

it it

To this, each, in his Reply, owned himself to be one of those taken out of the Ranger; that he had figned their pyratical Articles, and shared in their Plunder, some few only accepted, who had been there too short a Time. But that neither in this figning, or fharing, nor in the Resistance had been made against his Majesty's Ship, had they been Voluntiers, but had acted in these several Parts, from a Terror of Death; which a Law amongst them, was to be the Portion of those who refused. The Court then ask'd, who made those laws? How those Guns came to be fired? Or why they had not deferted their Stations, and mutimed, when so fair a Prospect of Redemption offered? They replied fill, with the fame Auswers, and could extenuate their Crimes, with no other Pleas than being forced Men. Wherefore the Court were of Opinion, that the Indiament, as it charged them with an unlawful Attack and Refistance of the King's Ship, was sufficiently proved; but then it being undeniably evident, that many of these Prisoners had been forced, and some of them of very short standing, they did, on mature Deliperation, come to this merciful Resolution;

That they would hear further Evidence for, or sainst, each Person singly, in Relation to those Parts of the Indictment, which declared them Vo-

luntiers

## 288 Capt. BARTHO. ROBERTS.

luntiers, or charged them with aiding and affifting, at the burning, finking, or robbing of other Ships; for if they acted, or affifted, in any Robberies or Devastations, it would be a Conviction they were Voluntiers; here such Evidence, though it might want the Form, still carried the Reason of the Law with it.

The Charge was exhibited also against the following Pyrates taken out of the Royal Fortune.

	The work of the state of the st	# 20 A 20 B B
* Mich. Mare	in the Rover & Years ago	
* Chrif. Moody	under Davis	1718.
* Mar. Johnson	a Dutch Ship	18.
* James Philips	the Revenge Pyrate Sloop	17.
* David Symfon	condition and con	2.91
* Tho. Sutton	Pyrates with Davis	
* Hag. Jacobson.		1719
+ W. Williams x	The last the Toronto Consister	
* Wm. Fernon	Sadbury Captain Thomas	
* W. Willams 2	Sadbury Captain Thomas Newfoundland	June 1720
* Roger Scot .	by the my beautiful	
* Tho. Owen	2 1 - France O Soils v.	
* Wm. Taylor	York of Bristol	May 17201
* Joseph Nositer	Expedition of Topsham	School
* John Parker	Willing Mind of Pool	
* Robert Crow	Happy Return Sloop	10 5 D 10
* George Smith	Mary and Martha	>July 1720
* Ja. Clements	Success Sloop	O december 1
* John Walden	Blessing of Lymington	) and the
* Jo. Mansfield	from Martinico	
+ James Harris	Richard Pink	
* John Philips	a fishing Boat	ally 14
Harry Glasby	Scanning Come Care 1 1 25	Wales no
High Menzies	Samuel Capt. Cary.	Jan 1 /20
* Wm. Magnus	levs would be a fittehat E	
* Joseph Moor	May Flower Sloop	Feb. 1720
TOV ments / cost	State State of the	* Tola

+ John du Frock Wm. Champnies Loyd Gally Capt. Hyng. May 1721. George Danson

ıg,

184 or

re

he

he

ng

20

Ron

+ Ifaac Ruffel Robert Lilbourn \* Robert John Son

Wm. Darling +Wm. Mead Thomas Diggles

\* Ben. Jeffreys John Francia

D. Harding John Coleman

Charles Bunce R. Armstrong

Abra. Harper Peter Lefley

John Jeffup I Thomas Watkins Philip Bill

Jo. Stephenson James Cromby

homas Garrat George Ogle

loger Gorfuch ohn Wat fon

Tilliam Child John Griffin

Pet. Scudamore mist. Granger Vicho. Brattle

ames White ho. Davis

bo. Sever Rob. Bevins

T.Oughterlane David Rice

Jeremiah and Ann, Capt. Turner

Christopher Snow Norman Galley a Sloop at St. Nicholas

a Dutch Ship Adventure Sloop a Dutch Galley

ditto run from the Swallow

Onflow Capt. Gee at Seftos, May1721

Martha Snow

Mercy Gally at Callabar Oft. 1721

Cornwall Galley at Cal- ditto.

labin

Au. 1721.

T

290 Capi	. DARTHO. KUBER	T.9.
* Rob. Haws	Joceline Capt. Loane	OEL. 172
Hugh Riddle	Diligence Boat	
Stephen Thomas	S Duigenet Boat	Ja. 1721
* John Lane	3	The same said
* Sam. Fletcher	( and the second of the second	
* Wm. Philips	King Solomon	disto.
Jacob Johnson		
* John King	)	
Benjamin Par	Robinson Capt. Kanning	_ dieto.
William May		
Ed. Thornden	Elizabeth Capt. Sharp	C.
* George Wilfon		Cditto.
Edward Tarlton	Clarifon (1) Legerbook	at)
* Robert Hays	Cape la Hou	y to the state of
Thomas Roberts		
John Richards	Charlton Capt. Allwrigh	t Feb. 1721.
John Cane	5	
Richard Wood		
Richard Scot	Porcubine Capt. Fletche	er 🕽
Wm. Davison	Porcupine Capt. Fletch	Feb. 1721.
Sam. Morwell		2*
Edward Evans		V. 1251 0417 141
* John Jessup 2	furrender'd up at Prince	CONTRACT.
John Jejjup 2	autiender a ap ac 17mic	

You, Harry Glasby, William Davison, William Champnies, Samuel Morwell, &c.

E, and every one of you, are, in the Name, and he the Authority of our most dread Sovereign Land George, King of Great Britain, indicted as follows.

Forasmuch as in open Contempt and Violation of the Laws of your Country, to which ye ought to have been subject,) ye have all of you been wickedly united and article together, for the Annoyance and Destruction of his Majesty's trading Subjects by Sea; and in Conformity to so with ed an Agreement and Association, ye have been twice law down this Coast of Africa, once in August, and a second Time in January last, spoiling and destroying many Good

and Vessel's of his Majesty's Subjects, and other trading Nations.

Particularly ye stand indicted at the Information and Inflance of Captain Chaloner Ogle, as Traytors, Rob-

bers, Pyrates, and common Enemies to Mankind,

For that on the 10th of February last, in a Ship ye were posses'd of called the Royal Fortune, of 40 Guns. ye did maintain a hostile Defence and Resistance for some Hours, against his Majesty's Ship the Swallow, nich Cape Lopez Bay, on the Southern Coast of Africa.

That this Fight and infolent Resistance against the King's Ship, was made, not only without any Pretence of Authority, more than that of your own private depraved Wills, but was done also under a black Flag, flagrantly y that, denoting your selves common Robbers and Traitors, Opposers and Violators of the Laws.

And lastly, that in this Resistance, ye were all of you Voluntiers, and did, as such, contribute your utmost Efforts, for disabling and distressing the aforesaid King's hip, and deterring his Majesty's Servants therein, from

heir Duty.

721.

721.

nd h

Lord

100 e be

ı fub

ticles Ma

mich

lace

ecom

Good

and

To which they feverally pleaded, Not Guilty.

Whereupon the Officers of his Majesty's Ship. he Swallow, were called again, and teffified as ollows.

That they had feen all the Prisoners now before he Court, and knew them to be the same which ere taken out of one or other of the Pyrate Ships, wal Fortune or Ranger, and verily believe them to

e those taken out of the Royal Fortune.

That the Prisoners were posses'd of a Ship of o Guns, called the Royal Fortune, and were at an nchor under Cape Lopez, on the Coast of Africa, ith two others: When his Majesty's Ship the vallow, (to which the Deponents belong'd, and were fficers,) flood in for the Place, on Saturday the oth of February 1721-2: The largest had a fack,

Enfign

Enfign and Pendant flying, (being this Royal Fortune,) who on Sight of them, had their Boats paffing and repassing, from the other two, which they supposed to be with Men: The Wind not favouring the aforesaid King's Ship, she was obliged to make two Trips to gain nigh enough the Wind, to setch in with the Pyrates; and being at length little more than random Shot from them, they found she slipped her Cable, and got under Sail.

At Eleven, the Pyrate was within Pistol-Shot, a Breast of them, with a black Flag, and Pendant hoisted at their Main-topmast Head. The Deponents say, they then struck the French Ensign that had continued hoisted at their Staff all the Morning till then; and display'd the King's Colours, giving her, at the same Time, their Broadside,

which was immediately returned.

The Pyrate's Mizen-topmast fell, and some of her Rigging was torn, yet she still out sailed the Man of War, and slid half Gun-Shot from them, while they continued to fire without Intermission, and the other to return such Guns as could be brought to bear, till by favour of the Winds, they were advanced very nigh again; and after exchanging a few more Shot, about half an Hour past one, his Main-Mast came down, having received a Shot a little below the Parrel.

At Two she struck her Colours, and called for Quarters, proving to be a Ship, formerly call'd the Onslow, but by them, the Royal Fortune; and the Prisoners from her, assured them, that the smallest Ship of the two, then remaining in the Road, belong'd to them, by the Name of the Little Ranger, which they had deserted on this Occasion.

IJaac Sun, Ralph Baldrick, Daniel Maslaughlin The Prisoners were asked by the Court, to the same Purpose the others had been in the Morning; what Exception they had to make against what had been sworn? And what they had to say in their Defence? And their Reply were much the same with the other Prisoners; that they were forc'd Men, had not fired a Gun in this Resistance against the Swallow, and that what little Affistance they did give on this Occasion, was to the Sails and Rigging, to comply with the arbitrary Commands of Roberts, who had threaten'd, and they were perswaded would, have Shot them on Refusal.

The Court, to dispense equal Justice, mercifully resolved for these, as they had done for the other Pyrate Crew; that further Evidence should be heard against each Man singly, to the two Points, of being a Voluntier at first, and to their particular Acts of Pyracy and Robbery since: That so Men, who had been lately received amongst them, and as yet, had not been at the taking, or plundering, of any Ship, might have the Opportunity, and Benesit, of clearing their Innocence, and not fall promiscuously with the Guilty.

By Order of the Court, John Atkins, Register.

ey

ng

ke

h

le

ne

nt

)-

5,

A

2

1

e

e

Wm. Magnes, Tho. Oughterlauney, Wm. Main, Wm. Mackintosh, Val. Ashplant, John Walden, Israel Hind, Marcus Johnson, Wm. Petty, Wm. Fernon, Abraham Harper, Wm. Wood, Tho. How, John Stephenson, Ch. Bunce, and John Griffin.

Against these it was deposed by Captain Joseph Trahern, and George Fenn, his Mate, that they were all of them, either at the attacking and taking of the Ship King Solomon, or afterwards at the robbing and plundering of her, and in this Manner;

That on the 6th of January last their Ship riding at Anchor near Cape Appollonia in Africa, discovered a Boat rowing towards them, against Wind and Stream, from a Ship that lay about three Miles to Leeward. They judged from the Number of Men in her, as she nearer advanced, to be a Pyrate, and made some Preparation for receiving her, believing, on a nigher View, they would think sit to withdraw from an Attack that must be on their Side with great Disadvantage in an open Boat, and against double the Number of Men; yet by the Rashness, and the Pusillanimity of his own People (who laid down their Arms, and immediately called for Quarter) the Ship was taken, and afterwards robbed by them.

President. Can you charge your Memory with any

Particulars in the Seizure and Robbery?

Evidence. We know that Magnes, Quarter-Master of the Pyrate Ship, commanded the Men in this Boat that took us, and affumed the Authority of ordering her Provisions and Stores out, which being of different Kinds, we foon found, were feized and fent away under more particular Directions; for Main, as Boatswain of the Pyrate Ship, carried away two Cables, and several Coils of Rope, as what belonged to his Province, beating some of our own Men for not being brisk enough at working in the Robbery. Petry, as Sail-maker, faw to the Sails and Canvas; Harper, as Cooper to the Cask and Tools; Griffin, to the Carpenter's Stores, and Oughterlauney, as Pilot, having shifted himself with a Suit of my Clother, a new tye Wig, and called for a Bottle of Wine, ordered the Ship, very arrogantly, to be fleered under Commadore Robert's Stern, (I suppose to know what Orders there were concerning her.) So far particularly. In the general, Sir, they were Very outragious and emulous in Mischief.

President. Mr. Castel, acquaint the Court of what vou know in Relation to this Robbery of the King Solomon; after what Manner the Pyrate-Boat was

dispatch'd for this Attempt.

d

f

Tho. Castel. I was a Prisoner, Sir, with the Pyrates when their Boat was ordered upon that Service, and found, upon a Refolution of going, Word was passed through the Company, Who would go? And law all that did, did it voluntarily; no Compulfion, but rather preffing who should be foremost.

The Prisoners yielded to what had been sworn about the Attack and Robbery, but denied the latmr Evidence, faying, Roberts hector'd, and upbraided them of Cowardice on this very Occasion; and told some, they were very ready to step on Board of a Prize when within Command of the Ship, but now there feem'd to be a Tryal of their Valour. backward and fearful.

President. So that Roberts forc'd ye upon this Attack.

Prisoners. Roberts commanded us into the Boat, and the Quarter-Master to rob the Ship; neither of whose Commands we dared to have refused.

President. And granting it so, those are still your own Acts, fince done by Orders from Officers of your own Election. Why would Men, honeftly disposed, give their Votes for such a Captain and such a Quarter-Master as were every Day comman-

ding them on diffaftful Services?

Here fucceeded a Silence among the Prisoners, but at length Fernon very honestly own'd, that he did not give his Vote to Magnes, but to David Sympson (the old Quarter-Mafter,) for in Truth, fays he, 1 took Magnes for too honest a Man, and unsit for the Buline s.

The Evidence was plain and home, and the Court, without any Hefitation, brought them in

Guilty.

#### 296 Capt. BARTHO. ROBERTS.

WILLIAM Church, Phil. Haak, James White, Nich.
Brattle, Hugh Riddle, William Thomas, The Roberts, Jo. Richards, Jo. Cane, R. Wood, R. Scot, Wm.
Dav Jon, Sam. Morwell, Edward Evans, Wm. Guing,

rap

fon

fel tha

on

íai

Re

of

rai

all

pr

com

it,

T

M

Slo

bu

w

fai

fui Ai

by

ple

W

th

Di Ch

Pu

bee

gra

Featin ]

and 18 French Men.

The four first of these Prisoners, it was evident to the Court, served as Musick on Board the Pyrate, were forced lately from the several Merchant Ships they belonged to; and that they had, during this Confinement, an uneasy Life of it, having sometimes their Fiddles, and often their Heads broke, only for excusing themselves, or saying they were tired, when any Fellow took it in his Head to demand a Tune.

The other English had been a very few Days on Board the Pyrate, only from Whydah to Cape Lope, and no Capture or Robbery done by them in that Time. And the French Men were brought with a Design to reconduct their own Ship (or the Link Ranger in Exchange) to Whydah Road again, and were used like Prisoners; neither quarter'd nor suffered to carry Arms. So that the Court imme-

diately acquiesced in, Acquitting them.

HO. Sutton, David Sympson, Christopher Moods, Phil. Bill, R. Hardy, Hen. Dennis, David Riu, Wm. Williams, R. Harris, Geo. Smith, Ed. Watts, Jo. Mitchell and James Barrow.

The Evidence against these Prisoners, were Gent de Haen, Master of the Flushingham, taken nigh

Axim, the Beginning of January last.

Benj. Kreft Master, and James Groet Mate of the Gertraycht, taken nigh Gabone in December last, and Mr. Castel, Wingsield and others, that had been Prifoners with the Pyrates.

The former deposed, that all these Prisoners (excepting Hardy) were on Board at the Robbery and Plunder of their Ships, behaving in a vile outragious

ragious Manner, putting them in bodily Fears, fometimes for the Ship, and fometimes for themfelves; and in particular, Kreft charged it on Sutton, that he had ordered all their Gunner's Stores out; on which that Prisoner presently interrupted, and faid, he was perjured, That he had not taken half. A Reply, I believe, not defigned as any sawcy Way of jesting, but to give their Behaviour an Appearance of more Humanity than the Dutch would allow.

From Mr. Castel, Wingfield and others, they were proved to be distinguished Men, Men who were consulted as Chiefs in all Enterprizes; belonged most of them to the House of Lords, (as they call'd it,) and could carry an Authority over others. The former said, particularly of Hardy, (Quarter-Master of the Ranger,) that when the Diligence Sloop was taken, (whereto he belonged,) none was busier in the Plunder, and was the very Man who scuttled and sunk that Vessel.

From some of the Prisoners acquitted, it was farther demanded, whether the Acceptance or Refusal of any Office was not in their own Option? And it was declared, that every Officer was chose by a Majority of Votes, and might refuse, if he pleased, since others gladly embraced what brought with it an additional Share of Prize. Guilty

The Court on the 31st of March, remanded the following six before them, tor Sentence, viz. Dav. Sympson, Wm. Magnes, R. Hardy, Thomas Sutten, Christopher Moody, and Valen. Ashplant.

To whom the President spoke to the sollowing Purpose; The Crime of Pyracy, of which all of ye have been justly convicted, is of all other Robberies the most aggravating and inhumane, in that being removed from the Fears of Surprize, in remote and distant Parts, ye do in Wantonness of Power often add Cruelty to Thest.

d

5

7

Pyrates

Pyrates unmoved at Distress or Poverty, not only spoil and rob, but do it from Men needy, and who are purchasing their Livlihoods thro Hazards and Dissipulties, which ought rather to move Compassion; and what is still worse, do often, by Perswasion or Force, engage the inconsiderate Part of them, to their own and Families Ruin, removing them from their Wives and Children, and by that, from the Means that should support them from Missery and Want.

To a trading Nation, nothing can be so Destructive as Pyracy, or call for more exemplary Punishment; besides, the national Reslection it infers: It cuts off the Returns of Industry, and those plentiful Importations that alone can make an Island slourishing; and it is your Aggravation, that ye have been the Chiefs and Rulers in these

licentious and lawless Practices.

However, contrary to the Measures ye have dealt, ye have been heard with Patience, and the little has, or possibly could, have been said in Excuse or Extenuation of your Crimes, yet Charity makes us hope that a true and sincere Repentance (which we heartily recommend) may entitle ye to Mercy and Forgiveness, after the Sentence of the Law has taken Place, which now remains upon me to pronounce.

You Dav. Simpson, William Magnes, R. Hardy, Tho. Sutton, Christopher Moody, and Val.

Ashplant.

(B)

Te, and each of you, are adjudged and sentenced, to be tarried back to the Place from whence ye came, from thence to the Place of Execution, without the Gates of this Castle, and there within the Flood-Marks, to be hanged by the Neck till ye are dead.

After this, ye, and each of you shall be taken down, and

your Bodies hanged in Chains.

War-

Ju

W

at

Ti

fer

ley

if

upo

Ma dov the Warrant for Execution.

DURSUANT to the Sentence given on Saturday, by the Court of Admiralty, at Cape-Corso-Castle, mainst Dav. Simpson, Wm. Magnes, R. Hardy, Tho. Sutton, Christopher Moody, and Valentine

Ashplant.

ll

You are hereby directed to carry the aforefaid Malefalors to the Place of Execution, without the Gates of this Castle, to Morrow Morning at Nine of the Clock, and there within the Flood-Marks, cause them to be hanged by the Neck till they are dead, for which, this shall be your Warrant. Given under my Hand, this 2d Day of April 1722.

To Joseph Gordyn, Mungo Heardman.

Provost-Marshal.

The Bodies remove in Chains, to the Gibbets already metted on the adjacent Hillocks.

M. H.

William Phillips.

IT appeared by the Evidence of Captain Jo. Trabern, and George Fenn, Mate of the King Solomon. that this Prisoner was Boatswain of the same Ship, when she was attacked and taken off Cape Appollonia, the 6th of January last, by the Pyrate's Boat.

When the Boat drew nigh, (they fay,) it was judged from the Number of Men in her, that they were Pyrates, and being hailed, answered, Defiance; at which the Commander inatched a Mulquet from one of his Men, and fired, asking them at the same Time, whether they would stand by him, to defend the Ship? But the Pyrates returning a Volley, and crying out, they would give no Quarters if any Resistance was made; this Prisoner took upon him to call out for Quarters, without the Master's Consent, and mislead the rest to the laying down their Arms, and giving up the Ship, to half the Number of Men, and in an open Boat. It was further

further evident he became, after this, a Volumtier amongst them. First, because he was presently very forward and brisk, in robbing the Ship King Solomon, of her Provisions and Stores. Secondly because he endeavoured to have his Captain il used; and lastly, because he had confessed to Fem, that he had been obliged to fign their Articles that Night, (a Pistol being laid on the Table, to fignify he must do it, or be shot,) when the whole appeared to be an Untruth from other Evidence who also afferted his being armed in the Adio against the Swallow.

In answer to this, he first observed upon the Unhappiness of being friendless in this Part of the World, which, elsewhere, by witnessing to the Honesty of his former Life, would, he believed, in a great Measure, have invalidated the wrong Evidence had been given of his being a Voluntier with the Pyrates. He owns indeed, he made no Application to his Captain, to intercede for a Discharge, but excuses it with faying, he had a diflike to him, and therefore was fure that fuch Application would

have avail'd him nothing.

The Court observed the Pretences of this, and other of the Pyrates, of a Piftol and their Articles being ferved up in a Dish together, or of their being misused and forced from an honest Service, was often a Complotment of the Parties, to render them less suspected of those they came from and was to answer the End of being put in a News Paper or, Affidavit: and the Pyrates were fo generous as not to refuse a Compliment to a Brother that cost them nothing, and, at the same Time, fecured them the best Hands; the best I call them, because such a Dependance made them alt more boldly. Guiley.

bu

ing

an

wa

WE

ou Di

fay th

bel Bo

VO

pro Solof

he not

one

the

po; Su

Inf

POI

bee

wit

We

for

Harry Glasby, Master.

Here appearing feveral Persons in Court, who had been taken by Roberts's Ship, whereof the Prisoner was Master, their Evidence was accepted as follows:

go. Trahern, Commander of the King Solomon, deposed, the Prisoner, indeed, to act as Master of the
Pyrate Ship (while he was under Restraint there)
but was observed like no Master, every one obeying at Discretion, of which he had taken Notice,
and complained to him, how hard a Condition it
was, to be a Chief among Brutes; and that he was
weary of his Life, and such other Expressions, (now
out of his Memory,) as shew'd in him a great

Difinclination to that Course of Living.

n

h

i-

1,

d

5 1

œ,

n-

E, ES

ge-

ier

ne,

m,

ore

Jo. Winofield, a Prisoner with them at Calabar, ays the same, as to the Quality he acted in, but that he was Civil beyond any of them, and verily believes, that when the Brigantine he ferved on Board of, as a Factor for the African Company, was voted to be burnt, this Man was the Instrument of preventing it, expressing himself with a great deal of forrow, for this and the like malicious Rogueries of the Company he was in; that to him shewed, he had acted with Reluctancy, as one who could not avoid what he did. He adds further, that when one Hamilton, a Surgeon, was taken by them, and the Articles about to be imposed on him, he opposed, and prevented it. And that Hunter, another Surgeon, among them, was cleared at the Prisoner's Instance and Perswasion; from which last, this Deponent had it affured to him, that Gluby had once been under Sentence of Death, on Board of them, with two more, for endeavouring an Escape in the West-Indies, and that the other two were really shot for it.

Elizabeth Trengrove, who was taken a Paffenger in the African Company's Ship Onflow, ftrengthen'd the Evidence of the last Witness; for having heard a good Character of this Gluby, she enquired of the Quarter-Mafter, who was then on Board a robbing whether or no she could see him? And he told her. No; they never ventured him from the Ship, for he had once endeavoured his Escape, and they had ever fince continued jealous of him.

Edward Crifp, Captain Trengrove, and Captain Shar. who had all been taken in their Turns, acknowledge for themselves and others, who had unluckily fallen into those Pyrates Hands, that the good Usage they had met with, was chiefly thro' the Prisoner's Means, who often interposed, for leaving fufficient Stores and Instruments on Board the Ships they had robbed, alledging, they were superfluous

and unnecessary there.

Fames White, whose Business was Musick, and was on the Poop of the Pyrate Ship in Time of Action with the Swallow, deposed, that during the Engagement, and Defence she made, he never saw the Prifoner busied about the Guns, or giving Orders, either to the loading or firing of them; but that he wholly attended to the fetting, or trimming, of the Sails, as Roberts commanded; and that in the Conclusion, he verily believed him to be the Man who prevented the Ship's being blown up, by fetting trufty Centinels below, and oppofing himfelf against such hot-headed Fellows as had procured lighted Matches, and were going down for that

Maac Sun, Lieutenant of the Man of War, deposed, that when he came to take Possession of the Prize, in the King's Boat, he found the Pyrates in a very distracted and divided Condition; some being for blowing up, and others (who perhaps supposed them elves least culpable) opposing it: That in

this

fo

h

h

P

fi h

h

di

fo

21

fo

L

m

lu fe:

fu

fee

a

th

W

this Confusion he enquired for the Prisoner, of whom he had before heard a good Character; and thinks he rendered all the Service in his Power, for preventing it; in particular, he understood by all Hands, that he had seized, and taken, from one games Philips, a lighted Match, at the Instant he was going down to the Magazine, swearing, that he should send them all to H—I together. He had heard also, that after Roberts was killed, the Prisoner ordered the Colours to be struck; and had since shown, how opposite his Practice and Principles had been, by discovering who were the greatest

Rogues among them.

he

10

1

y d

S

f

,

The Prisoner, in his own Defence, says, when he had the Misfortune of falling into the Pyrates Hands, he was chief Mate of the Samuel, of London, Captain Cary; and when he had hid himfelf. to prevent the Design of carrying him away, they found him, and beat and threw him over-board. Seven Days afterwards, upon his objecting againft. and refusing to fign their Articles, he was cut and abus'd again; That tho' after this he ingratiated himfelf, by a more humble Carriage, it was only to make Life easy; the Shares they had given him, having been from Time to Time returned again to fuch Prifoners as fell in his Way; till of late, indeed, he had made a fmall Refervation, and had defired Captain Loan to take two or three Moidores from him, to carry to his Wife. He was once taken, he fays, at making his Escape, in the West-Indies, and, with two more, sentenced to be shot for it, by a drunken Jury; the latter actually suffered, and he was preserved only by one of the chief Pyrates taking a sudden Liking to him, and bullying the others. A second time he ran away at Hispaniola, carrying a Pocket Compass, for conducting him through the Woods; but that being a most desolate and wild Part of the Island he fell upon, and he igno-

rant how to direct his Course, was obliged, after two or three Days wandering, to return towards the Ship again, denying with egregious Oaths, the Defign he was charg'd with, for Fear they should shoot him. From this Time he hopes it will be some Extenuation of his Fault, that most of the acquitted Prisoners can witness, they entertained Jealoufies of him, and Roberts would not admit him into his Secrets; and withal, that Captain Cary, (and four other Paffengers with him) had made Affidavit of his having been forced from his Employ, which tho' he could not produce, yet he humbly hoped the Court would think highly probable from the Circumstances offered.

fo

M

of

a

di fo N

to th

Ci of Do At in the

Sh

nf

Bo:

he

On the whole, the Court was of Opinion Artifts had the best Pretension to the Plea of Force, from the Necessity Pyrates are sometimes under of engaging fuch, and that many Parts of his own Defence had been confirmed by the Evidence, who had afferted he acted with Reluctance, and had expressed a Concern and Trouble for the little Hopes remained to him, of extricating himself. That he had used all Prisoners (as they were called) well, at the hazard of ill Usage to himself. That he had not in any military Capacity affifted their Robberies. That he had twice endeavoured his Escape, with the utmost Danger. Acquitted him.

Captain James Skyrm.

T appeared from the Evidence of feveral Prifoners acquitted, that this Skyrm commanded the Ranger, in that Defence she made against the King's Ship; that he ordered the Men to their Quarters, and the Guns to be loaded and fired, having a Sword in his Hand, to enforce those Commands; and beat fuch to their Duty whom he espied any way negligent or backward. That altho' he had loft a Leg in the Action, his Temper Capt. BARTHO. ROBERTS.

305

was so warm, as to refuse going off the Deck, till he

found all was loft.

ter

the

De-

oot

X

ed

fies

his

ימי

2.8.9

he

1

e, er

m

10

d

le

f.

H

at

it

15

d

e

ir

đ,

ıie

t

15

In his Defence, he fays, he was forced from a Mate's Employ on Board a Sloop call'd the Greyhound, of St. Christophers, Ott. 1720. The Pyrate having drubled him, and broke his Head, only for offering to go away when that Sloop was dismissed. Custom and Success had fince indeed blunted, and, in some Measure, worn out the Sense of Shame; but that he had really for several Months past been sick, and disqualified for any Duty, and though Roberts had forced him on this Expedition much against his Will, yet the Evidence must be sensible, the Title of Captain gave him no Pre-emmence, for he could not be obeyed, though he had often called to them, to leave off their Fire, when he perceived it to be the King's Ship.

The Sickness he alledged, but more especially the Circumstance of losing his Leg, were Aggravations of his Fault, shewing him more alert on such Occasions, than he was now willing to be thought: As to the Name of Captain, if it were allowed to give him no Precedence out of Battle, yet here twas proved a Title of Authority; such an Authority as could direct an Engagement against the King's Colours, and therefore he was in the high-

ff Degree, Guilty.

John Walden.

Aptain John Trahern, and George Fenn, deposed, the Prisoner to be one of the Number, who, an an open Boat, pyratically affailed, and took their ship, and was remarkably busy at Mischief, having a Pole-Ax in his Hand, which served him instead of a Key, to all the lock'd Doors and soxes he come nigh: Also in particular, he cut he Cable of our Ship, when the other Pyrates were willing, and busied at heaving up the Anchor say.

306 Capt. BARTHO. ROBERTS.

faying, Captain, what signifies this Trouble of 7, Hope, and straining in hot Weather; there are more Anchors at London, and besides, your Ship is to be burnt.

William Smith, (a Prisoner acquitted,) says Walden was known among the Pyrates mostly, by the Nick-Name of Miss Nanney (ironically its presumed from the Hardness of his Temper) that he was one of the twenty who voluntarily came on Board the Ranger, in the Chace she made out after the Swallow, and by a Shot from that Ship, loss his Leg; his Behaviour in the Fight, till then, being bold and daring.

The President, called for Harry Glasby, and bid him relate a Character of the Prisoner, and what Custom was among them, in Relation to these voluntary Expeditions, out of their proper Ship and this of going on Board the Ranger, in par-

ticular.

And he gave in for Evidence, that the Prisoner was looked on as a brisk Hand, (i. e. as he farther explained it, a stanch Pyrate, a great Rogue) that when the Swallow first appeared in Sight, every one was willing to believe her a Portuguese, because Sugar was very much in Demand, and had made fome Jarring and Diffention between the two Compa nies, (the Fortune's People drinking Punch, when the Ranger's could not) that Roberts, on Sight of the Smallow, hailed the new Ranger, and bid them right Ship, and get under Sail; there is, fays he, Sugar in the Offing, bring it in, that we may have no more Mumbling; ordering at the same Time the Word to be pass'd among the Crew, who would go to their Assistance, and immediately the Boat was full of Men, to transport themselves.

President. Then every one that goes on Board of any Prize, does it voluntarily? Or were there here

any other Reasons for it?

H. Glasby. Every Man is commonly called by Lift. and infifts, in his Turn, to go on Board of a Prize, because they then are allowed a Shift of Cloaths, (the best they can find) over and above the Divis dend from the Robbery, and this they are so far from being compelled to, that it often becomes the Occasion of Contest and Quarrel amongst them ; But in the present, or such like Cases, where there appears a Prospect of Trouble, the Lazy and Timerous are often willing to decline this Turn, and yield to their Betters, who thereby establish a greater Credit.

The Prisoner, and the rest of those Men who went from the Fortune on Board the Ranger, to affift in this Expedition, were Voluntiers, and the trustiest Men among us.

President. Were there no Jealousies of the Ranger's leaving you in this Chace, or at any other Time, in

order to furrender?

f To

are

p is

Val

the

ore-

he

On

af-

lof

be-

bid

hat

VO-

p

ar.

er

126

ne

ùu-

en

he

no no

at

of

re

H

H. Glasby. Most of the Ranger's Crew were fresh Men, Men who had been enter'd only fince their being on the Coast of Guiney, and therefore had not so liberal a Share in fresh Provisions, or Wine, as the Fortune's People, who thought they had born the Burthen and Heat of the Day, which had given Occasion indeed to some Grumblings and Whispers, as the' they would take an Opportunity to leave us, but we never supposed (if they did) it would be with any other Design then setting up for themselves, they having (many of them) behaved with greater Severity than the old Standers.

The Prisoner appeared undaunted, and rather folicitous, about resting his Stump, than giving any Answer to the Court, or making any Defence for himself, till called upon; then he related in a careless, or rather hopeless Manner, the Circumstances of his first Entrance, being forced, he said, out of the Bleffing of Lemmington, at Newfoundland, about

As to the last Expedition in the Ranger, he confesses he went on Board of her, but that it was by Roberts's Order; and in the Chace loaded one Gun, to bring her to, but when he saw it was a Bite, he declared to his Comrades, that it was not worth while to resist, forbore firing, and affished to reeve the Braces, in order, if they could, to get away, in which fort of Service he was busied, when a Shot from the Man of War took off his Leg: And king asked, that supposing the Chace had proved a Portuguese? Why then, says he, I dont know what I might have done, intimating withal, that every Body then would have been ready enough at plundering. Guilty.

#### Peter Scudamore.

Arry Glasby, Jo. Wingfield, and Nicholas Brank, depose thus much, as to his being a Volunter with the Pyrates, from Capt. Rolls, at Catabar. First, That he quarrelled with Moody, (one of the Head of the Gang) and fought with him, because he opposed his going, asking Rolls, in a leering marner, whether he would not be so kind, as to put him into the Gazerte, when he came Home. And at another Time, when he was going from the Pyrate Ship, in his Boat, a Turnado arose, I will says he, the Rascal may be drowned, for he is a great Rogue, and has endeavoured to do me all the ill Offices he could among these Gentlemen, (i. e. Pyrates.)

hin

and

hou

and

Par

anji

and

Cap

And secondly, That he had signed the Pyrate Articles with a great deal of Alacrity, and glorie

in having been the first Surgeon that had done so, (for before this, it was their Custom to change their Surgeons, when they desired it, after having served a Time, and never obliged them to sign, but he was resolved to break thro' this, for the good of those who were to follow,) swearing immediately upon it, he was now, he hoped, as great a Rogue as any of them.

Captain Jo. Trahern, and George Fenn, his Mate, deposed, the Prisoner to have taken out of the King Solomon, their Surgeon's capital Instruments, some Medicines, and a Back-Gammon Table; which latter became the Means of a Quarrel between one Wincon, and he, whose Property they should be, and

were yielded to the Prisoner.

the

me

and

ly,

ing

ne

m-

by

10,

he

th

ve

in

ot

2

at

ry

at

吊印中西市

异异草草

N K

Prisoner ask Roberts leave to force Comry, his Surgeon, from him, which was accordingly done, and with him, carried also some of the Ship's Medicines: But what gave a fuller Proof of the dishometry of his Principles, was, the treacherous Design he had formed of running away with the Prize, in her Passage to Cape Corfo, though he had been treated with all Humanity, and very unlike a Prisoner, on Account of his Employ and better Education, which had rendred him less to be sufpested.

Mr. Child, (acquitted) depos'd, that in their Passage from the Island of St. Thomas, in the Fortune Prize, this Prisoner was several Times tempting him, into Measures of rising with the Negroes, and killing the Swallow's People, shewing him, how easily the white Men might be demolished, and a new Company raised at Angola, and that Part of the Coast, for, says he, I understand bow to manigate a Ship, and can soon teach you to steer; and is it not better to do this, than to go back to Cape-Corso, and be hanged and Sun-dryed? To which

which the Deponent replying, he was not afraid of being hanged, Scudamore bid him be still, and no Harm should come to him; but before the next Day-Evening, which was the designed Time of executing this Project, the Deponent discovered in to the Officer, and assured him, Scudamore had been talking all the preceeding Night to the Negroes, in

S

h

t

6

h

h

3

0

W

tl

t

Angolan Language.

Ifaac Burnet heard the Prisoner ask James Harry, a Pyrate, (left with the wounded in the Prize,) whether he was willing to come into the Project of running away with the Ship, and endeavour the raising of a new Company, but turned the Discourse to Horse-Racing, as the Deponent crept nigher; he acquainted the Officer with what he had heard, who kept the People under Arms all Night, their Apprehensions of the Negroes not being groundless; for many of them having lived a long Time in this pyratical Way, were, by the thin Commons they were now reduced to, as ripe for Mischief as any.

The Prisoner in his Defence said, he was a forced Man from Captain Rolls, in Ostober last, and if he had not shewn such a Concern as became him, at the Alteration, he must remark the Occasion to be, the Disagreement and Enmity between them; but that both Roberts, and Val. Ashplant, threat ned him into signing their Articles, and that he did it

in Terror.

The King Solomon, and Elizabeth Medicine-Cheft, he owns he plundered, by Order of Hunter, the then chief Surgeon, who, by the Pyrates Laws, always directs in this Province, and Mr. Child, (tho' acquitted) had by the same Orders taken out a whole French Medicine-Cheft, which he must be sensible for me, as well as for himself, we nest ther of us dared to have denied; it was their being the proper Judges, made so ungrateful an Office

aid

no

ext

of lit

en

in

w,

e,) of

he

if-

pt

90 all

e.

2

in

at

0

d,

C

Office imposed. If after this he was elected chief Surgeon himself, both Comry and Wilson were set up alfo, and it might have been their Chance to have carried it, and as much out of their Power to have refused.

As to the Attempt of rifing and running away with the Prize, he denies it altogether as untrue; afew foolish Words, but only by Way of Suppofition, that if the Negroes should take it in their Heads (confidering the Weakness, and ill look-out that was kept; ) it would have been an easy Matter, in his Opinion for them to have done it; but that he encouraged fuch a Thing, was false, his talking to them in the Angolan Language, was only a Way of spending his Time, and trying his Skill to tell twenty, he being incapable of further Talk. As to his understanding Navigation, he had frequently acknowledg'd it to the Deponent child, and wonders he should now so circumstantiate this Skill against him. Guilty.

Robert Johnson.

IT appeared to the Court, that the Prisoner was one of the twenty Men, in that Boat of the Pyrates, which afterwards robb'd the King Solomon, at an Anchor near Cape Appollonia: That all Pyrates on this, and the like Service, were Voluntiers, and he, in particular, had contested his going on Board a fecond Time, tho' out of his Turn.

The Prisoner in his Defence, called for Harry Glasby, who witnessed to his being so very drunk, when he first came among their Crew, that they were forced to hoist him out of one Ship into. the other, with a Tackle, and therefore without his Confent; but had fince been a trufty Man, and was placed to the Helm, in that running Battle

they made with the Smallom.

He infifted for himself likewise, on Captain Tin.
ner's Affidavit of his being forced, on which others

F

n

f

fe

t

h

(his Ship-mates) had been cleared.

The Court confidering the Partiality that might be objected in acquitting one, and condemning another of the fame flanding, thought fit to remark it as a clear Testimony of their Integrity, that their Care and Indulgence to each Man, in allowing his particular Defence, was to exempt from the Rigour of the Law, fuch, who it must be allowed, would have flood too promiseuously condemned, if they had not been heard upon any other Fact than that of the Swallow; and herein what could better direct them, than a Character and Behaviour from their own Affociates; for the' a voluntary Entry with the Pyrates may be doubt. ful, yet his confequent Actions are not, and it is not so material how a Man comes among Pyrates, as how he acts when he is there. Guiley.

George Wilson.

TOHN Sharp, Mafter of the Elizabeth, in which Ship the Prifoner was Paffenger, and fella fecond Time into the Pyrates Hands, deposes, that he took the faid Wilson off from Sestos, on this Coast, paying to the Negroes for his Ranform, the Value of three Pound five Shillings in Goods, for which he had taken a Nore, that he thought he had done a charitable A& in this, till meeting with one Captain Canning, he was ask'd, why he would releafe fuch a Rogue as Wilfon was? For that he had been a Voluntier with the Pyrates, out of John Tarkon, And when the Deponent came to be a Prifouer himself, he found Thomas, the Brother of this John Tarlton, a Prisoner with the Pyrates also, who was immediately on Wilson's Instigation, in a most sad manner misused and beat, and had been thot, through the Fury and Rage of some of those Fellows if the Town-fide, (i. e. Liverpool) Men, had not hid him in a Stay-Sail, under the Bowsprit; for Moody and Harper, with their Piftols cock'd, fearched every Corner of the Ship to find him, and came to this Deponent's Hammock, whom they had like fatally to have mistaken for Tarkon, but on his calling out, they found their Error. and left him with this comfortable Anodyne. That he was the honest Fellow who brought the Doctor. At coming away, the Prisoner asked about his Note, whether the Pyraces had it or no? Who not being able readily to tell, he reply'd, it's no Matter Mr. Sharp, I believe I shall hardly ever come to A SHALL Y

England to pay it.

ers

ht

ng

re-

y,

in

pt

be

11-

y

at

1d

0,

t.

15

Adam Comry, Surgeon of the Elizabeth, fays, that altho' the Prisoner had, on Account of his Indispofition and Want, received many Civilities from him, before meeting with the Pyrates, he yet understood it was thro' his and Scudamore's Means, that he had been compelled among them: The Prifoner was very alert and chearful, he fays, at meeting with Roberts, hailed him, told him he was glad to fee him, and would come on Board prefently, borrowing of the Deponent a clean Shirt and Drawers, for his better Appearence and Reception; he figned their Articles willingly, and used Arguments with him to do the same, saying, they should make their Voyage in eight Months, to Brasil, Share 6 or 700 l. a Man, and then break up. Again, when the Crew came to an Election of a chief Surgeon, and this Deponent was fet up with the others, Wilson told him, he hoped he should carry it from Scudamore, for that a quarter Share (which they had more than others) would be: worth looking after; but the Deponent miffed the Preferment, by the good Will of the Ranger's People, who, in general, voted for Scudamore, to get

rid of him, (the chief Surgeon being always to re-

main with the Commadore.)

It appeared likewise by the Evidence of Captain Jo. Trahern, Tho. Castel, and others, who had been taken by the Pyrates, and thence had Opportunities of observing the Prisoners Conduct, that he feem'd thoroughly fatisfy'd with that Way of Life, and was particularly intimate with Roberts; they often scoffing at the Mention of a Man of War, and faying, if they should meet with any of the Turnip-Man's Ships, they would blow up, and go to H-Il together. Yet setting aside these filly Freaks, to recommend himfelf, his Laziness had got him many Enemies, even Roberts told him. (on the Complaint of a wounded Man, whom he had refused to dress) that he was a double Rogue, to be there a fecond Time, and threat'ned to cut his Ears off.

The Evidence further affured the Court, from Captain Thomas Tarlton, that the Prisoner was taken out of his Brother's Ship, some Months before, a first Time, and being forward to oblige his new Company, had presently ask'd for the Pyrates Boat, to fetch the Medicine Chest away; when the Wind and Current proving too hard to contend with, they were drove on Shore at Cape Montzerado.

The Prisoner called for William Darling, and Samu-

el Mormel, (acquitted) and Nicholas Butler.

William Darling deposed, the first Time the Prisoner sell into their Hands, Roberts mistook him for
Jo. Tarlton the Master, and being informed it was the
Surgeon who came to represent him, (then indisposed,) he presently swore he should be his MessMate, to which Wilson reply'd, he hop'd not, he had
a Wise and Child, which the other laughed at;
and that he had been two Days on Board, before he

went in that Boat, which was drove on Shore at Cape Montzerado. And at his fecond coming, in the Elizabeth, he heard Roberts order he should be

brought on Board in the first Boat.

n

f

Samuel Morwel fays, that he has heard him bewail his Condition, while on Board the Pyrate. and defired one Thomas, to use his Interest with Roberts, for a Discharge, saying, his Employ, and the little Fortune he had left at Home, would, he hop'd, exempt him the further Trouble of feeking his Bread at Sea.

Nicholas Butler, who had remained with the Pyrates about 48 Hours, when they took the French Ships at Whydab, deposes, that in this Space the Prisoner addressed him in the French-Language, several Times, deploring the Wretchedness and ill For-

tune of being confined in fuch Company.

The Prisoner defiring Liberty of two or three Questions, ask'd, whether or no he had not expostulated with Roberts, for a Reason of his obliging Surgeons to fign their Articles, when heretofore they did not; Whether he had not expressed himfelf glad of having formerly escaped from them? Whether he had not faid, at taking the Ships in Whydah Road, that he could like the Sport, were it lawful? And whether if he had not told him, should the Company discharge any Surgeon, that he would infift on it as his Turn? The Deponent answered, Yes, to every Question separately; and farther, that he believes Scudamore had not feen Wilson when he first came and found him out of the Elizabeth.

He added, in his own Defence, that being Surgeon with one John Tarlton, of Leverpool, he was met a first Time on this Coast of Guiney, by Roberts the Pyrate; who, after a Day or two, told him, to his Sorrow, that he was to flay there, and ordered him to fetch his Cheft, (not Medicines, as afferted,) which Op-

portu-

portunity he took to make his Escape; for the Boat's Crew happening to confift of five French and one English Man, all as willing as himself, they agreed to push the Boat on Shore, and trust themfelves with the Negroes of Cape Montzerado: Hazardous, not only in Refpect of the dangerous Seas that run there, but the Inhumanity of the Natives. who sometimes take a liking to humane Carcasses. Here he remained five Months, till Thomas Tarlton, Brother to his Captain chanced to put in the Road for Trade, to whom he represented his Hardships and flarving Condition; but was, in an unchristian Manner, both refused a Release of this Captivity, or fo much as a small Supply of Biscuit and falt Meat, because, as he said, he had been among the Pyrates. A little Time after this, the Master of a French Ship paid a Ranfom for him, and took him off; but, by Reason of a nasty leperous Indisposition he had contracted by hard and bad living, was, to his great Misfortune fet ashore at Selfos again, when Captain Sharp met him, and generoully procured his Release in the Manner himself has related, and for which he ftands infinitely obliged.—That ill Luck threw him a fecond Time into the Pyrate's Hands, in this Ship Elizabeth, where he met Thomas Tarlton, and thoughtlefly used some Reproaches of him, for his fevere Treatment at Montzerado; but protests without Design his Words fhould have had so bad a Consequence; for Roberts took upon him, as a Dispenser of Justice, the Correction of Mr. Tarlton, beating him unmercifully; and he hopes it will be belived, contrary to any Intention of his it should so happen, because as a Stranger he might be supposed to have no Influence, and believes there were some other Motives for it. - He cannot remember he expressed himfelf glad to fee Roberts this second Time, or that he dropped those Expressions about Comry, as are

a

D

a

L

0

W

0

C

are sworn; but if immaturity of Judgment had occassoned him to slip rash and inadvertent Words, or that he had paid any undue Compliments to Roberts, it was to ingratiate himself, as every Prisoner did, for a more civil Treatment, and in particular to procure his Discharge, which he had been promised, and was afraid would have been revoked, if such a Person as Comry did not remain there to supply his Room; and of this, he said, all the Gentlemen (meaning the Pyrates) could witness for him.

He urged also his Youth in Excuse for his Rashnels.—The first time he had been with them (only a Month in all,) and that in no military Employ; but in particular, the Service he had done in discovering the Design the Pyrates had to rise in their Passage on Board the Swallow. Guilty.

But Execution respited till the King's Pleasure be known, because the Commander of the Swallow had declared, the first Notice he received of this Design of the Pyrates to rise, was from him.

Benjamin Jefferys

Dy the Depositions of Glashy and Lilburn (acquitted) against this Prisoner, it appeared, that his Drunkenness was what at first detained him from going away in his proper Ship, the Norman Galley; and next Morning, for having been abusive in his Drink, saying to the Pyrates, there was not a Man amongst them, he received for a Welcome, six Lashes from every Person in the Ship, which disordered him for some Weeks, but on Recovery was made Boatswain's Mate; the serving of which, or any Office on Board a Pyrate, is at their own Option, (tho' elected,) because others are glad to ac-

cept what brings an additional Share in Prize.

The Deponents further say, that at Sierraleon every Man had more especially the Means of escaping; and that this Prisoner, in particular, neglected it, and came off from that Place after their Ship was

b

m

nF

t

ti

1

under Sail, and going out of the River.

The Prisoner, in his Defence, protests, he was at first forc'd; and that the Office of Boatswain's Mate was imposed on him, and what he would have been glad to have relinquish'd. That the barbarous Whipping he had received from the Pyrates at first was for telling them, that none who could get their Bread in an honest Way, would be on such an Account. And he had certainly taken the Opportunity which presented at Sierraleon, of ridding himfelf from so distastful a Life, if there had not been three or four of the old Pyrates on Shore at the same Time, who, he imagined, must know of him, and would doubtless have served him the same, if not worse, than they fince had done William Williams; who, for fuch a Defign, being delivered up by the treacherous Natives, had received two Lashes thro' the whole Ship's Company.

The Court observed, the Excuses of these Pyrates, about want of Means to escape, was oftentimes as poor and evasive as their Pleas of being forced at first; for here, at Sierraleon, every Manhad his Liberty on Shore, and it was evident, might have kept it, if he, or they, had so pleased. And such are further culpable, who having been introduced into the Society, by such uncivil Methods, as whipping, or beating, neglect less likely Means of regaining Liberty; it shews strong lacking to Dishonesty, and they stand inexcu-

fably, Guilty.

Jo. Mansfield.

IT was proved against this Prisoner, by Captain
Trahern and George Fenn, that he was one of
those Voluntiers who was at the Attack and Robbery

bery of the Company's Ship, called the King Solomon: That he bully'd well among them who dar'd not make any Reply, but was very easy with his Friends, who knew him; for Moody, on this Occafion, took a large Glass from him, and threatned to blow his Brains out, (a favourite Phrase with

these Pyrates) if he muttered at it.

15

t

From others acquitted, it likewise appeared, that he was at first a Voluntier among them, from an Island call'd Dominico, in the West-Indies, and had to recommend himself, told them, he was a Deserter from the Rose Man of War, and before that, had been on the High-Way; he was always drunk, they said, and so bad at the Time they met with the Swallow, that he knew nothing of the Action, but came up vapouring with his Cutlash, after the Fortune had struck her Colours, to know who would go on Board the Prize; and it was some Time before they could perswade him into the Truth of their Condition.

He could say little in Desence of himself, acknowledg'd this latter Part of Drunkenness; a Vice, he says, that had too great a Share in insharing him into this Course of Life, and had been a greater Mo-

tive with him than Gold. Guilty.

William Davis.

William Allen deposed, he knew this Prisoner at Sierraleon, belonging to the Ann Galley; that he had a Quarrel with, and beat the Mate of that Ship, for which (as he said) being afraid to return to his Duty, he consorted to the idle Customs and Ways of living among the Negroes, from whom he received a Wise, and ungratefully sold her, one Evening, for some Punch to quench his Thirst. After this, having put himself under the Protection of Mr. Plunket, Governor there for the Royal African Company: The Relations and Friends

C

0

C

G

0

fo

M

W

D

T

Pe

Ph

W

W

W

Ro

W

Jol M

Rol

The Deponent further corroborates this Part of the Evidence; in that he being obliged to call at Gape Mount, in his Passage down hither, met there with two Deserters from Roberts's Ship, who assured him of the same; and that the Pyrates did design to turn Davis away the next Opportunity, as an idle

good-for-nothing Fellow.

From Glasby and Lilburn, it was evident, that every Pyrate, while they stay'd at Sierraleon, went on Shore at Discretion. That Roberts had often assured Mr. Glyn and other Traders, at that Place, that he would force no Body; and in short, there was no Occasion for it; in particular, the Prisoner's Row-Mate went away, and thinks, he might have done the same, if he had pleased.

The Prisoner alledged his having been detained against his Will, and says, that returning with Elephants Teeth for Sierraleon, the Pyrate's Boat pursued and brought him on Board, where he was kept on Account of his understanding the Pilotage and

Navigation of that River.

It was obvious to the Court, not only how frivolous Excuses of Constraint and Force were among these People, at their first commencing Pyrates, but also it was plain to them, from these

# capt. BARTHO. ROBERTS. 321 two Deferters, met at Cape Mount, and the difcretional Manner they lived in, at Sierralem; thro

how little Difficulty feveral of them did, and others might, have escaped afterwards, if they could but have obtained their own Consents for it.

Guilty.

t,

is

is

d

n

3

f

doe

1

đ

0

This is the Substance of the Tryals of Roberts's Crew, which may suffice for others, that occcur in this Book. The foregoing Lists, shews, by a \* before the Names, who were condemn'd; those Names with a † were referred for Tryal to the Marshalsea, and all the rest were acquitted.

The following Pyrates were executed, according to their Sentence, without the Gates of Cape Corfo-Caftle, within the Flood-Marks, viz.

Mens Names	Years of	Habitations.
	Age	4
William Magnes	35 4	Minehead.
Richard Hardy	25 V	Vales.
David Sympson		North-Berwick.
Christopher Moody	28	
Thomas Sutton	23 1	Berwick.
Valentine Ashplant		Minories.
Peter de Vine		stepney.
William Philips		Lower-Shadwell:
Philip Bill		it. Thomas's.
William Main	28	
William Mackintofh	21 6	Canterbury.
William Williams		nigh Plymouth.
Robert Haws		Carmouth.
William Petty		Deptford.
John Jaynson		nigh Lancaster
Marcus Johnson		myrna.
Robert Cross		Re of Man.
Michael Maer		hent.

X

#### 322 Caps. BARTHO. ROBERTS.

Jas Cupe. Da	CANT AT AT AT AT AT AT AT AT A AT A AT A
Daniel Harding	26 Croomshury in Somer for fline
William Fernon	22 Somerfeeshire.
Jo. More	19 Meen in Wileshire.
Abraham Harper	23 Briftol.
Jo. Parker	22 Winfred in Donfeefhire.
Jo. Philips	28 Alloway in Scotland.
James Clement	20 Jersey.
Peter Scudamore	35 Briftol.
James Skyrm	44 Wales.
John Walden	24 Somerfet Shire.
Jo. Stephenson	40 Whithy.
Jo. Mansfield	30 Orkneys.
Israel Hynde	30 Briftol.
Peter Lesley	21 Aberdeen.
Charles Bunce	26 Exeter.
Robert Birt fon	30 Osher St. Maries Devenflitt.
Richard Harris	45 Cornwall.
Joseph Nositer	26 Sadbury in Devonshire.
William Williams	30 Speech less at Execution
Agge Jacobson	30 Holland.
Benjamin Jefferys	21 Briftol.
Cuthbert Gofs	24 Topsham.
John Jeffup	20 Plymouth.
Edward Watts	22 Dunmore.
Thomas Giles	26 Mine-head.
William Wood	27 York.
Thomas Armstrong	34 London, executed on board
	the Weymouth.
Robert Johnson	32 at Whydah.
George Smith	25 Wales.
William Watts	23 Ireland.
James Philips	35 Antegoa.
John Coleman	24 Wales.
Robert Hays	20 Liverpool.
William Davis	23 Wales.

of miles Co for for lor

pan car he

The Remainder of the Pyrates, whose Names are under mentioned, upon their humble Fertition to the

the Court, had their Sentence changed from Death, to seven Years Servicude, conformable to our Sentence of Transportation; the Petition is as follows.

To the Honourable the President and Judges of the Court of Admiralty, for trying of Pyrates, sitting at Cape Corso-Gastle. the 20th Day of April, 1722.

The humble Petition of Thomas How, Samuel Flercher, &c.

Humbly sheweth,

I HAT your Petitioners being unhappily, and unvarily drawn into that wretched and detestable Crime
of Pyracy, for which they now stand justly condemned, they
most humbly pray the Clemency of the Court, in the Mitigation of their Sentence, that they may be permitted to
serve the Royal African Company of England, in this
Country for seven Years, in such a Manner as the Court
shall think proper; that by their just Punishment, being
made sensible of the Error of their former Ways, they will
for the suture become faithful Subjects, good Servants, and
useful in their Stations, if it please the Almighty to prolong their Lives.

And your Petitioners, as in Duty,

#### The Resolution of the Court was.

THAT the Petitioners have Deave by this Court of Admiralty, to interchange Indentures with the Captain General of the Gold Coast, for the Royal African Company, for seven Years Servitude, at any of the Royal African Company's Settlements in Africa, in such Manner as he the said Captain General shall think proper.

On Thursday the 26th Day of April, the Indentures being all drawn out, according to the Grant made to the

X 2

Petiti-

#### 324 Capt. BARTHO. ROBERTS.

₿

Petitioners, by the Court held on Friday the 20th of this Instant; each Prisoner was sent for up, signed, sealed and exchanged them in the Presence of

Captain Mungo Herdman, President, James Phipps, Esq; Mr. Edward Hyde, Mr. Charles Fanshaw, And Mr. John Atkins, Register.

h

H

W

30

Fo

Rol

Jol

Fai

Far

Fok

Foh

Da

#### A Copy of the Indenture.

The Indenture of a Person condemned to serve abroad for Pyracy, which, upon the humble Petition of the Pyrates therein mentioned, was most mercifully granted by his Imperial Majesty's Commissioners and Judges appointed to hold a Court of Admiralty, for the Tryal of Pyrates at Cape Corso-Castle, in Africa, upon Condition of serving seven Years, and other Conditions, are as follows, viz.

Anno Regni Regis Georgii magnæ Britanniæ, &c. Septimo, Domini, Millessimo, Sepcentessimo viginti duo, between Roger Scot, late of the City of Bristol Mariner, of the one Part, and the Royal African Company of England, their Captain General and Commander in Chief, for the Time being, on the other Part, Witnesseth, that the said Roger Scot, doth bereby covenant, and agree to, and with, the said Royal African Company, their Captain General, and Commander in chief for the Time being, to serve him, or his lawful Successor, in any of the Royal African Company's Settlements on the Coast of Africa, from the Day of the Date of these Presents, to the full Term of seven Years, from hence next ensuing, sully to be compleat and ended; there to serve in such Employment, as the said Captain General, or his Successor

affors shall employ bim; according to the Custom of the Coun-

my in like Kind.

bis

nd

ole

25

il

2

ma

0

an

mi-

CO

can bie

ors

befa

e in

Suc-

Pars

In Consideration whereof, the said Captain General, and Commander in chief doth covenant and agree, to, and with, the said Roger Scot, to find and allow him Meat, Drink, Apparel and Lodging, according to the Custom of the Country.

In witness whereof, the Parties aforesaid, to these Presints, have interchangably put their Hands and Seals, the

Day and Year first above written.

Signed, sealed and delivered, in the Presence of us, at Cape Corso-Castle, in Africa, where no stamp'd Paper was to be had.

Mungo Heardman, President, Witnesses. John Atkins, Register,

In like Manner was drawn out and exchanged the Indentures of

Thomas How of Barnstable, in the County of Devon.

Samuel Fletcher of East-Smithfield, London.

John Lane of Lambard-Street, London.

David Littlejohn of Bristol.

John King of Shadwell Parish, London.

Henry Dennis of Bidiford.

Hugh Harris of Corf-Caftle, Devonshire.

William Taylor of Bristol.

Thomas Owen of Bristol.

John Mirchel of Shadwell Parish, London.

Joshua Lee of Leverpool.

William Shuren of Wapping Parish, London.

Robert Hartley of Leverpool.

John Griffin of Blackwall, Middlefex.

James Cromby of London, Wapping.

James Greenham of Marshfield, Gloucestershire.

John Horn of St. James's Parish, London.

John Jeffop of Wishich, Cambride shire.

David Rice of Briftol.

X 3

None

#### 326 Capt. BARTHO. ROBERTS.

None of which, I hear, are now living, two others, viz. George Wilson and Thomas Aughterland, were respited from Execution, till his Majesty's Pleasure should be known; the former dy'd a broad, and the latter came Home, and received his Majesty's Pardon; the Account of the whole stands thus,

pe be

T

fo

SO

10

th

25

na

W

ha W

fe

fh

th

pr Re

fo

CO CITE		
Acqui	irted,	19
Execu		
Respit	ted,	
	rvitude, 20	
	e Marshalsea,	
	S in the Ranger, 10	
	, in the Patfage to Cape Corfo, 15	100
Dy'd	afterwards in the Caftle,	- 34
	es in both Ships, 70	
	Total, 276	

I am not ignorant how acceptable the Behaviour and dying Words of Malefactors are to the generallity of our Countrymen, and therefore shall deliver what occurr'd, worthy of Notice, in the Behahaviour of these Criminals.

The first six that were called to Execution, were Magnes, Moody, Sympson, Sutton, Ashplant, and Hardy; all of them old Standers and notorious Offenders: When they were brought out of the Hold, on the Parade, in order to break off their Fetters, and sit the Halters; none of them, it was observed, appeared the least dejected, unless sutton, who spoke faint, but it was rather imputed to a Flux that had seiz'd him two or three Days before, than Fear. A Gentleman, who was Surgeon of the Snip, was so charitable at this Time, to offer himself in the room of an Ordinary, and represented to them, as well as he was able, the Heinousness of their Sin, and Necessity which lay on them of Repentance

pentance; one particular Part of which ought to e, acknowledging the Justice they had met with. They feem'd heedless for the present, some calling for Water to drink, and others applying to the soldiers for Caps, but when this Gentleman press'd them for an Answer, they all exclaim'd gainst the Severity of the Court, and were so harden'd, as to curfe, and wish the same Justice might overtake all the Members of it, as had been dealt to them. They were poor Rogues, they faid, and le hang'd, while others, no less guilty in another Way,

escaped.

topo

dray, By

da

rived

hole

14

2 2

0 7

0 3

5

UT

6-

e-

2-

17

6

Ļ

ď 5

8

a 

When he endeavoured to compose their Minds, exhorting them to dye in Charity with all the World, and would have diverted them from fuch vain Discourse, by asking them their Country, Age, and the like; some of them answered, What was that to him, they suffered the Law, and should give no Account but to God; walking to the Gallows without a Tear, in Token of Sorrow for their past Offences, or shewing as much Concern as a Man would express at travelling a bad Road; my, Sympson, at seeing a Woman that he knew, faid. he had fain with that B-h three times, and now 'he was come to fee him hang'd.' And Hardy when his Hands were ty'd behind him, (which happened from their not being acquainted with the Way of bringing Malefactors to Execution,) obferved, 'that he had feen many a Man hang'd, but this Way of the Hands being ty'd behind them, he was a Stranger to, and never faw before in his 'Life.' I mention these two little Instances, to hew how stupid and thoughtless they were of their End, and that the same abandoned and reprobate Temper that had carried them thro' their Rogueries, abided with them to the laft.

Samuel Fletcher, another of the Pyrates ordered for Execution, but reprieved, seem'd to have a quicker

X A

quicker Sense of his Condition; for when he saw those he was allotted with gone to Execution, he sent a Message by the Provost-Marshal to the Court, to be

inform'd of the Meaning of it, and humbly defir'd to know whether they defign'd him Mercy, or not?

If they did, he stood infinitely oblig'd to them, and thought the whole Service of his Life an incompe-

tent Return for so great a Favour; but that if he was to suffer, the sooner the better, be said, that

he might be out of his Pain.

There were others of these Pyrates the reverse of this, and tho' destitute of Ministers, or sit Persons to represent their Sins, and assist them with spiritual Advice, were yet always imploying their Time to good Purposes, and behaved with a great deal of seeming Devotion and Penitence; among these may be reckon'd Scudamore, Williams, Philips, Stephenson, Jefferys, Lesly, Harper, Armstrong, Bunce, and others.

Scudamore too lately discerned the Folly and Wickedness of the Enterprize, that had chiefly brought him under Sentence of Death, from which, seeing there was no Hopes of escaping, he petitioned for two or three Days Reprieve, which was granted; and for that Time apply'd himself incessantly to Prayer, and reading the Scriptures, seem'd to have a deep Sense of his Sins, of this in particular, and desired, at the Gallows, they would have Patience with him, to sing the first Part of the thirty first Psalm; which he did by himself throughout.

Armstrong, having been a Deserter from his Majesty's Service, was executed on Board the Wamouth, (and the only one that was;) there was no Body to press him to an Acknowledgement of the Crime he died for, nor of forrowing in particular for it, which would have been exemplary, and made suitable Impressions on Seamen; so that his

Capt. BARTHO. ROBERTS.

ofe

t a

be

r'd

nd

ehe

at

(le

th

eir

at

DS,

nd

ba

By

h,

25

n-

irid
of

aas he ar nd his 229

last Hour was spent in lamenting and bewailing his Sins in general, exhorting the Spectators to an honest and good Life, in which alone they could find Satisfaction. In the End, he desir'd they would join with him in singing two or three latter Verses of the 140th Psalm; and that being concluded, he was, at the firing of a Gun, tric'd up at the Fore-Yard-Arm.

Bunce was a young Man, not above 26 Years old. but made the most pathetical Speech of any at the Gallows. He first declaim'd against the guilded Bates of Power, Liberty, and Wealth, that had ensuar'd him among the Pyrates, his unexperienc'd Years not being able to withstand the Temptation: but that the Briskness he had shewn, which so fatally had procured him Favour amongst them, was not so much a Fault in Principle, as the Liveliness and Vivacity of his Nature. He was now extreamly afflicted for the Injuries he had done to all Men, and begg'd their's and God's Forgiveness. very earnestly exhorting the Spectators to remember their Creator in their Youth, and guard betimes, that their Minds took not a wrong Byafs, concluding with this apt Similitude, That he flood there as a Beacon upon a Rock, (the Gallows flanding on one) to warn erring Marriners of Danger.





## CHAP. XII.

OF

## Captain ANSTIS,

## And his CREW.

in the Year 1718, aboard the Buck Sloop, and was one of fix that conspired together to go off a pyrating with the Vessel; the rest were, Howel Davis, Roberts's Predecessor, killed at the Island of Princes; Dennis Topping, killed at the taking of the rich Portuguese Ship on the Coast of Brasil; Walter Kennedy, hanged at Execution-Dock, and two others, which I forbear to name, because, I understand they are at this Day employ'd in an honest Vocation in the City.

What followed concerning Anstis's Pyracies, has been included in the two preceeding Chapters; I shall only observe that the Combination of these six Men abovementioned, was the Beginning of that Company, that afterwards proved so formidable under Captain Roberts, from whom Anstis separated the 18th of April 1721, in the Good Fortune Brigantine, leaving his Commadore to pursue his Adventures upon the Coast of Guiney, whilst he returned to the West-Indies, upon the like Design.

About

To

About the Middle of June, these Pyrates met with one Captain Marston, between H spaniola and Jamaica, bound on a Voyage to Nem-York; from whom they took all the wearing Apparel they could find, as also his Liquors and Provision, and five of his Men, but did not touch his Cargo; two or three other Vessels were also plundered by them. in this Cruise, out of whom they stocked themfelves with Provision and Men; among the reft, Ithink, was the Irwin, Captain Rofs, from Cork in heland; but this I won't be positive of, because they denied it themselves. This Ship had 600 Barrels of Beef aboard, besides other Provisions, and was taken off Martinice, wherein Colonel Doyly of Montferrat, and his Family were Passengers. The Colonel was very much abused and wounded, for endeavouring to fave a poor Woman, that was also a Passenger, from the Insults of that brutish Crew; and the Pyrates prevailing, twenty one of them forced the poor Creature successively. afterwards broke her Back and flung her into the Sea. I fay, I will not be positive it was Anstis's Crew that acted this unheard of Violence and Cruelty, tho the Circumstances of the Place, the Time, the Force of the Veffel, and the Number of Men, do all concur, and I can place the Villany no where elfe; but that fuch a Fact was done, there is too much Evidence for it to be doubted of.

When they thought fit to put an End to this Cruize, they went into one of the Islands to clean, which they effected without any Disturbance, and came out again, and stretching away towards Burmudas, met with a stout Ship, called the Morning Star, bound from Guiney to Carolina; they made Prize of her, and kept her for their own Use. In a Day or two, a Ship from Barbadoes bound to New-Tork, sell into their Hands, and taking out her Guns

and Tackle, mounted the Morning Star with 32 Pieces of Cannon, mann'd her with a 100 Men, and appointed one John Fenn Captain; for the Brigantine being of far less Force, the Morning Star would have fallen to Anstis, as elder Officer, yet he was so in Loye with his own Vessel, (she being an excellent Sailor,) that he made it his Choice to stay in her, and let Fenn, who was, before, his

Gunner, Command the great Ship.

Now, that they had two good Ships well mann'd. it may be supposed they were in a Condition to undertake something bold: But their Government was disturbed by Malecontents, and a Kingdom divided within it felt cannot fland; they had fuch a Number of new Men amongst them, that seem'd not fo violently enclined for the Game; that whatever the Captain proposed, it was certainly carried against him, so that they came to no fix'd Resolution for the undertaking any Enterprize; therefore there was nothing to be done, but to break up the Company, which seemed to be the Inclination of the Majority, but the Manner of doing fo, concerned their common Safety; to which Purpole various Means were proposed, at length it was concluded to fend home a Petition to his Majeffy (there being then no Act of Indemnity in Force) for a Pardon, and wait the Issue; at the same Time one Jones, Boatswain of the Good Fortune, proposed a Place of fafe Retreat, it being an uninhabited Island near Cuba, which he had been used to in the late War, when he went a privateering against the Spaniards.

bi

CO

th

b

W

m

re

27. 64

This being approved of, it was unanimously resolved on, and the underwritten Petition drawn up and signed by the whole Company in the Manner of what they call a Round Robin, that is, the Names were writ in a Circle, to avoid all Appear-

ance of Pre-eminence, and least any Perion should be mark'd out by the Government, as a principal Rogue among them.

To his most sacred Majesty George, by the Grace of God, of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The humble PETITION of the Company, now belonging to the Ship Morning Star, and Brigantine Good Fortune, lying under the ignominious Name and Denomination of PYRATES.

Humbly sheweth,

d

9

t

.

15

y

(:

e

d

d

10

16

ly

IIV

nhe

ce.

THAT we your Majesty's most loyal Subjects, have, at fundry Times, been taken by Bartholomew Roberts, the then Captain of the above faid Veffels and Company, together with another Ship, in which we left bim; and have been forced by him and his wicked Accomplices, to enter into, and ferve, in the Said Company, as Pyrates, much contrary to our Wills and Inclinations: And we your loyal Subjects utterly abboring and detesting that impious way of Living, did, with an unanimous Consent, and contrary to the Knowledge of the said Roberts, or his Accomplices, on, or about the 18th Day of April 1721, leave, and ran away with the aforefaid Ship Morning Star, and Brigantine Good Fortune, with no other Intent and Meaning than the Hopes of obtaining your Majesty's most gracious Pardon. And, that we your Majesty's most loyal Subjects, may with more Safety return to our native Country, and serve the Nation, unto which we belong, in our respective Capacities, without Fear of being prosecuted by the Injured, whose Estates have suffered by the said Roberts and his Accomplices, during our forcible Detainment, by the said Company: We most humbly implore your Majesty's most royal Affent, to this our humble Petition.

And your Petitioners shall ever pray.

This Petition was sent home by a Merchant Ship bound to England, from Jamaica, who promifed to speak with the Petitioners, in their Return, about 20 Leagues to Windward of that Mand, and let them know what Success their Petition met with. When this was done, the Pyrates retires to the Island before proposed, with the Ship

and Brigantine.

This Island (which I have no Name for) lies off the Southwest End of Caba, uninhabited, and little frequented. On the East End is a Lagune, so narrow, that a Ship can but just go in, tho' there's from 15 to 22 Foot Water, for almost a League up: On both Sides of the Lagune grows red Mangrove Trees, very thick, that the Entrance of it, as well as the Vessels laying there, is hardly to be seen. In the Middle of the Island are here and there a small thick Wood of tall Pines, and other Trees scattered about in different Places.

Here they staid about nine Months, but not having Provision for above two, they were forced to take what the Island afforded, which was Fish of several Sorts, particularly Turtle, which latter was the chiefest Food they lived on, and was found in great Plenty on the Coasts of this Island; whether there might be any wild Hogs, Beer, or other Cattle, common to several Islands of the West-Indies, or that the Pyrates were too idle to hunt them, or whether they preferr'd other Provisions to that fort of Diet, I know not; but I was informed by them, that for the whole Time they eat not a Bit of any laid of Flesh-Meat, nor Bread; the latter was supply'd

k

D

aı

h

supply'd by Rice, of which they had a great Quantity aboard: This was boyl'd and squeez'd dry,

and fo eat with the Turtle.

nf.

y.

nt

i-

n,

n

There are three or four Sorts of these Creatures in the West-Indies, the largest of which will weigh 150 or 200 Pound Weight or more, but those that were found upon this Island were of the smallest Kind, weighing 10 or 12 Pounds each, with a fine natural wrought Shell, and beautifully clouded; the Meat sweet and tender, some Part of it eating like Chicken, fome like Veal, or. fo that it was no extraordinary Hardship for them to live upon this Provision alone, since it affords variety of Meats to the Tafte, of it felf. The manner of catching this Fish is very particular; you must understand. that in the Months of May, Juneand July, they lay their Eggs in order to hatch their Young, and this three times in a Season, which is always in the Sand of the Sea-shore, each laying 80 or 90 Eggs at a time. The Male accompanies the Female, and come shore in the Night only, when they must be watch'd, without making any Noise, or having a light; as foon as they land, the Men that watch for them, turn them on their Backs, then haul them above high Water Mark, and leave them till next Morning, where they are fure to find them, for they can't turn again, nor move from the Place. It is to be observ'd, that besides their laying time, they come ashore to feed, but then what's very remarkable in these Creatures, they always refort to dife terent Places to breed, leaving their usual Haunts for two or three Months, and tis thought they eat nothing in all that Season.

They pass'd their Time here in Dancing, and other Diversions, agreeable to these fort of Folks; and among the rest, they appointed a Mock Court of Judicature to try one another for Pyracy, and he that was a Criminal one Day was made Judge another.

I had

I had an Account given me of one of these merry Tryals, and as it appeared diverting, I shall give

the Readers a short Account of it.

The Court and Criminals being both appointed, as also Council to plead, the Judge got up in a Tree, and had a dirty Taurpaulin hung over his Shoulders; this was done by Way of Robe, with a Thrum Cap on his Head, and a large Pair of Spectacles upon his Nose: Thus equipped, he settled himself in his Place, and abundance of Officers attending him below, with Crows, Handspikes, &c. instead of Wands, Tipstaves, and such like. —The Criminals were brought out, making a thousand four Faces; and one who acted as Attorney-General opened the Charge against them; their Speeches were very laconick, and their whole Proceedings concise. We shall give it by Way of Dialogue.

Attorn. Gen. An't please your Lordship, and you Gentlemen of the Jury, here is a Fellow before you that is a fad Dog, a fad fad Dog; and I humbly hope your Lordship will order him to be hang'd out of the Way immediately. — He has committed Pyracy upon the High Seas, and we shall prove, an't please your Lordship, that this Fellow, this fad Dog before you, has escap'd a thousand Storms, nay, has got fafe ashore when the Ship has been cast away, which was a certain Sign he was not born to be drown'd; yet not having the Fear of hanging before his Eyes, he went on robbing and ravilling Man, Woman and Child, plundering Ships Cargoes fore and aft, burning and finking Ship, Bark and Boat, as if the Devil had been in him. But this is not all, my Lord, he has committed worse Villanies than all these, for we shall prove, that he has been guilty of drinking Small-Beer; and your Lordship knows, there never was a sober Fellow but what was a Rogue. - My Lord, I should have fpoke much finer than I do now, but that, as your Lordship Lordship knows our Rum is all out, and how should a Man speak good Law that has not drank a Dram. —However, I hope, your Lordship will order the Fellow to be hang'd.

Judge. — Hearkee me, Sirrah, — you loufy, pittiful, ill-look'd Dog; what have you to fay why you should not be tuck'd up immediately, and fer a Sun-drying like a Scare-crow? — Are you guilty, or not guilty?

Pris. Not guilty, an't please your Worship.

Judge. Not guilty! fay fo again, Sirrah, and

I'll have you hang'd without any Tryal.

Pris. An't please your Worship's Honour, my lord, I am as honest a poor Fellow as ever went between Stem and Stern of a Ship, and can hand, rees, seer, and clap two Ends of a Rope together, as well as e'er a He that ever cross'd salt Water; but I was taken by one George Bradley [the Name of him that sat as Judge,] a notorious Pyrate, a sad Rogue as ever was unhang'd, and he forc'd me, an't please your Honour.

Judge. Answer me, Sirrah, --- How will you

be try'd ?

TTY

ive

ed.

ee,

ul-

1 2

De-

led

at-

rc.

he

nd

al

es

gs

DU

Du

ly 'd

te,

0

3

dis

S

t

Prif. By G- and my Country.

Judge. The Devil you will.—Why then, Gentlemen of the Jury, I think we have nothing to do but to proceed to Judgment.

Attor. Gen. Right, my Lord; for if the Fellow should be suffer'd to speak, he may clear himself,

and that's an Affront to the Court.

Prif. Pray, my Lord, I hope your Lordship will consider

Judge. Confider! — How dare you talk of confidering? — Sirrah, Sirrah, I never confider'd in all my Life. — I'll make it Treason to confider.

Prif. But, I hope, your Lordship will hear some

Reason.

Judge.

Judge. D'ye hear how the Scoundrel prates? What have we to do with Reason? - I'd have you to know, Raskal, we don't fit here to hear Reawe go according to Law. Is our Dinner fon: ready?

Attor. Gen. Yes, my Lord.

Judge. Then heark'ee, you Raskal at the Bar; hear me, Sirrah, hear me. - You must suffer. for three Reasons; first, because it is not fit I should fit here as Judge, and no Body be hang'd. Secondly, you must be hang'd, because you have a damn'd hanging Look : - And thirdly, you must be hang'd, because I am hungry; for know, Sirrah, that 'tis a Custom, that whenever the Judge's Dinner is ready before the Tryal is over, the Prifoner is to be hang'd of Courfe. - There's Law for you, ye Dog .- So take him away Goaler.

This is the Tryal just as it was related to me; the Delign of my fetting it down, is only to hew how these Fellows can jest upon Things, the Fear and Dread of which, should make them tremble.

The beginning of August 1722, the Pyrates made ready the Brigantine, and came out to Seal and beating up to Windward, lay in the Track for their Correspondant in her Voyage to Jamaica, and spoke with her; but finding nothing was done in England in their Favour, as 'twas expected, they return do their Conforts at the Island with the ill News, and found themselves under a Necessity, as they farcied, to continue that abominable Course of Life they had lately practis'd; in order thereto, they fail'd with the Ship and Brigantine to the Southward, and the next Night, by intolerable Negled, they run the Morning Star upon the Grand Caimant, and wreck'd her; the Brigantine feeing the Fate of her Confort, hall'd off in Time, and so weather'd the Island. The next Day Captain Ansis put in,

fa

tl

Ou

2.

er

r,

ıft

r-

·

V

ar

2-

ir

e

nd to

d

nfe

h-

a,

es,

b's

n,

and found that all, or the greatest part of the Crew. were fafe affiore, whereupon the came to an Anchor, in order to fetch them off; and having brought Fenn the Captain, Philips the Carpenter, and a few others aboard, two Men of War came down upon them, viz. the Heltor and Adventure, fo that the Brigantine had but just Time to cut their Cable, and get to Sea, with one of the Men of War af ter her, keeping within Gun-shot for several Hours, Anstis and his Crew were now under the greatest Confernation imaginable, finding the Gale freshen. and the Man of War gaining Ground upon them. fo that, in all Probability, they must have been Prisoners in two Hours more; but it pleased God to give them a little longer Time, the Wind dying away, the Pyrates got out their Oars, and row'd for their Lives, and thereby got clear of their Enemy.

The Hettor landed her Men upon the Illand, and took 40 of the Morning Star's Crew, without any Resistance made by them; but on the contrary, alledging, they were forc'd Men, and that they were glad of this Opportunity to escape from the Pyrates; the rest hid themselves in the Woods, and could not be found. George Bradley the Master, and three more, surrender'd afterwards to a Burmudas Sloop.

and were carried to that Island.

The Brigantine, after her Escape, sail'd to a small ssand near the Bay of Honduras, to clean and rest, and, in her Way thither, took a Rhode Island Sloop, Captain Dursey, Commander, and two or three other Vessels, which they destroy'd, but brought all the Hands aboard their own.

While she was cleaning, a Scheme was concerted between Captain Dursey, some other Prisoners, and two or three of the Pyrates, for to seize some of the Chiefs, and carry off the Brigantine; but the same being discovered before she was sit for failing, their Design was prevented: However, Captain

Y 3

Durfey,

Durfey, and four or five more, got ashore with some Arms and Ammunition; and when the Pyrates Canoe came in for Water, he seiz'd the Boat with the Men; upon which Anstis ordered another Boat to be mann'd with 30 Hands and sent ashore, which was accordingly done; but Captain Durfey, and the Company he had by that Time got together, gave them such a warm Reception, that they were contented to betake themselves to their Vessel again.

About the beginning of December, 1722, Ansis left this Place and return'd to the Islands, designing to accumulate all the Power and Strength he could, fince there was no looking back. He took in the Cruise a good Ship, commanded by Captain Smith, which he mounted with 24 Guns, and Fenn, a one handed Man, who commanded the Morning-Star when she was lost, went aboard to command her. They cruis'd together, and took a Vessel or two, and then went to the Bahama Islands, and there met with what they wanted, viz. a Sloop loaded with Provisions, from Dublin, called the Antelope.

It was time now to think of some Place to stup and clean their Frigate lately taken, and put her in a Condition to do Business; accordingly they pitch'd upon the Island of Tobago, where they arrived the beginning of April, 1723, with the Antelope

Sloop and her Cargo.

They fell to work immediately, got the Guns, Stores, and every Thing else out upon the Island, and put the Ship upon the Heel; and just then, as ill Luck would have it, came in the Winchelsea Man of War, by Way of Visit, which put the Marooners into such a Surprize, that they fet Fire to the Ship and Sloop, and sled ashore to the Woods. Anstir, in the Brigantine, escap'd, by having a light Pair of Heels, but it put his Company into such a Disorder, that their Government could never be

fet to rights again; for some of the New-Comers. and those who had been tir'd with the Trade, put an End to the Reign, by shooting Tho. Anstir in his Hammock, and afterwards the Quarter-Mafter, and two or three others; the rest submitting, they put into Irons, and furrender'd them up, and the Veffel, at Curacco, a Dutch Settlement, where they were try'd and hang'd; and those concerned in deli-

vering up the Veffel, acquitted.

es

h

at

h

10

re

1.

But to return to Captain Fenn, he was taken ftragling with his Gunner and three more, a Day or two after their Misfortune, by the Man of War's Men, and carry'd to Antegoa, where they were all executed, and Fenn hang'd in Chains. Those who remain'd, staid some Time in the Island, keeping up and down in the Woods, with a Hand to look out: at length Providence so order'd it, that a small Sloop came into the Harbour, which they all got aboard of, except two or three Negroes, and those they left behind. They did not think fit to pursue any further Adventures, and therefore unanimously resolved to steer for England, which they accordingly did, and in October last came into Bristol Channel. funk the Sloop, and getting ashore in the Boat, difperfed themselves to their Abodes.





## CHAP. XIII.

OF

# Captain WORLEY, And his CREW.

IS Reign was but short, but his Beginning somewhat particular, fetting out in a small open Boat, with eight others, from New-This was as resolute a Crew as ever went upon this Account: They took with them a few Biscuits, and a dry'd Tongue or two, a little Cag of Water, half a dozen old Muskets and Ammunition accordingly. Thus provided, they left Non-York the latter End of September 1718, but it cannot be supposed that such a Man of War as this, could undertake any confiderable Voyage, or attempt any extraordinary Enterprize; so they stood down the Coast, till they came to Delaware River, which is about 150 Miles distant, and not meeting with any Thing in their Way, they turn'd up the fame River as high as Newcastle, near which Place they fell upon a Shallop belonging to George Grant, who was bringing Houshold Goods, Plate, &c. from Oppoquenimi to Philadelphia; they made Prize of the most valuable Part of them, and let the Shal-This Fact could not come under the Article of Pyracy, it not being committed super altum Mare, upon the High-Sea, therefore was a simple Robbery

Robbery only; but they did not fland for a Point of Law in the Case, but easing the Shallop Man of his Lading, the bold Adventurers went down the River

again.

The Shallop came straight to Philadelphia, and brought the ill News thither, which so alarm'd the Government, as if War had been declared against them; Expresses were sent to New-York, and other Places, and several Vessels sitted out against this powerful Rover, but to no manner of Purpose; for after several Days Cruize, they all return'd, without so much as hearing what became of the Robbers.

Worley and his Crew, in going down the River, met with a Sloop of Philadelphia, belonging to a Mulatto, whom they call'd Black Robbin; they quitted their Boat for this Sloop, taking one of Black Robin's Men along with them, as they had also done from George Grant, besides two Negroes, which encreased the Company one Third. A Day or two after, they took another Sloop belonging to Hull, homeward bound, which was somewhat fitter for their Purpose; they found aboard her, Provisions and Necessaries, which they stood in need of, and enabled them to prosecute their Design, in a manner more suitable to their Wishes.

Upon the Success of these Rovers, the Governor issued out a Proclamation, for the apprehending and taking all Pyrates, who had resulted or neglected to surrender themselves, by the Time limited in his Majesty's Proclamation of Pardon; and thereupon, ordered his Majesty's Ship Phanix, of 20 Guns, which lay at Sandy Hook, to Sea, to cruize upon this Pyrate, and secure the Trade to that,

and the adjoining Colonies.

In all probability, the taking this Sloop sav'd their Bacons, for this Time, tho' they fell into the Trap presently afterwards; for they finding themselves

Y 4

in tolerable good Condition, having a Veffel newly cleaned, with Provisions, &c. they stood off to Sea, and so missed the Phanix, who expected them to be still on the Coast.

About fix Weeks afterwards they returned, having taken both a Sloop and a Brigantine, among the Bahama Islands; the former they sunk, and the other they let go: The Sloop belonged to New-York, and they thought the finking of her good Policy, to prevent her returning to tell Tales at Home.

Worley had by this Time encreased his Company to about five and twenty Men, had fix Guns mounted, and small Arms as many as were necessary for them, and seem'd to be in a good thriving fort of a Way. He made a black Ensign, with a white Death's Head in the Middle of it, and other Colours suitable to it. They all signed Articles, and bound themselves under a solemn Oath, to take no Quarters, but to stand by one another to the last Man, which was rashly sulfill'd a little afterwards.

For going into an Inlet in North-Carolina, to clean, the Governor received Information of it, and fitted out two Sloops, one of eight Guns, and the other with fix, and about feventy Men between them. Worley had clean'd his Sloop, and fail'd before the Carolina Sloops reached the Place, and freered to the Northward; but the Sloops just mentioned, pursuing the same Course, came in fight of Worley, as he was cruising off the Capes of Virginia, and being in the Offin, he stood in as soon as he saw the Sloops, intending thereby to have cut them off from James River; for he verily believed they had been bound thither, not imagining, in the least, they were in Pursuit of him.

The two Sloops standing towards the Capes at the same Time, and Worley hoisting of his black Flag, the Inhabitants of James Town were in

the

the utmost Consternation, thinking that all three had been Pyrates, and that their Defign had been upon them; fo that all the Ships and Veffels that were in the Road, or in the Rivers up the Bay, had Orders immediately to hale in to the Shore. for their Security, or else to prepare for their Defence, if they thought themselves in a Condition to fight. Soon after two Boats, which were fent out to get Intelligence, came crowding in, and brought an Account, that one of the Pyrates was in the Bay, being a small Sloop of fix Guns. The Governor expecting the rest would have followed. and altogether make some Attempt to land, for the fake of Plunder, beat to Arms, and collected all the Force that could be got together, to oppose them; he ordered all the Guns out of the Ships, to make a Platform, and, in short, put the whole Colony in a warlike Posture; but was very much surprised at last, to see all the supposed Pyrates fighting with

0

n

of

n

e-in

in

The Truth of the Matter is, Worley gained the Bay, thinking to make fure of his two Prizes, by keeping them from coming in; but by the hoifting of the King's Colours, and firing a Gun, he quickly was fenfible of his Mistake, and too soon perceived that the Tables were turned upon him; that instead of keeping them out, he found himself, by a superiour Force kept in. When the Pyrates saw how Things went, they resolutely prepar'd themselves for a desperate Desence; and tho' three to one odds, Worley and his Crew determined to fight to the last Gasp, and receive no Quarters, agreeably to what they had before sworn; so that they must either Dye or Conquer upon the Spot.

The Carolina Men gave the Pyrate a Broadfide, and then Boarded him, one Sloop getting upon his Quarter, and the other on his Bow; Worley and the Crew, drew up upon the Deck, and fought

very

Of Capt. WORLEY.

Minutes, abundance of Men lay weltering in their Gore; the Pyrates proved as good as their Words, not a Man of them cry'd out for Quarter, nor would accept of fuch, when offered, but were all killed except the Captain and another Man, and those very much wounded, whom they reserved for the Gallows. They were brought ashore in Irons, and the next Day, which was the 17th of February 1718-19, they were both hanged up, for fear they should dye, and evade the Punishment as was thought due to their Crimes.

advike polisting horazone has pasa pasa

a statement de facilitat par elle mentante



of the same with the same of the

CHAP.

## MANAGEMENT MANAGEMENT

and Redictor (incliningly skellows or

HEMON FRANKLING

endersit book rectavo de Rome

## CHAP. XIV.

OF COMMON ACTION

## Capt. George Lowther,

## And his CREW.

Thames, in one of the Royal African Company's Ships, call'd the Gambia Caftle, of 16 Guns and 30 Men, Charles Ruffel Commander; of which Ship, the faid Lowther was second Mate. Aboard of the same Ship, was a certain Number of Soldiers, commanded by one John Massey, who were to be carried to one of the Company's Settlements, on the River of Gambia, to Garrison a Fort, which was sometime ago taken and destroy'd by Captain Davis the Pyrate.

In May 1721, the Gambia Castle came safe to her Port in Africa, and landed Captain Massey and his Men on James's Island, where he was to Command under the Governor, Colonel Whitney, who arrived there at the same Time, in another Ship: And here, by a fatal Missunderstanding, between the military Folks and the Trading People, the Fort and Garrison not only came to be lost again to the Company, but a fine Galley well provided, and worth 10000 to the Company.

turned against her Masters.

#### 48 Of Capt. GEORGE LOWTHER.

The Names of Governor and Captain founded great, but when the Gentlemen found that the Power that generally goes along with those Titles. was oversway'd and born down by the Merchants and Factors, (mechanick Fellows as they thought them) they grew very impatient and difatisfy'd especially Massey, who was very loud in his Complaints against them, particularly at the small Allowance of Provisions to him and his Men; for the Garrison and Governor too, were victualled by the Merchants, which was no small Grievance and Mortification to them. And as the want of eating was the only Thing that made the great Sancho quit his Government, fo did it here rend and tare their's to Pieces: For Massey told them, that he did not come there to be a Guiney Slave, and that he had promifed bis Men good Treatment, and Provisions fitting for Soldiers: That as he had the Care of so many of his Majesty's Suljects, if they would not provide for them in a handsome Manner, he (hould take suitable Measures for the Preservation of so many of his Countrymen and Companions.

The Governor at this Time was very ill of a Fever, and, for the better Accomodation in his Sickness, was carried aboard the Ship Gambia Cafile, where he continued for about three Weeks, and therefore could have little to fay in this Difpute, tho' he resolved not to stay in a Place, where there was so little Occasion for him, and where his Power was fo confin'd. The Merchants had certainly Orders from the Company, to iffue the Provisions out to the Garrison, and the same is done along the whole Coast; but whether they had cut them; short of the Allowance that was appointed them, I can't fay, but if they did, then is the Lois of the Ship and Garrison owing principally to their ill Conduct. THE TRUMPS

However

C

g

CO

V

W

VE

M

ed

he es,

ts

d,

n-|-

or

b

g

bo

e

ot

-

18

9

4

)-

16

ıt

d

fs

0

However, an Accident that happened on Board the Ship, did not a little contribute to this Misfortune, which was a Pique that the Captain of her took against his second Mate, George Lowther, the Man who is the Subject of this short History; and who losing his Favour, found Means to ingratiate himself into the good liking of the common Sailors, insomuch that when Captain Russel ordered him to be punished, the Men took up Handspikes, and threatened to knock that Man down, that offered to lay hold of the Mate. This served but to widen the Disserences between him and the Captain, and more sirmly attached Lowther to the Ship's Company, the greatest Part of which, he sound ripe for any Mischief in the World.

Captain Massey was no wit the better reconciled to the Place, by a longer Continuance, nor to the Usage he met with there, and having often Opportunities of conversing with Lowther, with whom he had contracted an Intimacy in the Voyage; they aggravated one another's Grievances to such a height, that they resolved upon Measures to curb the Power that controul'd them, and to provide for

themselves after another Manner.

When the Governor recover'd of his Fever, he went ashore to the Island, but took no Notice of Massey's Behaviour, tho' it was such as might give Suspicion of what he designed; and Lowther, and the common Sailors, who were in the Secret of Assairs, grew insolent and bold, even refusing to obey when commanded to their Duty by Captain Russel and the chief Mate. The Captain seeing how Things were carried, goes ashore early one Morning to the Governor and Factory, in order to hold a Council, which Lowther apprehending, was in order to prevent his Design, sent a Letter in the same Boat to Massey, intimating it to him, and that he should repair

350 Of Capt. GEORGE LOWTHER.

on Board, for it was high Time to put their Project in

As foon as Maffey received this Letter, he went to the Soldiers at the Barracks, and faid to them. and others, You that have a Mind to go to England. now is your Time; and they generally consenting, Maffey went to the Store-Room, burst open the Door, let two Centinels upon it, and ordered that no Body should come near it; then he went to the Governor's Apartment, and took his Bed, Baggage, Plate and Furniture, (in Expectation that the Governor himself, as he had promised Masse, would have gone on Board, which he afterwards refused, by Reason, as he said, he believed they were going a-pyrating; which at first, whatever Lowther designed, Massey certainly proposed only the going to England; ) when this was done he fent the Boat off to the chief Mate, with this Melfage. That he should get the Guns ready, for that the King of Barro [a Negro Kingdom near the Royal African Settlement | would come aboard to Dinner. But Lowther understanding best, the meaning of those Orders, he confined the chief Mate, shotted the Guns, and put the Ship in a Condition for failing. In the Afternoon Maffey came on Board with the Governor's Son, having fent off all the Provisions of the Island, and eleven Pipes of Wine, leaving only two half Pipes behind in the Store-House, and dismounted all the Guns of the Fort.

In the Afternoon they weigh'd one Anchor, but fearing to be too late to get out of the River, they flipp'd the other, and so fell down; in doing of which, they run the Ship a-ground. Maffey shew'd himself a Soldier upon this Accident, for as soon as the Missortune happen'd, he left the Ship with about sixteen Hands, and rows directly to the fort, remounts the Guns, and keeps Garrison

there

6

ea

the

por

for

an

to

500

and fee

don

Mo

ne

and

there all the Night, while the Ship was afhore; and obliged some of the Factory to affist in getting her clear. In the mean while, Russel came off, but not being suffered to come on Board, he call'd to Lowther, and offered him and the Company, whatever Terms they would be pleased to accept of, upon Condition of surrendering up the Ship, which had no Effect upon any of them. In the Morning they got her afloat, and Massey and his Men came aboard, after having nailed up and different mounted all the Cannon of the Fort: They put the Governor's Son, and two or three others assore, who were not willing to go without the Governor, and sail'd out of the River, having exchanged several

Shot with the Martha, Otter, &c. that lay there

without doing Execution on either Side.

e

5

2

y

f

as th

he

ya re

When the Ship came out to Sea, Lowther called up all the Company, and told them, it was the greatest Folly imaginable, to think of returning to England, for what they had already done, could not be juffifyed upon any Pretence what soever, but would be look'd upin, in the Eye of the Law, a capital Offence, and that none of them were in a Condition to withstand the Attacks of fuch powerful Adverfaries, as they would meet with at Home; for his Part he was determined not to run such a Hazard. and therefore if his Proposal was not agreed to, he destred to be fet a Shore in some Place of Safery: That they bad a good Ship under them, a parcel of brave Pollows in ben that it was not their Bufiness to starve, or be made Slaves, and therefore, if they were all of his Mind, they should feek their Fortunes upon the Seas, as other Adventurers had done before them. They one and all came into the Measures, knocked down the Cabins, made the Ship flush fore and aft, prepared black Colours, new named her, the Delivery, having about 50 Hands and 16 Guns, and the following fhort Articles were drawn up, figned and fworn to upon the Bible.

The Articles of Captain George Lowther, and his Company.

1. THE Captain is to have two full Shares; the Master is to have one Share and a half; the Do-Etor, Mate, Gunner, and Boat wain, one Share and a

quarter.

2. He that shall be found Guilty of taking up any unlawful Weapon on Board the Privateer, or any Prize, by us taken, so as to strike or abuse one another, in any regard, shall Suffer what Punishment the Captain and Majority of the Company (hall think fit.

3. He that hall be found Guilty of Cowardize, in the Time of Engagement, shall suffer what Punishment the

Captain and Majority shall think fit.

4. If any Gold, Jewels, Silver, &c. be found on Board of any Prize or Prizes, to the Value of a Piece of Eight, and the Finder do not deliver it to the Quarter-Master, in the Space of 24. Hours, shall suffer what Punishment the Captain and Majority shall think fit.

R B

tu

ha abo

tef

ber

ftru the

a Sc indi

tavi him

Way

hirt

s. He that is found Guilty of Gaming, or Defrauding another to the Value of a Shilling, shall suffer what Panishment the Captain and Majority of the Company shall

think fit.

6. He that shall have the Misfortune to lose a Limb, in Time of Engagement, shall have the Sum of one hundred and fifty Pounds Sterling, and remain with the Company a long as he shall think fit.

7. Good Quarters to be given when call'd for. 8. He that sees a Sail sirst, shall have the best Pistol, or Small-Arm, on Board her.

It was the 13th of June, that Lowther left the Settlement, and on the 20th, being then within twenty Leagues of Barbadoes, he came up with Brigantine, belonging to Boston, called the Charles, James Douglass Master, which they plundered in pyraOf Came GEORGE LOWTHER. 358

pyratical Manner, and let the Veriel go; but least the should meet with any of the Station Ships, and so give Information of the Robbery, in Terrorem, to prevent a Pursuit, Lowther contrived a sort of a Certificate, which he directed the Master to shew to their Consort, if they should meet with her; and upon sight of it the Brigantine would pass unmolested: This Consort, he pretended, was a 40 Gon Ship,

and cruining thereabouts.

115

1-

17

.

-

2

1

.

15

1,

0

After this the Delivery proceeded to Hispaniola; near the West End of the Island she met with a French Sloop loaden with Wine and Brandy; aboard of this Vessel went Captain Massey, as a Merchant, and ask'd the Price of one Thing, and then another, bidding Money for the greatest Part of the Cargo; but after he had tristed a while, he whisper'd a Secret in the French Man's Ear, viz. That they must have it all without Money. Monsieur presently understood his Meaning, and unwillingly agreed to the Bargain. They took out of her thirty Casks of Brandy, sive Hogsheads of Wine, several Pieces of Chintzes, and other valuable Goods, and about 70 l. English, in Money; of which Lawreer generously return'd sive Pounds back to the French Masser for his Civilities.

But as all Constitutions grow old, and thereby hake and totter, so did our Commonwealth in about a Month of its Age, feel Commotions and makefine Disturbances, by the Divisions of its Members, which had near hand terminated in its Destruction; these civil Discords were owing to the following Occasion. Gaptain Massey had been a Soldier almost from his Infancy, but was but very indifferently acquainted with Maritime Affairs, and having an enterprizing Soul, nothing would satisfy him, but he must be doing Business in his own Way, therefore he required Lowther to let him have hirty Hands to land with, and he would attack

Z

the French Settlements, and bring aboard the Devil

and all of Plunder.

Lowther did all that he could do, and faid all that he could say, to disswade Massey from so rash and dangerous an Attempt; pointing out to him the Hazard the Company would run, and the Confequences to them all, if he should not succeed, and the little Likelihood there was to expect Success from the Undertaking : But 'twas all one for that, Maffey would go and attack the French Settlements for any thing Lowther could say against it; so that he was obliged to propole the Matter to the Company, among whom Maffey found a few Fellows as resolute as himself; however, a great Majority being against it, the Affair was over-ruled in Opposition to Captain Massey, notwithstanding which, Massey grew fractious, quarrelled with Lowther, and the Men divided into Parties, fome fiding with the Land Pyrate, and fome with the Sea Rover, and were all ready to fall together by the Ears, when the Man at the Mast-Head cry out, A Sail! A Sail! then they gave over the Difpute, fet all their Sails, and fleered after the Chare In a few Hours they came up with her, the being a small Ship from Jamaica, bound to England; they took what they thought fit out of her, and a Hand or two, and then Lowther was for finking the ship with several Pailengers that were in her, for what Reason I know not, but Massey so that he interpoled prevented their cruel Fate, and the Ship fafely arived afterwards in England.

2

6

16

41

h

9

ta

b

SI

M

ge

Le

the

lat

goi

had

his

bee

ter

wh

do :

The next Day they took a small Sloop, a interloping Trader, which they detain d with he Cargo. All this while Massey was uneasy, and teclar'd his Resolution to leave them, and Lovie finding him a very troublesome Man to deal with consented that he should take the Sloop, tall man Prize of, with what Hands had a Mind to the

with him, and shift for himself. Whereupon Master, with about ten more Malecontents, goes aboard the Sloop, and comes away in her directly for 74-

itt

ß m

n-

id

G

t, s, at

TO THE PART OF THE

Notwithstanding what had passed, Captain Massey puts a bold Face upon the Matter, and goes to Sir Nicholas Laws, the Governor, informs him of his leaving Lowther the Pyrate, owns, That he affifted in going off with the Ship, at the River Gambia; but Taid, mas to Save so many of his Majesty's Subjects from peristiing, and that his Design was to return to England; but Lowther conspiring with the greater Part of the Company, went a pyrating with the Ship; and that he had taken this Opportunity to leave him, and surrender himself and Vesfel to his Excellency.

Malley was very well received by the Governor and had his Liberty given him, with a Promise of his Favour, and so forth; and, at his own Request, he was sent on Board the Happy Sloop, Capmin Laws, to cruise off Hispaniola, for Lowther; but not being to fortunate as to meet with him, Captain Maffey returned back to Jamaica in the Sloop, and getting a Certificate, and a Supply of Money, from the Governor, he came home Pallen-

ger to England.

When Maffey came to Town, he writes a long Letter to the Deputy Governor and Directors of the African Company, wherein he imprudently relates the whole Transactions of his Voyage, the going off with the Ship, and the Acts of Pyracy he had committed with Loweber; but excules it as Rashness and Inadvertency in himself, occasioned by his being ill ried, contrary to the Promites that had been made him, and the Expectations he had entertained; but own'd, that he delerved to dye for what he had done; yet, if they had Generolity enough to forgive him, as he was still capable to them Service, as a Soldier, so he should be ve-

ry ready to do it; but if they refolved to profecut him, he begg'd only this Favour, that he might not be hang'd like a Dog, but to die like a Soldier, as he had been bred from his Childhood, that is

that he might be fhot.

This was the Substance of the Letter, which however, did not produce to favourable an Antwer as he hoped for, Word being brought back to him, That he should be fairly hang'd. Whereupon Maffey resolved not to be out of the Way, when he found what important Occasion there was likely to be for him, but takes a Lodging in Alderhair-Street, the next Day went to the Lord Chief luffer's Chambers, and enquired, if my Lord had granted a Warrant against Captain John Malley, for Pracy: But being told by the Clerks, that they linew of no fuch Thing; he informed them, he was the Man, that my Lord would foon be apply'd to for that Purpose, and the Officer might come to him at such a Place, where he lodg'd: They took the Directions in Writing, and, in a few Days, a Warrant being issued, the Tipstass went directly by his own Information, and apprehended him, with out any other Trouble, than walking to be Lodging.

There was then no Person in Town to there him with any Fact, upon which he could be con mitted; nor could the Letter be proved to be his Hand-Writing, to that they had been oblight to let him go again, if he had not helped his ho cufers out at Pinch : The Magistrate was reduced to the putting of this Question to him, Did put with this Letter? He answered, He did: And not only that, but confessed all the Contests of it; upon which, he was committed to Newpute, but was to terwards admitted to a hundred Pounds Bal, of

W

C

P

ne

V

de

th

N

as

M

R fic

bo

thereabouts.

On the sth of July 1723, he was brought to his Tryal, at a Court of Admiralty held at the Old-Baily, when Captain Ruffel, Governor Whitney's Son, and others, appeared as Evidences, by whom the Indictment was plainly proved against him; which, if it had not been done, the Captain was of such an heroick Spirit, that he would have deny'd nothing; for instead of making a Defence, he only entertained the Court with a long Narrative of his Expedition, from the first setting out, to his Return to England, mentioning two Acts of Pyracy committed by him, which he was not charged with, often challenging the Evidences to contradict him, if in any Thing he related the least Syllable of an Untruth; and instead of denying the Crimes set forth in the Indictment, he charged himself with various Circumstances, which fixed the Facts more home upon him. Upon the whole, the Captain was found Guilty, received Sentence of Death, and was executed three Weeks after, at Execution-Dock.

h,

to n,

40

公司 : 可当古山

**医** 

**東京で記念を表面を** 

We return now to Lopeber, whom we left cruising off Hispaniols, from whence he plyed to Windward, and, near Porto Rico, chaled two Sail, and spoke with them; they proving to be a small Bristol Ship, tommanded by Captain Smith, and a Spanish Pyrate, who had made Prize of the said Ship. Loweber examined into the Spaniard's Authority for taking an Enelish Vessel, and threat'ned to put every Man of them to death, for so doing; so that the Spaniards fancied themselves to be in a very pittiful Condition, sill Matters cleared up, and they found their Masters as great Rogues as themselves, from whom some Mercy might be expected, in regard to the near Relation they stood with them, as to their Profession; in short, Loweber first risled, and then burnt both the Ships, sending the Spaniards away in their

Launch, and turning all the English Sailors into

Pyrates.

After a few Days Cruise, Lowther took a small Sloop belonging to St. Christophers, which they mann'd and carried along with them to a small Mand, where they cleaned, and stay'd some Time to take their Diversions, which consisted in unheard of Debaucheries, with drinking, swearing and rioting, in which there seemed to be a kind of Emulation among them, resembling rather Devils than Men, striving who should out do one another in new invented Oaths and Executions.

They all got about Christmas, observing neither Times nor Seafons, for perpetrating their villainous Actions, and failed towards the Bay of Honduras; but stopping at the Grand Camanes for Water, they met with a small Vessel with 13 Hands, in the same honourable Employment with themselves; the Captain of this Gang was one Edward Lowe, whom we shall particularly discourse of in a Chapter by it felf: Lowther received them as Friends, and treated them with all imaginable Respect, inviting them, as they were few in Number, and in no Condition to purfue the Account, (as they called it) to join their Strength rogether, which on the Confideration aforefaid, was accepted of Lember fill continuing Commander, and Louis was made Lieutenant: The Vessel the new Pyrates came out of, they funk, and the Confederates proceed on the Voyage as Lawther before intended.

The 10th of January, the Pyrates came into the Bay, and fell upon a Ship of 200 Tun, called the Greybound, Benjamin Edwards Commander, belonging to Boston. Lowther hoisted his pyratical Colours, and fired a Gun for the Greybound to bring to, which she refusing, the Happy Delivery (the Name of the Pyrate) edg'd down, and gave her a Broad-

fide,

tl

T

tl

1

th

by St

th Fo

de

fide, which was returned by Captain Edwards very bravely, and the Engagement held for an Hour; but Captain Edwards, finding the Pyrate too firing for him, and fearing the Contequence of too obfinate a Refistance against those lawless Fellows, ordered his Enfign to be firuck. The Pyrates Boat came aboard, and not only rifled the Ship, but whipp'd, beat, and cut the Men in a truel Manner. turned them aboard their own Ship, and then fet Fire to their's.

-

es

he

0-

0,

ď-

ie,

In cruifing about the Bay, they met and took fe-veral other Veffels without any Relifiance, viz. two Brigantines of Boston in New England, one of which they burnt, and funk the other; a Sloop belonging to Connecticut, Captain Airs, which they also burnt; a Sloop of Jamaica, Captain Hamilton, they took for their own Use; a Sloop of Virginia. they unladed, and was so generous as to give her back to the Mafter that own'd her. They took a Sloop, of 100 Ton, belonging to Rhode Island, which they were pleased to keep, and mount

with eight Carriage, and ten Swivel Guns.

With this little Fleet, viz. Admiral Lowber, in the Happy Delivery; Captain Low, in the Rhade Island Sloop; Captain Harris (who was fecond Mate in the Greyhound when taken I in Hamilton's Sloop, and the little Sloop formerly mentioned, ferving as a Tender; I say, with this Fleet the Pyrates left the Bay, and came to Part Mayo in the Gulph of Matique, and there made Preparations to careen they carried ashore all their Sails, and made Tents by the Water-Side, wherein they laid their Plunder, Stores, &c. and fell to work; and at the Time that the Ships were upon the Heel, and the good Folks employ'd in heaving down, scrubing, tallowing, and to torth; of a fudden came down a confiderable Body of the Natives, and attack'd the Py-

Z 4

rates unprepared. As they were in no Condition to defend themselves, they fled to their Sloops, leaving them Masters of the Field and the Spoil thereof, which was of great Value, and set Fire to the Ho-

py Delivery, their capital Ship.

Lowther made the best Provision he could in the largest Sloop, which he called the Ranger, having ten Guns and eight Swivels, and she sailing best, the Company went all aboard of her, and less the other at Sea. Provisions was now very short, which with the late Loss, put them in a confounded ill Humour, insomuch that they were every now and then going together by the Ears, laying the Blame of their ill Conduct sometimes upon one, then upon another.

The Beginning of May 1722, they got to the West-Indies, and near the Island of Diseas, took a Brigantine, one Payne Master, that afforded them what they stood in need of, which put them in better Temper, and Business seemed to go on well again. After they had pretty well plundered the Brigantine, they sent her to the Bottom. They went into the Island and watered, and then stood to the Northward, intending to visit the Main-Coast

of America.

In the Latitude of 38, they took a Brigantine called the Rebecca of Boston, Captain Smith, bound thither from St. Christophers. At the taking of this Vessel, the Crews divided; for Low, whom Lonther joined at the Grand Caimanes, proving always a very unruly Member of the Commonwealth, always aspiring, and never satisfy'd with the Proceedings of the Commander; he thought it the safest Way to get rid of him, upon any Terms; and according to the Vote of the Company, they parted the Bear Skin between them: Low with 44 Hands went aboard the Brigantine, and Lower with

with the same Number stay'd in the Sloop, and separated that very Night, being the 28th of

May 1722.

Lowther proceeding on his Way to the Main-Coast, took three or sour sishing Vessels of New-Tork, which was no great Booty to the Captors. The 3d of June, they met with a small New-England Ship, bound home from Barbadoss, which stood an Attack a small Time, but sinding it to no Purpose, yielded herself a Prey to the Booters: The Pyrates took out of her sourteen Hogsheads of Rum, six Barrels of Sugar, a large Box of English Goods, several Casks of Loaf Sugar, a considerable Quantity of Pepper, six Negroes, besides a Sum of Money and

Plate, and then let her go on her Voyage.

The next Adventure was not to fortunate for them, for coming pretty near the Coast of South Carolina, they met with a Ship just come out, on her Voyage to England; Lowthen gave her a Gun, and housed his pyratical Colours; but this Ship. which was called the Amy, happening to have a brave gallant Man to command her, who was no any ways daunted with that terrible Enfign, the black Flag, he inflead of firiking immediately, as twas expected, let fly a Broadfide at the Pyrate. Lowther (not at all pleased with the Compliment, tho he put up with it for the present) was for taking Leave; but the Amy getting the Pyrate between her and the Shore, stood after him to clap him aboard; to prevent which, Lowther run the Sloop a-ground, and landed all the Men with their Arms. Captain Gwarkins, the Captain of the Amy, was obliged to fland off, for fear of running his own Ship afhore; but at the same Time thought fit for the publick Good, to defiroy the Enemy; and thereupon went into the Boat, and rowed towards the Sloop, in order to set her on Fire; but before he reached the Vessel, a fatal Shot from Lowther's Company

Company ashore, put an End to their Delign and Captain Gwatkin's Life. After this unfortunate Blow, the Mate returned aboard with the Boat and not being enclined to purfue them any farther

rook Charge of the Ship.

Lowther got off the Sloop after the Departure of the Amy, and brought all his Men aboard again but was in a poor shattered Condition, having suf-fered much in the Engagement, and had a great many Men kill'd and wounded: He made Shirt to get into an lillet somewhere in North-Carolina, where he staid a long while before he was able to put to Sea again.

He and his Crew laid up all the Winter, and shifted as well as they could among the Woods divided themselves into small Parties, and hunted generally in the Day Times, killing of black Car. tle, Hogs, &c. for their Sublistance, and in the Night retired to their Tents and Huts, which they made for Lodging; and fometimes when the Weather grew very cold, they would fray aboard of their Sloop.

In the Spring of the Year 1723, they made Shift to get to Sea, and steered their Course for Novfoundland, and upon the Banks took a Scooner, call'd the Swift, John Hood Master, they found a good Quantity of Provisions aboard her, which they very much wanted at that Time, and after taking three of their Hands, and plundering her of what they thought fit, they let her depart. They took feveral other Vessels upon the Banks, and in the Harbour, but none of any great Account; and then steering for a warmer Climate, in August arrived at the West-Indies. In their Passage thither, they met with a Brigantine, called the John and Elizabeth, Richard Stanny Master, bound for Boston, which they plundered, took two of her Men, and discharged her. Lomber

Lowther cruifed a pretty while among the lilands without any extraordinary Success, and was reduced to a very fmall Allowance of Provisions, til they had the luck to fall in with a Martinica Man, which proved a feafonable Relief to them; and after that, a Guiney Man had the ill Fortune to be come a Prey to the Rovers; the was called the Prin-

as, Captain Wickfied Commander, it was now thought necessary to look out for a. Place to clean their Sloop in, and prepare, for new Adventures: Accordingly the Island of Blance was pitched upon for that Purpole, which lies in the Latitude of 11. 50 m. N. about 30 Leagues from the Main of the Spanish America, between the Islands of Margarita and Rocas, and not far from Torruga. It is low even Island, but healthy and dry, uninhabited, and about two Leagues in Circumference, with Plenty of Lignum Vita Trees thereon, growing in Spots, with thrubby Bushes of other Wood about them. There are, besides Turtle, great Numbers of Guanoes, which is an amphibious Creature like a Lizard, but much larger, the Body of it being as big as a Man's Leg; they are very good to eat, and are much used by the Pyrates that come here; They are of divers Colours, but such as live upon dry Ground, as here at Blacco, are commonly yellow. On the N.W. End of this Island, there is a small Cove or landy Bay, all round the rest of the Island is deep Water, and steep close to the Island. Here Lowsher resorted to, the Beginning of Ottober last, unrigged his Sloop, sent his Guns, Sails, Rigging, Oc. ashore, and put his Vessel upon the Careen. The Eagle Sloop of Barbadoes, belong. ing to the South-Sea Company, with 35 Hands, commanded by Walter Moore, coming near this Island, in her Voyage to Comena, on the Spanish Continent, faw the faid Sloop just careen'd, with her Guns out and Sails unbent, which she supposed to be a Pyrate.

because it was a Place where Traders did not commonly use, so took the Advantage of attacking her, as the was then unprepared; the Eagle having fired a Gun to oblige her to thew her Colours, the Pyrate hoisted the St. George's Flag at their Topman, Head, as it were to bid Defiance to her; but whe they found Moore and his Crew resolved to beard them in good earnest, the Pyrates cut their Cable and hawled their Stern on Shore, which obliged the Eagle to come to an Anchor a-thwart their Hawie, where the engaged them till they called for Quarter and struck; at which Time Lowber and twelve of the Crew made their Escape out of the Cabin Window. The Master of the Eagle got the Pyrate Sloop off, secured her, and went ashore with 25 Hands, in Pursuit of Loucher and his Gang; but after five Day's search, they could find but five of them, which they brought aboard, and then proceeded with the Sloop and Pyrates to Comena aforefaid, where they foon arrived.

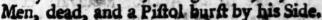
The Spanish Governor being informed of this brave Action, condemned the Sloop to the Captors and fent a small Sloop with 23 Hands to scower the Bushes and other Places of the Island of Blance, for the Pyrates that remained there, and took four more, with seven small Arms, leaving behind them Captain Lawther, three Men, and a little Boy, which they could not take; the above four the Spanish try'd and condemned to Slavery for Life; three to the Gallies, and the other to the Caftle of Arms

raria,

The Eagle Sloop brought all their Prisoners atterwards to St. Christopher's, where the following were try'd by a Court of Vice Admiralty, there held March the 11th, 1722, viz. John Churchill, Edward Mackdonald, Nicholas Lewis, Richard West, Sam. Levercott, Robert White, John Shaw, Andrew Hunter, Jonathan Delve, Matthew Freebarn, Henry Water, Jonathan Delve, Matthew Freebarn, Henry Water

for, Roger Grange, Ralph Candor, and Robert Willis, the three last were acquitted, the other thirteen were found Guilty, two of which were recommended to Mercy by the Court, and accordingly pardoned; and the rest executed at that Island, on the 20th of the same Month.

As for Captain Lowiber, it is faid that he afterwards shot himself upon that fatal Island, where his Pyracies ended, being found, by some Sloop's





character and a contract of

mitted the state of the state o

THE SECTION OF THE PARTY HOLD TO

out the state of the state of the state of the

CHAP

# Control of the refl executed of that Hand, on

# CHAP. XV.

As for Cate of the color of the case as a starwards the chieff of the color is all is ad, where his principal ended, be the color of your stare stoop's

# Captain Edward Low,

# And his CREW.

Edward Low was born in Westminster, and had his Education there, fuch as it was, for he could neither write or read. Nature feem'd to have defigned him for a Pyrate from his Childhood, for very early he began the Trade of plundering, and was wont to raife Contributions among all the Boys of Westminster; and if any were bold enough to refuse it, a Battle was the Consequence; but Low was fo hardy, as well as bold, there was no getting the better of him, fo that he robbed the Youths of their Farthings, with Impunity; when he grew bigger he took to Gaming in a low Way, for it was commonly among the Footmen in the Lobby of the House of Commons, where he used to play the whole Game, (as they term it,) that is, cheat all he could, and those who pretended to dispute it with him, must fight him.

The Virtues of some of his Family were equal to his; one of his Brothers was a Youth of Genius, when he was but seven Years old, he used to be carried in a Basket, upon a Porter's Back, into a Crowd, and snatch Hats and Wigs: According to

the exact Chronology of Newgate, he was the artiwho practifed this ingenious Trick. After this, he applied himself to picking of Pockets; when he increased in Strength, he attempted greater Things, such as House-breaking, con. But after he had run a short Race, he had the Missortune of ending his Days at Tyburn, in Company with Scepter Bunce, and the celebrated fack Hall the Chimney-

Sweeper.

But to return to Ned, when he came to Man's Estate, at his eldest Brother's Desire, he went to Sea with him, and so continued for three or sour Years, and then parted; and Ned work'd in a Rigging-House in Boston in New-England, for a while. About six Years ago, he took a Trip home to England, to see his Mother, who is yet Living. His Stay was not long here; but taking Leave of his Friends and Acquaintance, for the last Time he should see them; for so he was pleased to say; he returned to Boston, and work'd a Year or two longer at the Rigging Business. But being too apt to disagree with his Masters, he lest them, and shipp d himself in a Sloop that was bound to the Bay of Honduras.

When the Sloop arrived in the Bay, Ned Lew was appointed Patron of the Boat, which was employ'd in cutting of Logwood, and bringing it aboard to lade the Ship; for that is the Commodity they make the Voyage for: In the Boat were twelve Men besides Low, who all go arm'd, because of the Spaniards, from whom this Logwood is but little better than stole. It happened that the Boat one Day came aboard just before Dinner was ready, and Low defired that they might stay and Dine; but the Captain, being in a Hurry for his Lading, ordered them a Bottle of Rum, and to take t'other Trip, because no Time should be lest. This provoked the Boat's Crew, but particularly

They then proceeded to the Mand of the Grand Camants, intending to have fitted up their final Veffel, and prepare themselves as well as their Circumitances would permit, for their honourable Employment; but falling in Company with George Lowther, another Pyrate there, who paying his Compliments to Low, as great Folks do to one another when they meet, and offering himfelf as an Ally: Low accepted of the Terms, and fo the Treaty was prefently fign'd without Plenipo's or any other Formalities.

la

in

pe

H fre

Sle

ho

to

83

up

to get

wa: it)

into

thir And

We have already given an Account of their joint Pyracies, under Lowther as chief Commander, till the 28th of May, 1722, when they took a Brigantine of Boffon, bound thither from St. Chiff-thers, at which Time they parted, and Elevel Low went into the Brigantine, with forty four others, who chose him their Captain? They took with them two Guns, four Swivels, fix Quarter Casks of Powder, Provisions and some Stores, and so left Lowther to profecute his Adventures, with the Men

he had left.

Their first Adventure in the Brigantine, was on Sunday the 3d Day of June, when they took a Vel-fel belonging to Amboy, John Hance Master, whom he rifled of his Provisions, and let go; the fame Day he met with a Sloop, James Calgaboon Matter, off of Rhode Mand, bound into that Port, whom he first plundered, and then cut away his Boleffrit, and all his Rigging, also his Sails from the Yards, and wounded the Mafter, to prevent his getting

In to give Intelligence, and then flood away to the South-Eastward, with all the Sail he could make,

there being then but little Wind.

Low judged right in making fail from the Coaft. for a longer stay had proved fatal to him, for notwithstanding the disabled Condition he had rendered the Sloop in the made thift to get into Block Mand, at 120 Glock that Night, and immediately dispatched a Whale-Boat to Rhode Mand which got thither by feven the next Morning, with an Account of the Pyrate, his Force, and what had happened to him: As foon as the Governor had received this Information, he ordered a Drum to beat up for Volunteers, and two of the best Sloops then in the Harbour, to be fitted out: He gave Commissions to one Captain John Headland and Captain John Brown, jun. for ten Days; the former had eight Guns and two Swivels, and the latter fix Guns, well fitted with fmall Arms, and in both Sloops 140 Rout Fellows; all this was performed with to much Expedition, that before Sun-fet, they were under Sail, turning out of the Harbour, at the fame Time the Pyrate was feen from Block Island, which gave great Hopes that the Sloops would be Masters of her the next Day, which however did not happen, for the Sloops returned into Harbour some Days afterwards, without so much as feeing their Enemy.

After this Escape, Captain Low, went into Port, upon the Coast, for he had not fresh Water enough to run to the Islands, where he staid a few Days, getting Provisions and what Necessaries the Crew wanted, and then sailed for Purchase, (as they call

it) fleering their Course towards Marblehead.

About the 12th of July, the Brigantine failed into the Harbour of Port Refement, and there found thirteen Ships and Vessels, but none of Force, at Anchor, they spread their black Flag, and ran in A a among

among them; Low telling them from the Brigan. tine, they should have no Quarters if they refifted; in the mean Time they mann'd and arm'd their Boat, and took Possession of every one of them, plundered them of what they thought fit, and converted one to their own Use, viz. a Scooner of 80 Tuns, aboard of which they put 10 Carriage Guns, and 50 Men, and Low himself went Captain, and nam'd her the Fancy, making one Charles Harris, (who was at first forced into their Service out of the Greybound of Boston, by Lowther, of which Ship Harris was fecond Mate) Captain of the Brigantine: Out of these Vessels they took several Hands, and encreased the Company to 80 Men, who all figned the Articles, some willingly, and a few perhaps by Force, and fo failed away from Marblehead.

Some Time after this, they met with two Sloops bound for Boston, with Provisions for the Garrison, and the Scooner coming up first, attacked them, but there happening to be an Officer and some Soldiers on Board, who gave them a warm Reception, Low chose to stay till he should be joyned by the Brigantine; in the mean while the Sloops made the best of their Way, and the Pyrates gave them Chace two Days, and at last lost sight of them in

6

Pi

fo

ce

Pr

up

Sch

Wi

her

Bo

wa

lof

the

aba

ma

Day

the

kne

Fog.

They now steered for the Leeward Islands, but in their Voyage met with such a Hurricane of Wind, that the like had not been known; the Sea ran Mountains high, and seemed to threaten them every Moment with Destruction; it was no Time now to look out for Plunder, but to save themselves, if possible, from perishing. All Hands were continually employed Night, and Day, on Board the Brigantine, and all little enough, for the Waves went over her, so that they were forced to keep the pump constantly going, besides baling with

with Buckets; but finding themselves not able to keep her free, and feeing the utmost Danger before their Eyes, they turn'd to the Takle, and hoisted out their Provisions, and other heavy Goods, and threw them over-board, with fix of their Guns, fo that by lightening the Veffel, the might rife to the Top of the Sea with the Waves: They were also going to cut away their Mast; but considering how dangerous it would be, to be left in fuch a Condition; they resolved to delay it to the last, which was Prudence in them to do; for a Ship without Masts or Sails, lies like a Log upon the Water, and if attack'd, must fight with Disadvantage, the working of her being the most artful Part of the Engagement, because she may sometimes bring all her great Guns on one Side, to bear upon her Enemy, when

the disabled Ship can do little or nothing.

1

1,

1,

m

in

ut

of

he

en

no

SV

ids

on

for

ced

ing

But to proceed; by their throwing over-board the heavy Goods, the Vessel made considerable less Water, and they could keep it under with the Pump only, which gave them Hopes and new Life : to that instead of cutting all away, they took ne ceffary Measures to secure the Mast, by making Preventor-Shrowds, &c. and then wore and lay too upon the other Tack, till the Storm was over. The Scooner made fomewhat better Weather of it, of the two, but was pretty roughly handled not withstanding, having split her Main-sail, sprung her Boltsprit, and cut her Anchors from her Bows. The Brigantine by running away to Leeward, when she wore upon the Larboard Tack; Had loft Sight of the Scooner; but not knowing whether she might be safe or not, as soon as the Wind abated, she set her Main-Sail and Top-Sail, and made short Trips to Windward; and the next Day had the good Fortune to come in Sight of their Confort, who, upon a Signal, which the other knew, bore down to her, and the Crew were over-Aaz joy'd

Of Capt. EDWARD LOWO

joy'd to meet again, after fuch ill Treatment from

the Winds and Seas.

the half free, send that we After the Storm, Low got fafe to a famall Mand one of the Weathermost of the Caribbees, and there fitted their Vessels, as well as the Place could afford; they got Provisions of the Natives, in exchange for Goods of their own; and as foon as the Brigantine was ready, 'twas judg'd necessary to take a short Cruize, and leave the Scooner in the Harbour till her Return. The Brigantine fail'd out accordingly, and had not been out many Days before they met a Ship at Sea, that had loft all her Masts; on Board of whom they went, and took from her in Money and Goods, to the Value of 1000 l. and so left her in the Condition they tound her: This Ship was bound home from Babadoes, but losing her Masts in the late Storm, was making for Antegoa, to refit, where the afterwards arriv'd.

The Storm just spoken of was found to have done incredible Damage in those Parts of the World; but however, it appear'd to have been more violent at Jamaica, both to the Island and Shipping, there was such a prodigious Swell of the Sea, that feveral hundred Tuns of Stones and Rocks, were thrown over the Wall of the Town of Port Royal, and the Town it self was overflowed, and above half deftroy'd, there being the next Morning five Foot Water from one End to the other; the Canson of Fort Charles were dismounted, and some washed into the Sea, and four hundred People loft their Lives; a more melancholly Sight was fearce ever feen when the Water ebb'd away, all the Streets being covered with Ruins of Houses, Wrecks of Veffels, and a great Number of dead Bodies, for forty Sail of Ships, in the Harbour, were cast away.combine a military of a color problem. The Brigantine return'd to the Island, where she had left the Scooner, who being ready to fail, it was put to the Vote of the Company, what Voyage to take next; and herein they follow'd the Advice of the Captain, who thought it not adviseable to go any farther to Leeward, because of the Men of War who were cruising in their several Stations, which they were not at all fond of meeting, and therefore it was agreed to go to the Azores, or Western Islands.

The latter End of July, Low took a French Ship of 34 Guns, and carried her along with him to the Azores. He came into St. Michael's Road the 3d of August, and took seven Sail that were lying there, viz. the Nostre Dame, Mere de Dieu, Captain Roach Commander; the Dove, Capt. Cox; the Rose Pink, formerly a Man of War, Capt. Thompson; another English Ship, Capt. Chandler; and three other Vessels. He threatened all with present Death who resisted, which struck such a Terror to them, that they yielded themselves up a Prey to the Villains, without string a Gun.

2

t

.

d

f

t

d

.

1

3

7

e

The Pyrates being in great Want of Water and fresh Provisions, Low sent to the Governor of St. Michael's for a Supply, and promised upon that Condition to release the Ships he had taken, but otherwise to burn them all; which Demand the Governor thought it not prudent to refuse, but sent the Provision he required, upon which he released six of the Ships, (after he had plundered them of what he thought sit,) and the other, viz. the Rose Pink, was made a Pyrate Ship, which Low himself took the Command of.

The Pyrates took feveral of the Guns out of the French Ship, and mounted them aboard the Rose, which proved very fit for their Turn, and condemned the former to the Flames. They took all the Crew out of her, but the Cook, who, they said,

Aa3

and his Mirmidons.

Low ordered the Scooner to lye in the Fare between St. Michael's and St. Mary's, where, about the 20th of August, Captain Carter in the Wright Galley, had the ill Fortune to come in her Way; and because at first they shewed Inclinations to defend themselves, and what they had, the Pyrates cut and mangled them in a barbarous Manner; particularly some Portuguese Passengers, two of which being Friers, they triced up at each Arm of the Fore-Yard, but let them down again before they were quite dead, and this they repeated several Times out of Sport.

Another Portuguese, who was also Captain Carter's Paffenger, putting on a forrowful Countenance at what he faw acted, one of this vile Crew attacked him upon the Deck, faying, be did not like bis Looks, and thereupon gave him one Blow a-cross his Belly with his Cutlash, that cut out his Bowels, and he fell down dead without speaking a Word. At the same Time another of these Rogues cutting at a Prisoner, missed his Mark, and Captain Low standing in his Way, very opportunely received the Stroke upon his under law, which laid the Teeth bare; upon this the Surgeon was called, who immediately stitched up the Wound, but Low finding fault with the Operation, the Surgeon being tollerably drunk, as it was cuftomary for every Body to be, ftruck Low fuch a Blow with his Fift, that broke out all the Stitches, and then bid him sew up his Chops himself and be damned, so that Low made a very pitiful Figure for some Time after.

When they had plundered Captain Carter's Ship, feveral of them were for burning her, as they had

done the French Man, but it was otherwise resolved at last; for after they had cut her Cables, Rigging and Sails to Pieces, they lest her to the Mercy of the Sea.

After these Depredations, they steered for the Island of Madera, where missing other Booty, they took up with a Fishing-Boat, with two old Men and a Boy in her, one of which they detained on Board, but fent the other ashore with a Flag of Truce, demanding a Boat of Water of the Governor, on Pain of taking away the old Man's Life, whom they threatened to hang at the Yard-Arm, upon their refusal; but the Thing being complied with, the old Man was honourably (as the Pyrates lay) discharged, and all the three much handsomer cloathed than when they took them. From this Island they failed to the Canaries, but meeting with no Prey there, they continued their Courfe. for the Cape de Verd Islands, and at Bonavifta, took a Ship called the Liverpool Merchant, Captain Goulding, from whom they stole a great Quantity of Provisions and dry Goods, 300 Gallens of Brandy, two Guns and Carriages, a Mast, Yard and Hawfers, besides fix of his Men, and then would not let them Trade there, nor at St. Nicholas, but obliged Captain Goulding to go with his Ship, to the lile of May. LOVE WELL YOUR DEALS

The Pyrate also took among these Islands, a Ship belonging to Liverpool, Scot Commander; two Porter guese Sloops bound for Brasil; a small English Sloop trading there, James Pease Master, bound to Santia Crux, and three Sloops from St. Thomas bound to Curaso, the Masters Names were Lilly, Staples and Simpkins, all which they plundered, and then let go about their Business, except one Sloop which

they fitted up for the following Purpole.

Low had heard by one of the above mentioned Ships, that two small Gallies were expected every

Day at the Western Islands, viz. the Greybound, Can. tain Glass, and the Joliff, Captain Aram; the former of which was deligned to be fitted for the pyratical Trade to Brafil, if Things had happened to their Minds. They mann'd the Sloop, and fent her in Quest of one or both of these Ships to the Western Islands aforesaid, whilst they carreen'd their Ship Rose, at one of the Cape de Verds: But now Fortune that had hitherto been so propitious to them, left her Minions, and baffled for the present all their Hopes, for the Sloop missing of their Prey, was reduced to great Necessities for want of Provisions and Water, so that they ventured to go ashore at St. Michael's for a Supply, and pass for a Trader; but they play'd their Parts so aukwardly, that they were suspected by the Governor to be what they really were, and he was foon put out of doubt by a Visit some Portuguese made them. who happened unluckily to be Paffengers in Captain Carter's Ship, when Low took her, and knew the Gentlemen's Faces very well; upon which the whole Crew was conducted into the Cafele, where they were provided for as long as they liv'd.

Low, in the mean Time, did not fare quite foil, but had his intended Voyage to Brafil spoil'd, by the overfetting of his Ship, when the was upon the Careen, whereby she was lost, so that he was reduc'd to his old Scooner, which he called the Fancy, aboard of which they all went, to the Number of 100, as vile Rogues as ever ended their Lives at Tyburn. They proceeded now to the West-Indies, but before they had gotten far on their Voyage, they attack'd a rich Portuguefe Ship, call'd the Noftre Signiora de Victoria, bound home from Bahia, and after some Resistance, took her. Low tortur'd several of the Men, to make them declare where the Money, (which he suppos'd they had on Board) lay, and extorted by that Means, a Confession

fession that the Captain had, during the Chace, hung out of the Cabin Window, a Bag with 11,000 Moidores, which, atsoon as he was taken, he cut the Rope off, and let it drop into the Sea.

d

Low, upon hearing what a Prize had escap'd him, rav'd like a Fury, swore a thousand Oaths, and ordered the Captain's Lips to be cut off, which he broil'd before his Face, and afterwards murthered him and all the Crew, being thirty two Persons.

After this bloody Action, they continued their Course, till they came to the Northward of all the Islands, and there cruiz'd for about a Month, in which Time they made Prizes of the following Vessels, viz. a Snow from New-York to Curacoa, Robert Leonard Master; a Sloop from the Bay, bound to New-York, Craig Master; a Snow from London and Jamaica, bound to New-York; and the Stanbope Pink, Andrew Delbridge Master, from Jamaica to Boston; which last they burnt, because of Low's irreconcileable Aversion to New-England Men.

After this Cruize, they went into one of the Islands and clean'd, and then steered for the Bay of Honduras, where they arrived about the Middle of March 1722-3, and met a Sloop turning out of the faid Bay. The Pyrates had hoisted up Spanish Colours, and continued them till they drew near the Sloop, then they hall'd them down, heifted their black Flag, fired a Broadfide, and boarded her. This Sloop was a Spaniard of fix Guns, and 70 Men, that came into the Bay that Morning, and meeting there with five English Sloops, and a Pink, made Prizes of them all, plundered them, and brought the Masters of the Vessels away Prifoners, for the ranfom of the Logwood; their Names were Tutbill, Norton, Newbury, Sprafort, Clark and Parrot. The Spaniards made no Refistance, so that the English Pyrates soon became their Masters

and fell to rifling; but finding the above-mentioned People in the Hold, and feveral English Goods, they confulted Low the Captain thereupon, and without examining any further, the Refolition pass'd to kill all the Company; and the Pyrates. without any Ceremony, fell Pell-Mell to Exemtion with their Swords, Cutlashes, Poll-Axes and Pistols, cutting, slashing and shooting the poor Spaniards at a fad Rate. Some of the miserable Creatures jump'd down into the Hold, but could not avoid the Maffacre; they met Death every where, for it they escaped it from one Hand, they were fure to perish by another; the only Prospect they had of Life, was to fly from the Rage of those merciles Men, and to trust to the more merciful Sea; and accordingly a great many leap'd over-board, and fwam for the Shore; but Low perceiving it, ordered the Canoa to be mann'd, and fent in pursuit of them, by which Means Leveral of the poor unhappy Men were knock'd in the Head in the Water, as they were endeavouring to get to Land; however, about 12 of them did reach the Shore, but in a miserable Condition, being very much wounded, and what became of them afterwards was not known, except one, who while the Pyrates were at their Sports and Passimes ashore, finding himself very weak and fainting with his Wounds, and not knowing where to go for Help and Relief, in this Extremity, he came back to them, and begg'd for God fake, in the most earnest Manner possible, that they would give him Quarters; upon which, one of the Villains took hold of him, and faid, G d n bim, be would give him good Quarters presently, and made the poor Spaniard kneel down on his Knees, then taking his Fufil, put the Muzzle of it into his Mouth, and fired down his Throat. 'Twas thought the reft did not long furvive their miserable Condition,

and could only prolong their Lives, to add to the

Mifery of them.

1

d

When the murdering Work was over, they rumaged the Spanish Pyrate, and brought all the Booty aboard their own Vessels: The six Masters aforementioned, found in the Hold, they restored to their respective Vessels: They forced away the Carpenter from the Pink, and then set Fire to the Spanish Sloop, and burnt her; which last Scene concluded the Destruction of their Enemy, Ship and Crew.

Low set the Masters of the Vessels free, but would not suffer them to steer for Jamaica, where they were then bound, for fear the Men of War should get Intelligence of them, but forced them all to go to New-York, threat'ning them with Death, when they met them again, if they resused to comply with their Demands.

In the next Cruize, which was between the Leeward Islands and the Main, they took two Snows, bound from Jamaica to Liverpool, and a Snow from Jamaica to London, Bridds Master; as also a Ship from Biddford to Jamaica, John Pinkham Commander; and two Sloops from Jamaica to Virginia.

On the 27th of May, Low and his Confort Harris, came off South-Carolina, and met with three good Ships, viz. the Crown, Captain Lovereigne, the King William, the Carteret, and a Brigantine, who all came out of Carolina together two Days before. The Pyrates were at the Trouble of chacing them, and Captain Lovereigne being the sternmost, she fell first a Prey into their Hands; and they spent all the Day in coming up with the rest.

Within a few Days they took a Ship called the Amsterdam Merchant, Captain Willard, from Jamaica, but belonging to New-England; as Low let none of that Country depart without some Marks of his Rage, he cut off this Gentleman's Ears, slit up his

Nose,

Nose, and cut him in several Places of his Body, and, after plundering his Ship, let him pursue his

Voyage.

After this he took a Sloop bound to Amboy, William Frazier, Master, with whom Mr. Low happening to be displeased, he ordered lighted Matches to be ty'd between the Mens Fingers, which burnt all the Flesh off the Bones; then out them in several Parts of their Bodies with Knives and Cutlashes; afterwards took all their Provisions away, and set some of them ashore in an uninhabited Part of the Country.

The Kingston, Captain Estwick, another Ship, one Burrington Master, two Brigantines from Carolina to London; a Sloop from Virginia to Bermudas; a Ship from Glasgow to Virginia; a Scooner from New York to South-Carolina; a Pink from Virginia to Dartmouth, and a Sloop from Philadelphia to Surinam, fell a Prey to these Villains, upon this Cruize, besides those

above-mentioned.

It happened that at this Time one of his Majesty's Ships was upon a Cruize, on this Station, and got Intelligence of fome of the mischievous Actions of this Miscreant, by one of the Vessels that had been plundered by him, who fleering as directed, came in Sight of the Pyrates by break of Day, on the 10th of June, of all Days in the Year. The Rovers looking out for Prey, foon faw, and gave Chace to the Man of War, which was called the Greyhound, a Ship of 20 Guns, and 120 Men, rather inferiour in Force to the two Pyrate Veffels: The Greyhound finding them fo eager, was in no doubt what they should be, and therefore tack'd and stood from them, giving the Pyrates an Opportunity to chace her for two Hours, till all Things were in Readine's for an Engagement, and the Pyrates about Gun-shot off; then the Greyhound tack'd again, and stood towards the two Sloops, one

y, us

1.

11-

to

11

al

1;

19

16

10

0

k

,

5

e

1

of them called the Fancy, commanded by Low himfelf, and the other the Ranger, commanded by Harris, both which hoisted their pyratical Colours, and fired each a Gun. When the Greyhound came within Musquet-shot, she halled up her Main-fail, and clapp'd close apon a Wind, to keep the Pyrates from running to Leeward, and then engaged: But when the Rogues found who they had to deal with, they edg'd away under the Man of War's Stern, and the Greybound standing after them, they made a running Fight for about two Hours; but little Wind happening, the Sloops gained from her, by the help of their Oars; upon which the Greybound left off firing, and turned all Hands to her own Oars, and at three in the Afternoon came up with them. The Pyrates haul'd upon a Wind to receive the Man of War, and the Fight was immediately renewed, with a brisk Fire on both Sides, till the Ranger's Main-Yard was shot down, and the Greyhound pressing close upon the difabled Sloop, Low, in the other, thought fit to bear away and leave his Confort a Sacrifice to his Enemy, who (seing the Cowardice and Treachery of his Commadore and Leader, having ten or twelve Men killed and wounded, and that there was no possibility of escaping,) called out for Quarters, and furrendered themselves to justice, which proved severe enough to them a-while afterwards.

The Conduct of Low was surprizing in this Adventure, because his reputed Courage and Boldness, had, hitherto, so possess'd the Minds of all People, that he became a Terror, even to his own Men; but his Behaviour throughout this whole Addion, shewed him to be a base cowardly Villain, for had Low's Sloop sought half so briskly as Harris's had done, (as they were under a solemn Oath to do,)

the Man of War, in my Opinion, could never have

hurted them.

The Greyhound carried in their Prize to Rhode Mand, to the great Joy of the whole Province, tho' it had been more compleat, if the great LOW himfelf had grac'd the Triumph. The Prisoners were strongly secured in a Goal, till a Court of Vice-Admiralty could be held for their Tryals, which begun on the 10th of July, at Newport, and continued three Days. The Gourt was made up of the following Gentlemen.

William Dummer, Esq; Lieutenant Governor of the

Massachusets, President. Esq; John Valentine, Esq; Ad-Nathaniel Paine, Efq; Addington Davonport, Esq; vocate-General. Samuel Cranfton, Gover-Thomas Fitch, Esq; nor of Rhode-Island. Spencer Phipps, Esq; John Menzies, Eiq; Judge John Lechmere, Esq; Surveyor-General. of the Admiralty,

Richard Ward, Esq; Register. Mr. Jahleel Brinton, Provost-Marshal.

Robert Auchmuta, Esq; was assigned, by the Court, Council for the Prisoners here under mention'd.

Prisoners Names. Ages. Places of Birth. Charles Harris, Captain 25 London. 28 Rhode-Island. William Blads 23 Virginia. Daniel Hide Thomas Powel, jun. 21 Connecticut, N. E. Stephen Mundon 20 London. Thomas Huggit 30 London. William Read 35 Londonderry, Ireland: Peter Kneeves 32 Exeter in Devon. James Brinkly 28 Suffolk in England: Joseph Sound 28 City of Westminster. William

Of Capt.	EDI	WARD Low. 383
		Lancaffer in England.
Famerd Eaton at 3.136	48	Wrexham in Wales.
John Brown		County of Durbam.
Edward Lawfon		The of Man.
Owen Rice	27	그 사람이 아이들은 그리고 보았다. 그리고 아이들이 아이들이 아이들이 아이들이 아니는 아니는 아니는 아니는 아이들이 아니는
John Tomkins	23	그 없는 것이 있는데 그 그리고 한 경험에 가장하면 하나 하나 하나 하는데 되었다. 그 사람들은 그리고 하는데 되었다.
John Fitzgerrald	21	Limerick in Ireland
Abraham Lacy		Devonshire,
Thomas Linister	21	Lancashire.
Francis Leyton	39	New York.
John Waters, Quart Mi		County of Deven.
William Jones		
Charles Church	21	
Thomas Hazel	50	South Cartinal 189 A.
John Bright	25	
Island.	- /3	, near Newpore in Rhode-
John Brown Man Minis	117	Liverpoole.
Patrick Cunningham	125	A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR
These two were	foun	d guilty, but respited for
one Year, and	reco	mmended to the King's
Favour.	1	on my wash thronk
The Banks with a few		The great that the particular
John Wilson	23	New-London County
		Barbadoes.
Thomas Jones	17	Flur in Wales.
Joseph Switzer	24	Boston in New-England.
Thomas Mumper, Indian	n.	Mather's Vineyard N. E.
		Near Edinburgh, Scot.
John Fletcher	17	The state of the s
Thomas Child	15	The state of the s
These eight	were	found Not Guilty.
in the same which we		researched to the project of their

The destroying this Pyrate was look'd upon by the Province, to be of such a signal Service to the Publick, and particular Advantage to the Colony of New-York, that it was thought necessary tomake fome handsome Acknowledgement to Captain Prier Solgard for it; and therefore it was resolved, in an Assembly of the Common-Council, to compliment him with the Freedom of their Corporation. The Resolution, together with the Preamble of the Captain's Freedom, being curious in their Kind, I subjoin them for the Satisfaction of the Reader.

Resolution of the Mayor and Common-Council of the City of New-York, at a Common-Council held at the City Hall of the said City, on Thursday the 25th of July, Anno. Dom. 1723.

#### Present Robert Walter, Efq; Mayor.

City of New-York, f.

HIS Court having taken into their Consideration the great Service lately done to this Province in The ticular, as well as to all other his Majesty's good Subjects in general, by Captain Peter Solgard, Commander of his Majesty's Ship the Greyhound, the Station Ship of the Province, who lately in a Cruize upon this Coast, in due Execution and Discharge of his Duty, upon Intelligence given him, sought for, pursued and engaged the Drive Sloops, commanded by one Low, (a notorious and inhaman Pyrate,) one of which Sloops he took, after a refolute Refiftance, and very much shattered the other, who by the Favour of the Night escaped. Twenty fix of which Pyrmes so taken, being lately executed at Rhode Island, not only eased this City and Province of a very great Trouble, but of a very considerable Expence, &co. It is therefore resolved (Nemine Contradicente) that this Corporation do present the Said Captain Solgard with the Presion of this Corporation, as a Mark of the great Estrem they have for his Person, as well as for the aforesaid great and good Ser-Wices \$

vices; and that the Seal of the said Freedom be enclosed in a Gold Box; that Mr. Recorder and Mr. Bickley do draw the Draught of the said Freedom, signifying therein, the grateful Sense of this Corporation, for so signal a Service to the Publick, and Benefit and Advantage of Mankind. That Alderman Kip, and Alderman Cruger, do prepare the said Box; that the Arms of the Corporation be engraved on one Side thereof, and a Representation of the Engagement on the other, with this Motto, (viz.) [Questitos Humani Generos Hostes Debellare superbum, 10 Junii, 1723.] That the Town-Clerk cause the same Freedom to be handsomly engrossed on Parchment, and that the whole Corporation do wait upon him, to present the same.

By Order of the Common-Council.
William Sharpas, Clerk.

The Preamble of Captain Peter Solgard's Copy of his Freedom.

Robert Walter, Esq. Mayor, and the Aldermen of the City of New-York.

City of New-York, f.

O all whom these Persents shall come, find Greeting. WHEREAS, Captain Peter Solgard, Commander of his Majesty's Ship the Grey hound, (the present Station Ship of this Province,) in his Cruize, having Intelligence of two Pyrate Sloops of considerable Force in Consortship, under the Command of one Low, a notorious Pyrate, that had for upward of two Years, committed many Depredations, Murders and Barbarities, upon many of his Majesty's Subjects and Allies, lately come upon this Coast, bath, with great Diligence, and utmost Application, pursued, overtaken, and after a stubborn Resistance, vanquished and overcome both of them, taking one, and driving the other from our Coast; which Action, as it is glorious in it self, so it is glorious in the publick Benefits and Advantages that flow from it, (to wit) The Safety and Freedom of our own Trade and Commerce.

merce, and of all the neighbouring Provinces on this Consinent, Such signal Service done against the Enemies of Mankind, merits the Applause of all good Men, but more immediately from those of this Province, who are appointed bis particular Care and Charge. WE therefore, the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New-York, affembled in Common Council, to express our grateful Sense and Acknowledgment, to the Said Captain Peter Solgard, for so noble and faithful a Discharge of his Duty, and as a particular Mark of the great Esteem and just Regard we bear to his kind Acceptance of the Freedom of the Corporation of this City of New-York, and that he will please to become a Fellow Citizen with us. These are therefore to certify and declare, that the faid Captain Peter Solgard is hereby admitted, received and allowed a Freeman and Citizen of the Said City of New-York, to have, hold, enjoy and partake of all and singular Advantages, Benefits, Liberties, Privileges, Franchises, Freedoms and Immunities what soever, granted or belonging to the same City: In Testimony thereof, the said Mayor hath hereunto subscribed his Name, and caused the Seal of the said City to be affix'd the 25th Day of July, in the ninth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. Anno. Dom. 1723.

William Sharpas,

R. Walter Major.

This narrow Escape of Low and his Companions, one would have thought might have brought them to a little Consideration of their black and horrid Crimes, and to look upon this Interval as an Opportunity put into their Hands by Providence, to reconcile themselves to God, by a hearty and sincere Repentance. But alass they were dead to all Goodness, and had not so much as one Spark of Virtue to stir them up to be thankful for such an eminent

eminent Deliverance: But instead thereof, vented a Million of Oaths and Curses upon the Captain of the Greybound, vowing to execute Vengeance upon all they should meet with afterwards, for the

Indignity he put upon them.

The first Prey that they met with, after their Flight, was a small Sloop belonging to Nantucker, a Whale-Fishing, about 80 Miles from Land; the Master of which, one Naihan Skiff, a brisk young Fellow, the Pyrates cruelly whipp'd naked about the Deck, making his Torture their Sport; after which they cut of his Ears, and last of all shot him through the Head, and then sunk his Vessel; putting the rest of the Hands into their Whale-Boat, with a Compass, a little Water, and a few Biskets; and it being good Weather, they providentially got

fafe to Nantucket, beyond all Expectation.

There was another Whale-Boat belonging to this Sloop last mentioned, which happened to be at some Distance from her, and perceiving what was doing, rowed with all speed to another Sloop not far off, to acquaint her with the Misfortune. that the Men might take Care of themselves; and she happily got away in Time. Some Days after, Low took a Fishing-Boat off of Block Island, but did not perpetrate fo much Cruelty to her, contenting himself with only cutting off the Master's Head: But after taking two Whale-Boats near Rhode Mand, he caused one of the Master's Bodies to be ripp'dup, and his Intrails to be taken out; and cut off the Ears of the other, and made him eat them himfelf with Pepper and Salt; which hard Injundion he comply'd with, without making a Word. Several other Persons he would have murthered, but Humanity prevailing in the tender Hearrs of his Companions, they refused to put his favage Orders in Execution.

d

e,

d

to

of

an Lt From the Coast of New-England, Low sailed directly for Newfoundland, and, near Cape Briton, took two or three and twenty French Vessels; and one of them of 22 Guns he mann'd with Pyrates, making a fort of a Man of War of her; with which he scower'd the Harbours and Banks of Newfoundland, and took sixteen or eighteen other Ships and Vessels, all which they plundered, and some destroyed.

Thus these inhumane Wretches went on who could not be contented to fatisfy their Avarice only, and travel in the common Road of Wicked. ness; but, like their Patron, the Devil, must make Mischief their Sport, Cruelty their Delight, and damning of Souls their constant Employment. Of all the pyratical Crews that were ever heard of none of the English Name came up to this, in Barbarity; their Mirth and their Anger had much the same Effect, for both were usually gratified with the Cries and Groans of their Prisoners; to that they almost as often murthered a Man from the Excess of good Humour, as out of Passion and Refentment; and the Unfortunate could never be affured of Safety from them, for Danget lurked in their very Smiles. An Inftance of this had liked to have happened to one Captain Graves, Mafter of a Virginia Ship last taken; for as soon as he came aboard of the Pyrate, Low takes a Bowl of Punch in his Hand, and drinks to him, faying, Caprain Graves, here's balf this to you. But the poor Gentleman being too fenfibly touched at the Mistortune of falling into his Hands, modefly deficed to be excused, for that he could not drink; whereupon Low draws out a Piftol, cocks it, and with the Bowl in 'tother Hand, told him, he should either take one or the other: So Graves, without Hesitation, made Choice of the Vehicle that contained the Punch, and guttled down about a Quart, when he had the least Inclination that ever he had in his Life to be merry.

The latter End of July, (1723,) Low took a large Ship, called the Merry Christmas, and fitted her for a Pyrate, cut feveral Ports in her, and mounted her with 34 Guns. Low goes aboard of this Ship, assumes the Title of Admiral, and hoists a black Flag, with the Figure of Death in red, at the Main-topmast Head, and takes another Voyage to the Western Islands, where he arrived the Beginning of September. The first Vessel he met with there. was a Brigantine, formerly an English Sloop, commanded by Elias Wild, but lately bought by a Portuguefe Nobleman, and altered: She was manned partly with English, and partly Portuguese; the latter Low caused to be hang'd, by Way of Reprisal, for some of his own Men fent thither in a Sloop from the Cape de Verd Islands, as has been mentioned: The English Men he thrust into their own Boat. to shift for themselves, and set Fire to the Vessel.

At St. Michaels, they sent in their Boats and cut out of the Road, a new London built Ship of 14 Guns, commanded by Captain Thompson, who was taken there the Year before, by Low, in the Rose Pink. The Boats had sewer Men than the Ship, and Captain Thompson would have defended himself, but his Men through Cowardize, or too great an Inclination of becoming Pyrates themselves, refused to stand by him, and he was obliged to surrender; and when he came aboard the Pyrate, had his Ears cut off close to his Head, for only proposing to resist Admiral Low's black Flag; they gave him one of his own Boats, and butnt his

Ship.

The next was a Portuguese Bark that fell into their Hands, whose Men came off somewhat better than usual, for they only cut them with their Cutlashes, out of Wantonness, turned them all into their Boat, and set their Vessel on Fire. When the Boat was going from the Side of the Ship, one

390 Of Capt. EDWARD LOW.

of Low's Men, who, we may suppose, was forced into his Gang, was drinking with a Silver Tankard at one of the Ports, and took his Opportunity to drop into the Boat among the Portuguese, and lye down in the Bottom, in order to escape along with them: After he had stowed himself in the Boat, so as not to be seen, it came into his Head, that the Tankard might prove of some Use to him, where he was going; so he got up again, laid hold of the Utensil, and went off, without being discover'd: In which Attempt had he sailed, no doubt his Life, if not the Lives of all the People in the Boat, would have paid for it: The Name of this Man is Richard Hains.

Low took his old Tour to the Canaries, Cape de Verd Islands, and so to the Coast of Guiney; but nothing extraordinary happened till they arrived near Sierraleon in Africa, where they met with a Ship call'd the Delight, Captain Hunt Commander; this Ship they thought fit for their own Purpose, for she had been a small Man of War, and carried 12 Guns; however, they mounted 16 on Board her, mann'd her with 60 Men, and appointed one Spriggs, who was then their Quarter-Master, to be Captain of her, who, two Daysaster, separated from the Admiral, and went to the West-Indies a-pyrating, upon his own, and particular Company's, Account, where for the present we shall leave him.

In January last, Lew took a Ship, called the Squirrel, Captain Stephenson; but what became of him afterwards, I can't tell; we have had no News concerning him come to England, since this I have now mentioned; but I have heard that he talk'd of going to Brazil; and if so, it is likely we may too soon hear of some Exploit or other; tho' the best Information we could receive, would be, that he and all his Crew were at the Bottom of the Sea.

Sacri-

## MARIANAMA MANAGEREPER

### CHAP. XVI.

And well amount or investigation of a consequently

# Capt. JOHN EVANS,

# And his CREW.

ly Master of a Sloop belonging to Nevis, but losing his Employ there, he sailed for some Time out of Jamaica as Mate, till happening in Company of three or sour of his Comrades, and Wages not being so good as formerly, and Births scarce, because of the great Number of Seamen; they agreed to go abroad in search of Adventures. They sailed, or rather rowed out of Port Royal in Jamaica, the latter End of September 1722, in a Canoa; and coming on the North-Side of the Island, went ashore in the Night, broke open a House or two, and robb'd them of some Money, and every Thing else they could find that was portable, and brought the Booty on Board the Canoa.

This was very well for the first Time, but this kind of Robbery did not please so well, they wanted to get out to Sea, but having no Vessel but their Canoa, they were prevented in their laudable Design; however, they kept a good look out, and traversed the Island, in Expectation that Providence would send some unfortunate Vessel as a

Bb 4

Sacrifice, and in a few Days their Wishes were accomplished; for at Duns Hole, they found a fmall Sloop at an Anchor, belonging to Bermide: They made hold and went aboard, and Evans informed the Folks that belonged to her, that he was Captain of the Veffel, which was a Piece of News they knew not before. After they had put their Affairs in a proper Disposition aboard, they went ashore to a little Village for Refreshments, and lived jovially the remaining Part of the Day, at a Tavern, fpending three Piftols, and then departed. The People of the House admired at the merry Guefts they had got, were mightily pleafed, and wished for their Company at another Time, which happened too foon for their Profit; for, in the middle of the Night, they came ashore all Hands. rifled the House, and carried what they could aboard their Sloop.

The next Day they weighed in the Sloop, abourd of which they mounted four Guns, called her the Scowerer, and failed to Hispaniola; on the North Part of which Island they took a Spanish Sloop, which proved an extraordinary rich Prize, as it fell among so few Persons as this Company consisted of, for

they shared upwards of 150 l. a Man.

In Pursuance of the Game, and beating up for the Windward Islands, the Scowerer met with a Ship from New-England, bound to Jamaica, 120 Tons, called the Dove, Captain Diamond Master, off Porto Rico: They plundered her, and strengthened their own Company, by taking out the Mate, and two or three other Men; they discharged the Prize, and run into one of the Islands for fresh Water and Necessaries, and staid there some Time.

The next Prize they made, was the Lucretin and Catherine, Captain Mills, of 200 Ton Burthen; they came up with her near the Island Diffeada, January 11th. Upon seizing of this Ship, the Pyrates be-

gan to take upon themselves the Distribution of Justice, examining the Men concerning their Master's Usage of them, according to the Custom of other Pyrates; but the Captain over-hearing the Matter, put an End to the judicial Proceedings, and sell to rumaging the Ship, saying to them; What have we to do to turn Reformers, it is Money we want? And speaking to the Prisoners, he asked them, Does your Captain give you Vietuals enough? And they answer, ing in the Affirmative: Why then, said he, he ought to

give you Work enough.

After the taking of this Prize, they went to the little Island of Avis, with a Defign to clean, and carried the Lucretia along with them, in order to heave down the Scowerer by her; but meeting there with a Sloop, the Pyrate gave Chace till the Evening, when the was within Gun-Shot of her; but fearing to lose Company with the Lucretia, who was a heavy Sailor, they left off, and faw her no more. This Chace brought them to Leeward of their Port, so that they were obliged to look out for another Place of Retreat, and the Island of Ruby not being far diffant, they fleered for that, and anchored there accordingly; but the next Day a Dutch Sloop coming as it were, into their Mouths, they could not forbear dealing, and so making her their Prize, they plundered her of what came, when shared, to fifty Pounds a Man.

They found this Sloop more for their Purpose than the Lucretia, to clean their own Sloop by, as being much lower in the Wast, and therefore capable of heaving her Bottom farther out of the Water, so she was discharged, and the Dutch Man kept in her Room; but not thinking it convenient to lay up here, for fear a discovery should be made, they turned their Thoughts another Way, and steered to the Coast of Jamaica, where they took a Sugar Drover, and then run to the Grand Caimanes,

about

about 30 Leagues to Leeward of Jamaica, with Intention to clean there; but an unhappy Accident put an End to their Pyracies, which hitherto had

proved very fuccessful to them.

The Boatswain of the Pyrate being a noisy surly Fellow, the Captain had at feveral Times Words with him, relating to his Behaviour, who thinking himfelf ill treated, not only returned ill Language, but also challenged the Captain to fight him on the next Shore they came to, with Piftols and Sword. as is the Custom among these Outlaws. When the Sloop arrived, as abovementioned, the Captain proposed the Duel; but the cowardly Boatswain refused to fight, or go ashore, tho' it was his own Challenge. When Captain Evans faw there was nothing to be done with him, he took his Cane, and gave him a hearty drubbing; but the Boatswain not being able to bear fuch an Indignity, drew out a Pistol and shot Evans thro' the Head, so that he fell down dead; and the Boatswain immediately jumped over-board, and fwam towards the Shore; but the Boat was quickly mann'd and fent after him, which took him up and brought him aboard.

The Death of the Captain in that Manner, provoked all the Crew, and they resolved the Criminal should die by the most exquisite Tortures; but while they were considering of the Punishment, the Gunner, transported with Passion, discharged a Pistol, and shot him thro' the Body; but not killing him outright, the Delinquent in very moving Words, desired a Week for Repentance only; but another stepping up to him, told him, that he should repent and be damned to him, and without more

ado fhot him dead.

I should have observed, that when the Lucretia and Katharine was suffered to go away, the Pyrates detained their Mate, who was now the only Man aboard, who understood Navigation, and him they desired

Of Capt. JOHN EVANS.

395

defired to take upon him the Command of the Sloop, in the Room of Captain Evans deceased; but he defired to be excused that Honour, and at length positively refused it; so they agreed to break up the Company, and leave the Mate in Possession of the Vessel: Accordingly they went ashore at the Caimanes, carrying with them about nine thousand Pounds among thirty Persons; and it being fair Weather, the Mate and a Boy brought the Vessel into Port Royal, in Jamaica.



## CHAP. XVII.

OF

# Captain John Phillips,

### And his CREW.

ing to Newfoundland in a West-Country Ship, was taken by Anstis in the Good Fortune Brigantine, the next Day after he had left his Consort and Commadore, Captain Roberts. Phillips was soon reconciled to the Life of a Pyrate, and being a brisk Fellow, was appointed Carpenter of the Vessel, for at first his Ambition reach'd no higher; there he remain'd till they broke up at Tabago, and was one of those who came home in a Sloop that we have mentioned to be sunk in Bristol Channel.

7

fo

His Stay was not long in England, for whilst he was paying his first Visits to his Friends in Devonshire, he heard of the Missortune of some of his
Companions, that is, of their being taken and committed to Bristol Goal; and there being good Reason for his apprehending Danger from a Wind that
blew from the same Quarter, he mov'd off immediately to Topsham, the nearest Port, and there
shipp'd himself with one Captain Wadham, for a
Voyage to Newfoundland, and home again; which,
by the way, Mr. Phillips never design'd to perform,

Of Capt. JOHN PHILLIPS. 397

or to fee England any more. When the Ship came to Peter Harbour in Newfoundland aforefaid, he ran away from her, and hired himself a Splitter in the Fishery, for the Seafon: But this was only till he could have an Opportunity of profecuting his intended Rogueries; in order to which, he combined with feveral others, in the same Employ, to go off with one of the Veffels that lay in the Harbour, upon the pyratical Account; accordingly the Time was fix'd, viz. the 29th of August 1723, at Night; but whether Remorfe or Fear prevented their coming together, I know not, but of fixteen Men that were in the Combination, five only kept the Appointment: Notwithstanding which, Phillips was for pushing forward with that small Number, affuring his Companions, that they should soon encrease their Company; and they agreeing, a Vessel was seiz'd on, and out of the Harbour they failed.

The first Thing they had now to do, was to chuse Officers, draw up Articles, and settle their little Commonwealth, to prevent Disputes and Ranglings afterwards; so John Phillips was made Captain, John Nutt, Master, (or Navigator) of the Vessel; James Sparks, Gunner; Thomas Fern, Carpenter; and Wiliam White was the only private Man in the whole Crew: When this was done, one of them writ out the following Articles (which we have taken verbatim) and all swore to 'em upon a Hatchet

The Articles on Board the Revenge.

S

2

for want of a Bible.

EVery Man shall obey civil Command; the Captain shall have one full Share and a half in all Prizes; the Master, Carpenter, Boatswain and Gunner shall have one Share and quarter.

2.

If any Man shall offer to run away, or keep any Secret from the Company, he shall be marroon'd, with one Bottle of Powder, one Bottle of Water, one small Arm, and Shot.

If any Man shall steal any Thing in the Company, or game, to the Value of a Piece of Eight, he shall be marroon'd or shot.

If at any Time we should meet another Marrooner [that is, Pyrate,] that Man that shall sign his Articles without the Consent of our Company, shall suffer such Punishment as the Captain and Company shall think sit.

That Man that shall strike another whilst these Articles are in force, shall receive Moses's Law (that is, 40 Stripes lacking one) on the bare Back.

That Man that shall snap his Arms, or smoak Tobacco in the Hold, without a Cap to his Pipe, or carry a Candle lighted without a Lanthorn, shall suffer the same Punishment as in the former Article.

That Man that shall not keep his Arms clean, fit for an Engagement, or neglect his Business, shall be cut off from his Share, and suffer such other Punishment as the Captain and the Company shall think fit.

If any Man shall lose a Joint in time of an Engagement, shall have 400 Pieces of Eight; if a Limb, 800.

If at any time you meet with a prudent Woman, that Man that offers to meddle with her, without her Consent, shall suffer present Death.

t

t

L

Thus prepar'd, this bold Crew fet out, and before they left the Banks they made Prize of several small Fishing-Vessels, out of which they got a few Hands, some Of Capt. JOHN PHILLIPS. 39

fome French and some English, and then sail'd for the West-Indies; in one of these Vessels they took out one John Rose Archer, who having been a Pyrate under the samous Black-beard, was immediately preferr'd over other People's Heads, to be Quarter-Master to the Company; which sudden Promotion so disgusted some of the older Standers, especially Fern, the Carpenter, that it occasioned some Mischief to follow, as we shall shew by and by.

d

le

11

in

20

ıt,

re

211

19,

ne

The Pyrates came off Barbadoes the beginning of Offober, and cruifed there, and among other Islands, above three Months, without speaking with a Vesfel, fo that they were almost starv'd for want of Provisions, being reduc'd to a Pound of Meat a Day between ten; at length they fell in with a Mastinico Man of 12 Guns and 35 Hands, far superior in Force, and what they would not have ventur'd on at another Time, but Hunger will break down Stone Walls; they were resolved to shew the French Men their black Flag; and if that would not do, they must seek out elsewhere; accordingly, they boldly ran up a-long-fide of the Sloop, with their pyratical Colours flying, and told them, if they did not firike immediately, they would give them no Quarters; which so intimidated the Frenchmen, that they never fired a Gun. This proved a feafonable Supply; they took her Provisions, and four of her Men, and let her go. They took presently after, a Sloop belonging to New-York, and a Virginia Man, Huffam Master.

Having now occasion to clean their Vessel, Phillips propos'd Tobago, where the Company he formerly belong'd to, under Anstis and Fenn, broke up; to induce them to it, he told them when he less the Island, there was lest behind six or eight of their Company that were not willing to go to England, with three Negroes: Whereupon they sail'd to the Island, and after a careful Search, found only one of the Negroes, whose Name was Pedro, who inform'd Captain Phillips, that those that were lest behind were taken by a Man of War's Crew, and hang'd at Antegoa, among whom was Fenn, their

Captain.

They took Pedro on Board, and then fell to Buffness, careening their Vessel; and just as they had
finished their Work, a Man of War's Boat came
into the Harbour, the Ship being cruising to Leeward of the Island. It was easily guess'd upon what
Errant she was sent, and therefore they lost no
Time, but, as soon as the Boat went away, warp'd
out, and ply'd to Windward for Security, but lest
the four French Men, they took out of the Martinice

Sloop, behind.

In a few Days they took a Snow with a few Hands, and Fern, the Carpenter, one William Phillips, Wood and Taylor, went aboard to take Pollefion of her. Fern, not forgetting the Affront of having Archer preferr'd before him, resolv'd to go off with the Prize, and brought the rest into the fame Meafures; however Phillips, the Captain, keeping a good Look-out, perceiv'd their Defign, and gave them Chace, who coming up with the Vessel, a Skirmish ensu'd, wherein Wood was kill'd and Taylor wounded in his Leg; upon which the other two furrender'd. There was no Surgeon aboard, and therefore it was advis'd, upon a learned Confultation, that Phillips's Leg should be cut off; but who should perform the Operation was the Dispute; at length the Carpenter was appointed, as the most proper Man: Upon which, he fetch'd up the biggest Saw, and taking the Limb under his Arm, fell to Work, and separated it from the Body of the Patient, in as little Time as he could have cut's Deal Board in two; after that he heated his Ax red hot in the Fire, and cauteriz'd the Wound, but not with so much Art as he perform'd the other Pars,

ta

N

A:

fe

W

th

M

for he so burnt his Flesh distant from the Place of Amputation, that it had like to have mortify'd; however nature perform'd a Cure at last without a-

ny other Affistance.

From Tobago they flood away to the Northward and took a Portugueze bound for Brazil, and two or three Sloops from Jamaica, in one of which, Fern the Carpenter, endeavouring to go off, was kill'd by Phillips the Captain, pursuant to their Articles; another had the same Fate some Days after for the like Attempt. These Severities made it dangerous for any to confult or project an Escape; the Terror of which made feveral fign their Articles and fet down quietly, walting impatiently for Redemption, which as yet they faw no great likelyhood of, and should they have been taken before fuch Circumstances appear'd in their Actions or Characters, as afterwards happen'd, to denote their Innocence, they might have loft their Lives upon a Tryal at a Court of Admiralty; for pretty frong Evidence is expeded in their Favour, to ballance that of being taken aboard a Vessel which is prov'd to be in actual Pyracy, and they affifting therein.

Thus was many an honest Man's Case made most desperate by the consummate Villany of a few hardned Wretches, who fear neither God or Devil, as this Phillips us'd often blasphemously to express

himself.

On the 25th of March they took two Ships from Virginia for London, John Phillips, the Pyrate Captain's Namelake, was Master of one, and Captain Robert Mortimer, the other, a brisk young Fellow, that deferv'd a better Fate than he met with. Phillips the Pyrate staid on Board of Captain Mortimer's Ship, while they transported the Crew to the Sloop, and the Boat returning along side, one of the Pyrates therein calls to Phillips, and tells him, there was a Mutiny aboard their Vessel, Mortimer had two Men

in his Ship, and the Pyrate Captain had two, therefore thought it a good Opportunity to recover his Ship, and directly took up a Handspike and struck Phillips over the Head, giving him a dangerous wound, but not knocking him down, he recovered and wounded Mortimer with his Sword; and the two Pyrates that were aboard coming in to Captain Phillips's Affiftance, Captain Mortimer was presently cut to Pieces, while his own two Men flood by and

did nothing.

This was the first Voyage that Mortimer had the Command of a Veffel, by whose Death is a poor disconsolate Widow made miserable, more in regard of the mutual Love and Fidelity they lived in, than the Loss of what would have been a handsome and comfortable Provision for themselves and Children, which, I think, now ought to be made up by the Publick, fince 'twas in the publick Service he fell; for had his Attempt succeeded, in all Probability he would not only have regained his own Ship, but entirely subdued and deftroy'd the Enemy, there being feveral, as it afterwards proved, that would have seconded such an Enterprize when ever they found a Beginning made.

This Affair ended without any other Confequence than a strict Search after a Brother of Captain Mortimer, who was on Board, in order to have put him likewife to death; but he had the good Fortune to meet with a Townsman among the Crew, who hid him for four and twenty Hours in a Stay-Sail, till the Heat of their Fury was over, and by that Means happily miffed of the Fate de-

figned him.

Out of the other Virginia Man before spoken of, they took one Edward Cheeleman, a Carpenter, to Jupply the Place of their late Carpenter, Fern. He was a modest sober young Man, very averse to their unlawful Practice, and a brave gallant Fellow. There

There was one John Philmore of Ipswich, formerly taken by them, ordered to row Cheefeman aboard of Mortimer's Ship, which the Pyrates posses'd themselves of, who, seeing with what Reluctance and Uneafinel's Cheefeman was brought away, told him, he would join with him, in some Measures, to over-throw the pyratical Government, telling him withal, their present Condition, what Difficulties Phillips had met with to make up his Company, and how few voluntary Pyrates there were on Board, and the like. But, however specious this feemed, Cheefeman out of Prudence rejected his Offers of Affistance, till he saw some Proofs of his Sincerity, which after a few Days he was convinced of, and then they often confulted; but as the old Pyrates were always jealous of the new Comers. and confequently observant of their Behaviour; this was done with the utmost Caution, chiefly when they were lying down together, as tho' afleep, and, at other Times, when they were playing at Cards; both which they feigned often to do for that Purpose.

The Pyrates went on all the while, plundering and robbing feveral Ships and Veffels, bending their Course towards Newfoundland, where they designed to raise more Men, and do all the Mischief they

could on the Banks, and in the Harbours.

n

e

to

ne

ng

rs

Y,

e-

of,

to

He

to

w.

Newfoundland is an Island on the North Continent of America, contained between the 46 and 53° of N. Latitude, discovered first by St. Sebastion Cabot A. D. 1497, but never settled till the Year 1610; when Mr. Guy of Bristol revived the Affair, and obtained a Patent, and himself to be Governor. The Island is deserted by the Natives and neglected by us, being desolate and Woody, and the Coast and Harbour only held for the Conveniency of the Cod Fishery, for which alone they were settled.

The Bays and Harbours about it, are very numerous and convenient, and being deeply indented, makes it easy for any Intelligence quickly to pass from one Harbour to another over Land; especially the principal, St. John's and Placentia, when the Appearance of an Enemy makes them apprehend Danger.

They are able to cure and export about 100000 Quintals (100 Weight each) of Fish, annually, which returns to England in Money, or the necessary Commodities of Portugal, Spain and Italy. As it therefore expends abundance of Rum, Molossus and Sugar, the Product of our West-India Colonies, and employs a Number of Fishermen from home every Season, by whose Industry and Labour only this Fish is purchased, it may very well be reckon'd an advantagious Branch of Trade.

But the present Design of this Digression being not to give an exact Description of the Country or Fishery; but rather how it accidentally contributes to raise, or support the Pyrates already

rais'd, I fhall observe,

First, That our West Country Fishing-Ships, viz. from Topsham, Barnstable and Bristol, who chiefly attend the Fishing Seasons, transport over a confiderable Number of poor Fellows every Summer, whom they engage at low Wages, and are by their Terms to pay for Passage back to England. When the Newfoundland Ships left that Country, towards Winter, in the Year 1720, these Passengers muster'd 1100, who, during the Season of Business, (the Hardness of their Labour, and Chilness of the Nights, pinching them very much) are mostly fond of drinking Black Strap, (a ftrong Liquor used there, and made from Rum, Molossus, and Chowder Beer;) by this the Majority of them out-run the Constable, and then are necessitated to come under hard Articles of Servitude for their Maintenance in the Winter; no ordinary Charge, indeed, when

when the Barrenness of the Country is consider'd, and the Stock of Provision laid in, happen to fall short, in Proportion to the Computation made of the People remaining there the Winter, which are generally about 17 or 1800. The Mafters refiding there think Advantages taken on their Necessities. no more than a just and lawful Gain; and either bind fuch for the next Summer's Service, or fell their Provisions out to them at extravagant Rates; Bread from 15 s. to 50, immediately at the departing of the Ships, and to of other forts of Food in Proportion; wherefore not being able to subfift themselves, or in any likely Way of clearing the Reckoning to the Masters, they sometimes run away with Shallops and Boats, and begin on pyratical Exploits, as Phillips and his Companions, whom we are now treating of, had done.

And secondly (which is more opportunely for them,) they are visited every Summer, almost, by some Set of Pyrates or other, already rais'd, who call here for the same Purpose, (if young Beginners) and to lay in a Store of Water and Provisions, which they find imported, much or little, by all the

Ships that use the Trade.

Towards this Country Phillips was making his Way, and took on the Voyage, besides those abovementioned, one Salter, in a Sloop off the Isle of Sables, which Vessel they made use of themselves, and gave back Mortimer's Ship to the Mate and Crew. The fame Day, viz. the 4th of April, took a Scooner, one Chadwell, Master, which they scuttled, in order to fink; but Capt. Phillips understanding that the belong'd to Mr. Minors at Newfoundland, with whose Vessel they first went off a pyrating, a Qualm of Conscience came athwart his Stomach, and he said to his Companions, We have done him Injury enough already; so order'd the Vessel immediately to be repair'd, and return'd her to the Master, Cc3 That

That Afternoon they chac'd another Vessel, and at Night came up with her, the Master of which was a Saint of New-England, nam'd Dependence Ellery, who taking Phillips for a Pyrate, he told him was the Reason that he gave him the Trouble of chacing so long; which being resented by these Men of Honour, they made poor Dependance dance about the Deck till he was weary.

Within few Days several other Vessels had the same Missortune, the Masters Names were as follow, Joshua Elwell, Samuel Elwell, Mr. Combs, Mr. Lansly, James Babston, Edward Freeman, Mr. Start, Obediah Beal, Erick Erickson and Benjamin Wheeler.

The 14th of April they took a Sloop belonging to Cape Ann, Andrew Harradine Master; they look'd upon this Vessel more sit for their Purpose, and so came aboard, keeping only the Master of her Prisoner, and sending Harradine's Crew away in Salter's Vessel, which they, till this Time, detain'd. To this Harradine, Cheeseman the Carpenter, broke his Mind, and brought him into the Confederacy to destroy the Crew, which was put in Execution four Days afterwards.

Harradine and the rest were for doing the Bufiness in the Night, as believing they might be more opportunely furpriz'd; for Nur, the Mafter, being Fellow of great Strength, and no less Courage, it was thought dangerous to attack him without Fire-Arms; however, Cheefeman was resolute to have it perform'd by Day-light, as the least liable to Confufion; and as to the Mafter, he offer'd to lay Hands on him first : Upon this twas concluded on, 12 at Noon was the appointed Time; in order for the Bufnefs Cheefeman leaves his working Tools on the Deck, as though he had been going to use them, and walked aft; but perceiving some Signs of Timidity in Harradine, he comes back, fetches his Brandy Bottle and gives him and the reft a Dram, then drank to

. 2

I

Of Capt. JOHN PHILLIPS. 9407

to Burril; the Boatswan, and the Master, Ta their next merry Meeting, and up he puts the Bottle; then he takes a Turn with Nu, asking what he thought of the Weather, and fuch like. In the mean while Filming takes up the Axe, and turns it round upon the Point, as if at Play, then both he and Herradine wink at him, thereby letting him know they were ready; upon which Signal he feizes Nue by the Collar, with one Hand between his Legs, and tofs'd him over the Side of the Veffel, but, he holding by Cheefeman's Sleeve, faid, Bord have Mercy upon me! what are you going to do, Carpenser? He told him it was an unnecessary Question, For, says he, Moster, you are a dead Man, to frikes him over the Arm, Nut looles his Hold, tumbles into the Sea, and never

1.

2

5;

.

11ds

fi-

21-

in

cle

nk

to

Spoke mote reached as it has no well their and By this time the Boatswain was dead; for as foon as Filemers faw the Master laid hold of, he raised up the Axe, and divided his Enemy's Head in two: The Noise brought the Captain upon Deck, whom Cheefeman faluted with the Blow of a Mallet, which broke his Jaw-Bone, but did not knock him down; Horadine came in then with the Carpenter's Adds, but Sparks, the Gunner, interposing between him and Captain Phillips, Cheefeman trips up his Heels, and flung him into the Arms of Charles Joymay, one of his Conforts, who that Instant discharg'd him into the Sea; and at the fame Time Harradine compaffed his Business with the Captain aforesaid: Cheeseman lost no Time, but from the Deck jumps into the Hold, and was about to beat out the Brains of Archer, the Quarter-Master, having struck him two or three Blows with his blunt Weapon the Mallet, when Harry Giles, a young Lad, came down after him, and desir'd his Life might be spar'd, as in Evidence of their own Innocence; that he having all the Spoil and Plunder in his Cuftody, it may appear, that these tragick Proceedings were not undertaken Cc 4

dertaken with any dishonest View of seizing or appropriating the Essects to themselves; which prudent Advice prevail'd, and he and three more were made Prisoners, and secured.

The Work being done, they went about Ship, altered the Course from Newfoundland to Boston, and arrived safe the 3d of May following, to the great

Joy of that Province.

On the 12th of May, 1724, a special Court of Admiralty was held for the Tryal of these Pyrates, when John Filmore, Edward Cheefeman, John Combs, Henry Giles, Charles loymay, John Bootman, and Henry Payne, the feven that confederated together for the Pyrates Destruction, were honourably acquitted; as also three French Men, John Baptie, Peter Taffery, and Isaac Lassen, and three Negroes, Pedro, Fracisco, and Pierro. And John Rose Archer, the Quarter-Master, William White, William Taylor, and William Phillips, were condemned; the two latter were reprieved for a Year and a Day, in order to be recommended (though I don't know for what) as Objects of his Majesty's Mercy. The two former were executed on the 2d of June, and dy'd very penitent-Jy, making the following Declarations at the Place of Execution, with the Affistance of two grave Divines that attended them,

The dying Declarations of John Rose Archer and William White, on the Day of their Execution at Boston, June 2, 1724, for the Crimes of Pyracy.

First, separately, of Archer.

The Greatly bewail my Profanations of the Lord's Day, and my Disobedience to my Parents.

And my Cursing and Swearing, and my blaspheming the Name of the glorious God.

Unto

Unto which I have added, the Sins of Unchastity. And I have provoked the Holy One, at length, to leave me unto the Crimes of Pyracy and Robbery; wherein, at last, I have brought my self under the Guilt of Murder also.

But one Wickedness that has led me as much as any, to all the rest, has been my brutish Drunkenness. By strong Drink I have been heated and hardened into the Crimes that are now more bitter than Death unto me.

I could wish that Masters of Vessels would not use their Men with so much Severity, as many of them

do, which exposes to great Temptations.

#### And then of White.

I am now, with Sorrow, reaping the Fruits of my Disobedience to my Parents, who used their Endeavours to have me instructed in my Bible, and my Catechism.

And the Fruits of my neglecting the publick Worthip of God, and prophaning the holy Sabbath.

And of my blaspheming the Name of God, my

Maker.

P-

u-

re

1-

b

at

5,

But my Drunkenness has had a great Hand in bringing my Ruin upon me. I was drunk when I was enticed aboard the Pyrate.

And now, for all the vile Things I did aboard, I own the Justice of God and Man, in what is done

unto me.

Of both together:

We hope, we truly hate the Sins, whereof we have the Burthen lying to heavy upon our Conficiences.

We warn all People, and particularly young People, against such Sins as these. We wish, all may take Warning by us.

Saviour; and our Hope is in him alone. Oh! the

Of Capa YOUN PHILDIPS. 476 in his Blood our Searles and Crimfon Guils may be all walls and thate provoked it a Holy One, at it wast to We are fensible of an hard Heart in us full of Wickedness. And we look upon God for his renew-Gellt of Mudder nilo ing Grace upon us. We blefs God for the Space of Repentance which he has given us; and that he has not cut us off in the Midst and Heighth of our Wickedness. Same We are not without Hope, that God has been favingly at work upon our Souls in unast next ment We are made fenfible of our absolute Need of the Righteousness of Christ; that we may stand justified before God in that. We renounce all Dependance on our own. We are humbly thankful to the Ministers of Chrift, for the great Pains they have taken for lour Good. The Lord Reward their Kindnefs. We don't Defpair of Mercy; but hope, through Christ, that when we dye, we shall find Mercy with God, and be received into his Kingdom. We with others, and especially the Sea-faring, may get Good by what they fee this Day befalling of us. ti bu Declared in the Presence of highau J. W. D.M. I nedw doub sou I , she house mind you snight was entired about the Pyrate. And new for all the vite I have I did about 1. I in what is done own the fulrice anto me. We hope, we We warn all rem pley against fuch Star as chele. Wowth, all may se ve guidin West AKHDER for Pardon, for the fake of Christ, our

Serious; and our Hope in him wiere. Oh I show

3.8

R

# KA KA KAKA KAKA KAKA

Of Captain beriggin

a blocking Heart, and in the other,

### CHAP. XVII.

wild the section of the state of the section of the

# Captain SPRIGGS,

## And his Crew.

Priggs failed with Low for a pretty while, and I believe came away from Lowther, along with him; he was Quarter-Mafter to the Company, and confequently had a great Share in all the Barbarities committed by that execrable Gang, till the Time they parted; which was about Christmas laft, when Low took a Ship of 12 Guns on the Coast of Guiney, called the Delight; (formerly the Squire rel Man of War,) commanded by Captain Hior. Spriggs took Possession of the Ship with eighteen Men, left Low in the Night, and came to the West-Indies. This Separation was occasioned by a Quarrel with Low, concerning a Piece of Justice Springs would have executed upon one of the Crew, for killing a Man in cold Blood, as they call it, one infifting that he should be hang'd, and the other that he should not.

A Day or two after they parted, Spriggs was chose Captain by the rest, and a black Ensign was made, which they called Jolly Roger, with the same Device that Captain Low carried, viz. a white Skeliton in the Middle of it, with a Dart in one Hand Strike

8

ing a bleeding Heart, and in the other, an Hour-Glass; when this was finished and hoisted, they fired all their Guns to salute their Captain and

themselves, and then looked out for Prey.

In their Voyage to the West-Indies, these Pyrates took a Portuguese Bark, wherein they got valuable Plunder, but not contented with that alone, they faid they would have a little Game with the Men. and so ordered them a Sweat, more for the Brutes Diversion, than the poor Men's Healths; which Operation is performed after this Manner; they flick up lighted Candles circularly round the Mizon-Mast, between Decks, within which the Patients one at a Time enter; without the Candles, the Pyrates post themselves, as many as can stand, forming another Circle, and armed with Pen-Knives, Tucks, Forks, Compasses, &c. and as he runs round and round, the Musick playing at the fame Time, they prick him with those Instuments this usually lasts for 10 or 12 Minutes, which is as long as the miserable Man can support himself. When the Sweating was over, they gave the Portsquefe their Boat with a small Quantity of Provisions, and fet their Veffel on Fire.

Near the Island of St. Lucia, they took a Sloop belonging to Barbadoes, which they plundered, and then burnt, forcing some of the Men to sign their Articles, the others they beat and cut in a barbarous Manner, because they refused to take on with the Crew, and then sent them away in the Boat,

It

he

ar

do

tn

who all got fafe afterwards to Barbadoes.

The next was a Martinico Man, which they ferved as bad as they had done the others, but did not burn their Ship. Some Days afterwards in running down to Leeward, they took one Captain Hawkins, coming from Jamaica, loaden chiefly with Logwood; they took out of her, Stores, Arms, Ammunition, and feveral other Things, as they thought

thought fit, and what they did not want they threw over-board or deftroy'd; they cut the Cables to pieces, knocked down the Cabins, broke all the Windows, and in fhort took all the Pains in the World to be Mischievous. They took by Force, out of her, Mr. Burridge and Mr. Stephens. the two Mates, and some other Hands; and after detaining the Ship from the 22d of March, to the 20th, they let her go. On the 27th they took a Rhode Island Sloop, Captain Pike, and all his Men were obliged to go aboard the Pyrate; but the Mate being a grave fober Man, and not inclinable to stay, they told him, he should have his Difcharge, and that it should be immediately writ on his Back; whereupon he was sentenced to receive ten Lashes from every Man in the Ship, which was rigorously put in Execution.

The next Day Mr. Burridge, Captain Hawkins's Mare, fign'd their Articles, which was so agreeable to them (he being a good Artist and Sailor) that they gave three Huzza's, fir'd all the Guns in the Ship, and appointed him Mafter: The Day was spent in boysterous Mirth, roaring and drinking of Healths, among which was, by Mistake. that of King George the II. for you must know, now and then the Gentry are provok'd to fudden Fits of Loyalty, by the Expediation of an Act of Grace: It seems Captain Pike had heard at Jamaica that the King was dead, so the Pyrates immediately hoisted their Ensign Half-Mast (the Death Signal) and proclaim'd his Royal Highness, saying, They doubted not but there would be a general Pardon in a twelve Month, which they would embrace and come in upon, but damn 'em if they should be excepted out of it, they would murder every Englishman that should fall into their

Hands.

The second of April, they spy'd a Sail, and gave her Chace till 12 o'Clock at Night, the Pyrates believed

lieved her to be a Spaniard, when they dame up to her, they discharged a Broadlide, with and great Shot, which was follow'd by enother. making a lamentable Cry for Qua they ceas'd firing, and ordered the Captain to aboard, which he did, but how disappointe Rogues were when they found twas their old Captain Hankins, whom they had lent away Days before, worth not one Penny? This was a Baulk to them, that they resolved he should fet for falling, in their Way, tho? it was so to ry to his own Inclinations: About is of the rounded the poor Man with Marp Cutlasher fell upon him, whereby he was foon laid the Deck; at that Instant Burnidge flew as the thickest of the Villains, and begg'd our for his Life, upon whole Request twas They were now most of 'em drunk as is u this Time of Night, fo they unanimously agr make a Bondre of Hawking's Ship which we mediately done, and in half an Hour the was al Blaze.

After this, they wanted a little more Divertion and to Captain Hapkins was fent for down to the Cabin to Supper; what should the Provision to but a Dish of Candles, which he was forced to exhaving a naked Sword and a Pistol held to his Breast all the while; when this was over the buffeted him about for some Time, and some forward amongst the other Possoners, who had been considered to be the context of the c

treated with the fame Delicacies.

Two Days afterwards, they anchord at a little uninhabited Island, call'd Katran, near the Bay of Hardens, and put ashore Captain Harkins, and sevent other Men, (one of them his Passenger) who the there of the Hardships he underwent. They are them Powder and Ball, and a Musquet, with which

Charlett it o'C'orl. n.

they were to shift asthey could, sailing away the next

Day for other Adventures.

Captain Hawkins, and his unfortunate Companions, staid 19 Days upon this Island, supplying themselves with both Fish and Fowl, such as they were, at which Time came two Men in a Canoe, that had been left upon another maroon Island near Benacea, who carry'd the Company at several Times thither, it being more convenient in having a good Well of fresh Water, and plenty of Fish, be. Twelve Days afterwards they spy'd a Sloop off at Sea, which upon their making a great Smoke, seed in, and took them off; she was the Merriam, Captain Jones, lately escaped out of the Bay of Hon-

aras, from being taken by the Spaniards.

At an Island to the Westward, the Pyrates clean'd their Ship, and sail'd towards the Island of St. Christophers, to wait for one Captain Moor, who commanded the Eagle Sloop, when she took Lowther's upon the Careen at Blanco; Spriggs resolved to put him to Death, whenever he took him, for falling upon his Friend and Brother, but instead of Moor, he found a French Man of War, from Martinico, upon the Coast, which Spriggs not thinking fit to contend with, run away with all the Sail he could make; the French Man crowded after him, and was very likely to speak with Mr. Spriggs, when unfortunately his Main-Top-Mast came by the Board, which obliged him to give over the Chace.

Spriggs then stood to the Northward, towards Burmudas, or the Summer Isles, and took a Scooner belonging to Boston; he took out all the Men and sunk the Vessel, and had the Impudence to tell the Masters, that he designed to encrease his Company on the Banks of Newfoundland, and then would fail for the Coast of Newfoundland, and then would fail for the Coast of New-England in quest of Captain Solgard, who attack'd and took their Consort Charles Harris; Spriggs being then in Low's Sloop,

8

very fairly run for it. The Pyrate ask'd th Mafter if he knew Captain Solgard, who answerin No: he ask'd another the same Question, and then a third, who faid he knew him very well upon which Springs ordered him to be sweated which was done in the Manner before describ'd.

Instead of going to Newfoundland as the Pyrates threat'ned, they came back to the Islands, and to Windward of St. Christophers, on the 4th of June 1724 took a Sloop, Nicholas Trot Mafter, belonging to St. Euftatia, and wanting a little Diversion, they hoisted the Men as high as the Main and Fore Tops, and let them run down amain, enough to break all the Bones in their Skins, and after they had pretty well Cripled them by this cruel Ulage, and whipp'd them along the Deck, they gave Tree his Sloop, and let him go, keeping back only 2 of his

Men, besides the Plunder of the Vessel.

Within two or three Days they took a Ship coming from Rhode-Island to St. Christophers, loade with Provisions and some Horses; the Pyrate mounted the Horses and rid them about the Deck backwards and forwards a full Gallop, like Madmen at New-Market, curfing swearing and hollowing at fuch a Rate, that made the Creatures wild At length two or three of them throwing their Riders, they fell upon the Ship's Crew, and whip'd, cut, and beat them in a barbarous Manner, telling them, it was for bringing Horses without Boots and Spurs, for want of which they were not able to ride like Gentlemen.

After this he was so bold as to cruise off of Port Royal in the Island of Jamaica, and in fight there of, take a Sloop and plunder her, upon which the Diamond and Spence, two Men of War that lay there, gave Chace to the Pyrate, but missing of her on the Coast of that Island, one of them returned into the Harbour, and the other continued in purwar thought she might probably be gone, which imprened accordingly; for Sprigg taking a Sloop a little before, put in one Shipton with about 40 Hands, and sailed to the aforesaid Bay, and there wook ten or twelve English Ships and Vessels that ame thither for Logwood, &c. and while he was plundering his Prizes, the Man of War came down and gave the Pyrates a Broadside. The Pyrates were in great Consternation, but however return'd several Shot at the Man of War, tho' they did not think sit to contest the Honour of the Day, for they got out their Oars with the utmost Expedition, and, there being but little Wind, made thist to row into Shoal Water and escape.

te

to fund

是是一个写一个,一个是一个

eri Or

4

中山い

By this feafonable Affistance, the Owners reovered most of their Ships, but not without Lots. the Pyrates having taken several Goods, Stores, and Money from them, besides several of their Men. From the Bay they fail'd through the Gulph. ind the Channel of the Bahama's for the Continent of North America, in which Run they were almost starv'd for want of Provisions; in the Way they met with a Sloop in the Service of the South he Company bound from Jamaica to the Havanna with Negroes, whom they took out, and brought on board their Ship and Sloop, which help'd to confume the little Provision they had left. In Day or two, which was about the beginning of the New Year, they took a Ship bound from Jamais to New England, which, after they had plunder'd, they were about to put all the Negroes aboard that were taken in the abovemention'd Sloop. but the Captain representing his great want of Provisions, and the Danger of their perishing by Famine if he took them in, he was fet at Liberty upon his taking only ten of them, which he caris a later of the contract of

B

ried to South Carolina, whither he was forc'd to

put in for a fresh Supply of Provisions.

After this Sprigg met with Captain Durfy, off Rhode Island, whomheplunder'd in the usual manner, but resolv'd the Negroes should go along with him, so they put 25 aboard his Vessel, and took his Mate and all the rest of his Hands, leaving Captain Durfy alone to manage his black Troop as well as he could.

Sprigg having got Provisions and Necessaries out of the Vessels lately taken, he altered his Voyage because of the Cold Weather and hard Gales of Wind, and came into a warmer Latitude, and having clean'd and restresh'd at a small Island, he with his Company agreed to pay another Visit to the Bay of Hondaras, where he went and took sixteen Vessels, one of which, Commanded by Captain Kd-sey, he burnt, to whom he gave the Longboat belonging to his Ship for his whole Company, and it being fair Weather, they all came safe to the uninhabited Island of Bonaco; afterwards a Sloop came by and took them off the said Island.

Sprigg and Shipton left the Bay that Night, in order to have gone to the Bahama Islands, but off the West End of Cuha was met with again by the store said Man of War, who chac'd them over to the Berida Shore, where Shipton's Sloop run aground and was lost, the Men got safe to Land, but falling into the Hands of the Indians, they kill'd and eat 16 of them, and carried about 40 to the Havana. Shipson the Captain, and 12 more got off in a Canoe, but being pursued by the Man of War's Boats, he was ford to quit her again, and the Canoe, with four Negrots, and one Pyrate, and about 3000d, in Gold, fell a Private to the Diamond.

As to Spring, he got clear off, fail'd away towards the Main, took several more Prizes, and is still craiting, as I am inform'd by Letters from New-England, dated April 26. 1725. CHAP.

## **经过多数证明**

## CHAP. XVII.

off er, th

ok ng

ge of nd

be

to

en d-

B-10

(D)

なび 立たる 只容を下する子

OF

# Captain John SMITH.

John SMITH, was about 27 Years of Age, born at Cathness; in the North of Scotland, but liv'd with Relations at Carissism in the Orkneys, most of his Time; when he grew up to Maturity, he fail'd in several Vessels, and came in one to Rotterdam in a Mate's Employ, from whence he Ship'd himself in the George Galley, named so by a Gentleman who purchas'd her there, she being an English built Ship, and formerly call'd the Princess Garolina.

This Ship was commanded by Oliver Fermen, an elderly Man, who appointed this Smith 2d Mate, and Gunner; and having got in the Ships Lading, they fell down to the Texel, in order to profecute their Voyage to Santta Cruze, in South Barbury, whither they were bound. On the first of August, the Ship weigh'd from the Texel, and arriv'd at the intended Port about a Month afterwards, in good Condition. While the Ship lay here, Smith, and one James Williams a Foremast Man, had diverse Confults in what Manner to feize the Ship and go a Pyrating in her, which, 'tis thought, they defign'd when they first came aboard at Rosterdam. The Master, Captain Ferneau, was a cross pevish old Man, had pinch'd the Sailors in their Provisions, and otherways disbbliged them, fo that CC 3

and this ring

(B)

as these Conspirators apprehended they would be all glad enough of a Change, and indeed the ill Usage such poor Wretches receive under a severe Master is too often the Occasion of Revolts of this Nature; it being Natural to all Men to prefer a full Meal and an easy Life to Hunger and hard Labour; especially in such a Case where their Revenge is gratisted on the Authors of their Distress at the same time as they, in their Opinions, have pro-

vided for their better Accomodation.

To accomplish this Design, all were to be taken off that flood in their Way; these were the Captain, Chief Mate, Surgeon, and the Merchant's Clark, who was a fort of a Super-Cargo: these were doom'd to Death, and no doubt many others had been involved in the Massacre, had they expected any Opposition from them, but indeed they were, too much inclin'd in favour of the Villainy; and tho' no more than eight Perfors agreed to be concern'd in the Execution, yet there were others privy to the Defign, but were not yet so hard'ned as to imbrue their Hands in Innocent Blood, tho' fuch Men by the Law of England, as well as by the Divine Law, are certainly as guilty of the Murther, in permitting, or, which is the lime Thing, in not preventing it, as any of those who were Actors in the bloody Tragedy.

t

1

b

t

On the third Day of November, the George Galley weigh'd from Santta Cruz; having taken in a Lording of Wax with other Commodities, which was intended to be carry'd to Marfeilles up the Mediteranean; but Smith and his Confederates had other things in View, and resolv'd to alter the Course that very Night; accordingly about ten, when one Watch was turn'd into their Hammocks, the Affairnes affembled upon Deck, and from thence dipers'd to the several Stations assign'd, in order to perform the bloody Ope ration, which was com-

pleated after this manner.

The first Alarm was given, by crying out, That a Man was tumbled overboard. This brought the Captain to the Ships Side, to look after the Man who was supposed to have fallen in the Sea, when he was immediately feiz'd by two of the Conspirators, William Melvin and Peter Rolfon, who endearour'd to throw him over and drown him; but in fruggling he got away from them, tho' at that Infant met with one Winter with a Knife in his Hand, coming up from cutting the Surgeons Throat, with which he also cut his Throat, but missing his Windpipe, the former two took hold of him again, trying to fling him overboard, but he still struggling with them, Smith, the then second Mate, came up, to him, and with a Pistol Shot him thro' the Body,

and then they threw him into the Sea.

M-

af-

2-

H

ır:

is

he ٥-

2-

he

r-

ď

1-

of

25

2

t

8

2

0

While this was doing Daniel Machally went to the Clerk (or Schrivan as the Dutch call it) who was afleep in his Hammock, and cut his Throat, but not doing it effectually, he waked and got out of Bed, after Maccally went away; John Peterson at the same time went to the Chief Mate's Cabbin, Bonaduenture Jelphs, and cut his Throat likewise, but not killing him, Melvin affifted in dragging him outof the Hold where he lay, which Williams feeing, puts a Pistol into a Boys Hand, one Michael Moore, and told him, if he did not Shoot him he would hang him the next Morning at the Yard Arm, which he inftantly did, and kill'd him upon the Spot, in the mean while the faid Williams goes forward and meets the poor Schrivan crawling along to whom he claps a Pistol to his Head, but he beg'd earnestly for a little Time to say his Prayers, but the Villain not mov'd thereat, faid D-n you, This is no Time to Say Prayers. And so shot him dead. The Surgeon, Thomas Guy, came up after his Throat was cut and fell cross the Tiller, from whence they took him and flung him overboard after the Captain. The

C C 4

**B** 

The Company was now alarm'd by the noise of the Pistols, and Groans of the dying Persons, so that they all came up from between Decks, some of them readily joyn'd with the Pyrates, and the others thought fit to comply in Appearance, for indeed there was no resisting; Smith, being Gunner of the Ship, took Care to secure all the Arms but what his own Gang had Possession of, and those he most doubted, he kept Prisoners in the Cabbin, and clapt a Sentry over them; of these were the Boatswain and Carpenter, till such time that the new Government should be settled,

and every one had fign'd to it.

Affoon as the Confusion was over, Williams came upon the Quarter Deck and Salutes Smith with the Title of Captain, with no other Ceremony than striking his Cutlass upon one of the great Guns, and faying, Captain Smith You're Welcome! Welcome to your new Command; then Williams had the Compliment made him of the Honour and Post of Lieutenant, Peter Rolfon was appointed Gunner, and Jones Belvin who was then lock'd up in the Great Cabbin, accepted of his own Post, viz. that of Boatswain, very readily, and told them he was forry they did not let him into the Cabal, for that he would have lent them a Hand in the Murthers with all his Heart. The new Captain made a short Speech to the Crew, wherein he told them, he would have no two Persons whisper together on Pain of Death; and says he, if any of you refuse my Orders, let every such Man to depend upon it, that he shall evetainly go the same Way as those that are now gone be fore.

Thus they Set out upon their Pyratical Adventures. The Captain order'd the Carpenter to Work to fit up the Ship for that Purpole, he new nam'd her the Revenge, and than steer'd away to the

North Eastward in quest of Business.

lt

It was not long before they had an Opportunity of exercifing their Villainy upon other honelt Traders, for meeting with two Ships, the Delight Captain Crofs, and the Batcheller Captain Wife, one November 18, and the other December the 18th, from Newfoundland bound to Cadiz; plunder'd them of what they thought fit, especially Stores, Money, Apparel, and Guns; and funk them to the bottom of the Sea, to prevent their giving any In-

telligence of them.

-

11

n

rs of

h

d,

16

m

S. il

1-

10

23

n,

n. id

Te.

is to

d

ôŧ

14

7-

-

1

to

Ź

It

From the Southward Cape, they ranged along the Coast to Cape Finisterre; having out of the above mention'd Ships, ftrengthen'd their own, to the amount of 22 Guns, and 16 Pattereroes, and their Company was encreas'd to 38 Men. In this Range they took a Scotch Snow, bound from Glafgon to Leghorn, and a French Ship with 12 Men, bound from Cadiz to Breft, they plunder'd them both, and were about to fink these as they had done the others, but the Majority prevailing, on Confideration that they defign'd no long Stay in that Station, they were pleased to detain them in their Hands till the Cruise was over.

Presently after (viz. the 6th. of January) they took the Triumvirate Captain, Joel Davis, within Thirty Leagues of Vigo, which they detain'd in like manner taking the Captain aboard their own Ship, and putting some Hands they could dedepend on aboard their Prize. Some Days afterwards they came up with a French Ship, whom they fired upon, but the being a Ship of some Force, feem'd resolved to defend herself, which the Pyrate Captain finding, hoisted his Topsails and stood away from her. This fo provok'd Williams the Lieutenant, that he fired a Piftol at the Captain's stead, upbraided him with Cowardife, gave him a great deal of opprobrious Language, and swore he would be no further concern'd with him, for his letting

 $^{\odot}$ 

fuck a Ship go that would, he faid, have made them all.

However the Captain's Conduct was rather approv'd of than condemn'd by the Company; but had it been otherwise they said he ought to have had a fair Hearing, and not to be knock'd in the Head thro the obstinacy and Caprice of a Particular Fellow, and if fuch Actions receiv'd Counter ance, there would be an End, at once, of not only their own Projects but their Lives too; therefore fome mov'd loud enough that Williams should be try'd and punish'd for his Offence, but such an Uproar follow'd, and being unskill'd in Matters of Judicature, they could agree in nothing but the turning him off aboard the Triumvirate, which they. intending to leave the Coast, thought fit to discharge, with others that had been detain'd for fear of allarming their Enemies: So Williams was put into Irons and fent aboard accordingly, which Ship arriv'd at Lisbon in a few Days, and Captain Davis furrender'd him to the Captain of the Argyle Man of War, who brought him home to England, and at Sheerness deliver'd him to the Marshal of the Admiralty, from whence he was carry'd to Town and committed to the Marshalfea Prison in Southwark.

When Captain Davis came into Lisbon, there lay in that River, besides the Argyle abovementioned, the Ludlow Castle one of his Majesty's sisth Rate Man of War, who, assoon as she had been inform'd of the Matter, weigh'd and fail'd in quest of the Revenge, but after 15 Days Cruise, not sinding her on the Coast, return'd to Lisbon, she supposing the Pyrate to have gone off to the Wost Indies, the common Rendezvous of those Vernine It was indeed the Opinion of several of the

f

C

Rogues, that it was best to bend their Course to those warm Climates, since now they had, in all probability,

probability, made those Quarters too hot for their longer Continuance in them; but the Captain was for returning to his own Country, affuring his Company, That they might clean and refit there with all the safety imaginable, and pass for an East Country Trader, but that at worst, if by any Accident they should be discover'd, it would not be in the Power of all the Country to molest them, so that there could be no Possibility of failing in the Enterprize; and that after they had cleaned fitted up their Ship, and taken in Provisions and Necesfaries, they might, he said fail for the West Indies, or what Part of the World they pleased upon New Adventures, This Advice was adhered to, and they put away with a Westerly Wind, round Ireland, to the Orkneys, and came into one of the Isles thereof, call'd Cariffon, with as much Affurance as if they had belong'd to the Place. Here Captain Smith was accounted and had long courted a young Woman of the Place, to whom he was fond of appearing a Commander, and there with told her a formal Story of his acquiring that Preferment, with other Gallantries, not worth taking Notice of here.

While the Ship was upon the Careen, eight of the Crew, who perhaps might not have voluntarily come into the Measures of the rest, got into the Longboat, and put cross the Frith no doubt with Design to leave their Comrades, and in passing over they were met by the Custom House Boat belonging to Queen's Ferry. They readily acquainted the Officers what they were, whence they came, and the Adventures they were upon; and so they were

brought ashore and put into Prison.

When Smith faw the Desertion of his Men, he could not be insensible of the Circumstance he stood in, he knew a Discovery must follow, and the there was no Force there to take him, he could not tell what Accidents might happen, therefore he goes ashore, takes what Necessaries he could get off the Island, Rights

(B)

the Ship and brings her under Sail, flanding aver to the Northward, but there being but little Wind and a pretty ftrong Current running, the Ship was hove ashore near a Place called Calf Sound, about 2 Mile from Cariffon, which proved their Deftruction: for fofing their Longboat, they had no other fit to carry out an Anchor to get the Ship off. Under this Extremity, the Boatswain, with three or four more well arm'd, goes afhore in a Yawl to a small Tilhing Town, and applies for Affiltance, which at first was promised him; but they hearing from Carifton what Lay they were upon, directed the Boatswain to a Publick House, to wait till a Beat and other Materials were got ready to help them; but affoon as the Boatswain entered, he was feir'd by three or four Fellows plac'd there for that Purpofe, who took three Pair of Pistols from him, bound him, and then went after the others who came ashore with him, whom they likewise made Prisoners.

The Captain finding no Affiffance come off, neither the Men he fent alhore, fear'd the worst, and exing no Prospect of getting his Ship assoc, came amore himself, hoping to treat for his Liberty and those that remain'd in the Ship, but he was secured and made Prisoner with the rest. The Gunner then kept the Ship with the residue of the Crew for three or four Days, not in Expectation of escaping, for mow they were past Hopes, but as there was a good Quantity of Wine and Brandy aboard, every resolved not to leave the Liquor behind them, remembering the Proverb, and so sate to it Night and Day, emptied the Casks, and then came away in as drunken a Pickle as can be imagined.

Thus ended the short Reign of this Pyratical Crew, who might have done considerable more Mischief, had not they been so infatuated, as to Court, as it were, their own Ruin. None had been before to

for factor (after so many Violences committed in our own Seas) where if any Mis-Gondust, or cross Accident happen'd would prove their Overshow as it befell them here; for Providence wifely determined that strict Justice should suddenly be executed upon Villains that had been no comment Offenders, in that they deliberately resolved to lay the first Seene of their Roguery in Blood and upon that Design, several of them had conspired before they went aboard in Holland, as the been before taken Notice of.

From Southand they were brought to England be the Greyhound Man of War, and depolited in the Marhalfes Prison, whence they were taken, preparatory to their Tryat, and examin'd at Doffer's Commission Five of which, the Carpenter and four more, and pearing to have had no Hand either in the Mare thers or Revolt, were made use of as Evidences against the rest, at the Old Baily, where on Wednet day the 26 of May 1725, the following Criminals were found Guilty and receiv'd Sentence of Death. visi John Smith (who in this Expedition took the Sirname of Gow) Captain, James Williams the Lieutenant, Daniel Muchauly, Peter Roltfon, John Peterfon, William Melvin, Robert Winter, James Beboin, and Alexan der Rob, - William Harvey, Robert Tengue and Robert Read were acquitted; and those who ran away with the Longboat were not brought to any Tryal.

John Smith refus'd to Plead, for which the Court order'd that his Thumbs should be ty'd together with Whipeord, which was done several Times, by the Executioner and another Officery they drawing the Cord till it broke, but he still continuing in an obstinate Resusal, the Court pronounced that Sentence upon him which the Law appoints in such Cases, that is, That he should be press'd to Death.

The

The Jaylor was ordered to carry him back to Newgate, and to see the Sentence executed next Morning. Then the Court proceeded in the Tryals

of the other Prisoners.

This Punishment is rarely executed in England, and suffered only for the sake of saving their Estates to their Families, which, upon Conviction of a Capital Crime, is forfeited to the King; for without Pleading, that is, without the Prisoners answering Guilty, or Not Guilty, to the Indictment, the Court cannot proceed to Tryal, and consequently cannot be convicted of the Offence he stands indicted for; (unless in Cases of High Treason.) The pretence of this harden'd Pyrate's standing contumacious, was that he had an Estate in Reversion, and therefore would not deprive his Heirs; but without entering into this Point we shall give a short Account of the Punishment it self.

The Prisoner is laid in a low dark Room in the Press Yard at Newgate, all naked but his Privy Parts, his Back upon the bare Ground, his Arms and Legs stretch'd with Cords, and fasten'd to the several Quarters of the Room. This done, he has a great weight of Iron and Stone laid upon him. His Diet, till he dies, is only three Morsels of Barley Bread without Drink the next Day; and if he lives longer, he has nothing daily, but as much foul Water as he can drink three several Times, and that without any Bread, till he exe

pires.

To return to Smith, the Prisoner, when he understood the Nature of the Press, and the manner how the Pain was inflicted, his Resolution fail'd him, and he sent to pray the Court that he should be admitted, which the Court granted; he was thereupon arraign'd a-new upon an Indictment for the Murther of Oliver Ferneau, the sormer Captain of the George Galyl, and upon several other Indictments for Felony and Pyracy Pyracy on the High Seas, to all which he plead ed Not Guilty, but the Facts being plainly provide and he having little or nothing to fay in his Defence, but that the Piftol with which he Shot Car tain Ferneau went off accidentally, he was found

Guilty.

John Winter, James Williams, Daniel Maccouly, Peter Rolfon, John Peterson, William Melvin, Michael Moore, and Robert Read, were indicted upon nine feveral Indictments, viz. For the Murther of Bonadventure Jelphs. For the Murther of John Guy. For the Murther of Stephen Algier. For the Murther of Oliver Ferneau. For Felony and Pyracy, in betraying their Trust, and running away with the George Galley. For Felony and Pyracy in taking and robbing the Delight of Pool. For Felony and Pyracy in taking and robbing the Ship Batchellor. For Felony and Pyracy in taking and robbing a French Ship call'd the Lewis and Joseph. For Felony and Pyracy in taking and robbing the Ship Triumvirate; of all which they were found Guilty, except Robert Read, who was acquitted of every one

James Belvin was Tryed upon the four last In dictments, and Alexander Rob upon the three laft and William Harvey and Robert Teague on the two laft: Belvin was acquitted of the first of them. but found Guilty of the other three Indictments, and

Harvey and Teague acquitted of all.

On the 11th Day of June, Smith the Captain Williams the Lieutenant, Rolfon the Gunner, Belvin the Boatswain, Daniel Maccamly, John Peterson, John Winter, and William Melvin are to be executed at Execution Dock in Wapping, and the two first will be afterwards hang'd in Chains.

The Merchants Letters from the West Indies infrom us of a new Pyrate in those Seas, which has taken

taken two or three Vessels, but I have no Past ticulars of her except what these Letters ments on, viz. That she was called the Many-Woodly, Sloop built, 14 Hands, 4 great Guns and two Swivels and several small Arms, Captain Thomas Stroken Commander. This Sloop was lying at the Island Corocco in January last, and in the Absence of the said Captain and two or three Hands, who had row the said Captain ashore, the rest of the Men rose up against the Mate, cut their Cables and went away with the Vessel before the Master could get aboard again, and so turn'd Pyrates.

## 

## A Relation of Five Men setting up for a Company of Pyrates.

THIS was a ftrange adventurous Crew, who without Arms, Men, Navigators, or any other Necessaries more than a Vessel poorly provided could venture themselves in the wide World to make War upon all Nations, but the Success was answerable to the Rashness of the Attempt, for before they had an Opportunity of trying their Fortune, in that Life of Gallantry, a Stop was happily put to their Designs, as we shall find by the following Account

A Brigantine belonging to Briftol, of which one Mr. Rowry was Mafter, had been trading to Games, in Africa, and falling as low as Cape Moore, to finish

the flaving of the Vessel, he had, by a Missortune usual at that Part of the Coast, his Mate, Surgeon, and two more of his Men, \* Panyarr'd by the Negroes. The Remainder of his Company, which was not above; or 6 in Number, took this Opportunity, and seized the Vessel in the Road, making the Masser Prisoner.

You will think it prodigious impudent that so small a Number should undertake to proceed a pyrating, especially when neither of them had sufficient Skill in Navigation. Yet this they did, leaving those People, their Ship-Mates abovemention d, to the Mercy of the barbarous Natives, and fail d away down the Coast, making them a black Flag, which they merrily said, would be as good as so Men more, i.e. would carry as much Terror; and that they did not doubt of soon increasing their Crew, to put them in an enterprizing Capacity; but their vain Projection was soon happily frustrated, and after this Manner.

The Master whose Life they had preserved, (perhaps only for supplying their own Unskillfulness in Navigation,) advised them, that since contrary to their Expectations, they had met with no Ship between Cape Mount, and the Bite of Calabar, to proceed to the Island of St. Thomas's, where they might recruit with Provisions and Water, and sell off the Slaves (about 70 of them) which they perceived would be a useless Lumber, and incommodious to their Design. They arrived there in August 1721, and one Evening, while Part of them were on Shore, applying for this Purpose to the Governor, and the other Part carelessy from the Deck, Mr. Rowry stepp'd into the Boat belonging to the Vessel, and pushed off, very suddenly: They heard the Noise it made, and soon were upon Deck again, but ha-

<sup>\*</sup> Term for stealing of Men used all over the Coast.

ving no other Boat to purfue, nor a Musket, ready to fire, he got fale on Shore, and ran to the Governor with his Complaint, who immediately imprifoned those already there, and sent a Launch off to

take the rest out of the Ship.

The Swallow arrived at St. Thomas's the Beginning of October following, where, on Mr. Rowry's Remonfirance, Application was made to the Portuguese Governor of that Mand, for a Surrendery of these five English Prisoners then in the Castle; but he not only peremptorily excused himself from it, as a Matter out of his Power, without particular Direction from the Court of Portugal; but withal infinuated, that they had only taken Refuge there from the Hardships and Severity they had met with from their Master. The manner of Denial, and the avaritious Temper of the Gentleman, which I had Occasion to be acquainted with, makes it very suspicious, that he proposed considerable Gains to himfelf; for if Mr. Rowry had not made fuch an Escape to him, the Slaves had been his for little or nothing, as a Bribe to filence his Suspicions, which any Man, less acute than he, must have had from the awkward and unskilful Carriage of fuch Merchants. But enough of this; perhaps he is not the only Governor abroad that finds an Interest in countenancing these Fellows.

de circulation de la circulati

An Account of the Pyracies and Murders committed by Philip Roche, &c.

Philip Roche was born in Ireland, and from his Youth had been bred up to the Sea; he was a brisk genteel Fellow, of 30 Years of Age at the Time of his Death; one whose black and savage Nature did no.

no ways answer the Comliness of his Person, his Life being almost one continued Scene of Villany, before he was discovered to have committed the hor-

rid Murders we are now fpeaking of.

This inhumane Monster had been concerned with others, in infuring Ships to a great Value, and then destroying them; by which Means, and other Rogueries, he had got a little Money; and being Mate of a Ship, was dilligent enough in trading for himself between Ireland and France, so that he was in a Way of getting himself a comfortable Livelihood: But, as he refolved to be rich, and finding fair Dealing brought in Wealth but flowly, he contriv'd to put other Things in Execution, and certainly had murthered leveral innocent Persons in the Profecution of his abominable Schemes; but as I have now forgot the particular Circumftances of those Relations, I shall confine my self at present to the Fact for which he fuffer'd.

Rock getting acquainted with one Neal, a Fisher man at Cork, whom he found ready for any villainous Attempt, he imparted his Delign to him, who being pleas'd with the Project, brings one Pierce Cullen and his Brother into the Confederacy, together with one Wife, who at first was very unwilling to come into their Measures, and, indeed, had the least

Hand in the Perpetration of what follows.

They pitch'd upon a Veffel in the Harbour, belonging to Peter Tartone, a Prench Man, to execute their cruel Intentions upon, because it was a small one, and had not a great Number of Hands on Board, and 'twas easy afterwards to exchange it for one more fit for Pyracy; and therefore they apply'd themselves to the Master of her, for a Passage to Nantz, whereto the Ship was bound; and accordingly, the Beginning of November 1721, they went aboard; and when at Sea, Philip Roche being an experienced Silor, the Mafter of the Veffel readily D d 1

truffed



trusted him with the Care of her, at times, while he and the Mate went to rest.

The 15th of November, at Night, was the Time designed for the Tragedy; but Francis Wife relented, and appear'd defirous to divert them from their bloody Purposes. Roche (sometimes called Cap. tain) told him, That as Cullen and be had suffained great Loffes at Sea, unless every Irishman prefent would assist in repairing their Losses, by murthering all the French Roques, and running away with the Ship, he should suffer the same Fate with the French Men; but if all would affift, all should have a Share in the Beoty. Upon this, they all resolved alike, and Captain Rocke ordered three Frenchmen and a Boy up to hand the Topfails. the Master and Mate being then asleep in their Cabins. The two first that came down, they beat out their Brains and threw them over-board: The other two feeing what was done, ran up to the Topmast Head, but Cullen followed them, and taking the Boy by the Arm, toft him into the Sea; then driving down the Man, those below knocked him on the Head, and threw him over-board.

Those who were assep, being awakened by the dismal Skrieks and Groans of dying Men, ran upon Deck in Confusion, to enquire into the Cause of such unusual Noises; but the same Cruelty was immediately asted towards them, e'er they could be sensible of the Danger that threat ned them.

They were now (as Roche himself afterwards confess'd) all over as wet with the Blood that had been spilt, as if they had been dipp'd in Water, or stood in a Shower of Rain, nor did they regard it any more. Roche said, Captain Tartoue used many Words for Mercy, and asked them, if he had not used them with Civility and Kindness? If they were not of the same Christian Religion, and owned the same blessed Jesus, and the like? But they, not regarding what he said, took Cords and bound the poor Master and his Mate

(495)

Mate Back to Back, and while that was doing, both of them begged with the utmost Earnestness, and used the most solemn Intreaties, that they would at least allow them a few Minutes to say their Prayers, and beg Mercy of God for the various sins and Offences of their Lives: But it did not move them, (though all the rest were dead, and no Danger could be apprehended from them two alone) for the bound Persons were hurry'd up and thrown into the Sea.

The Maffacre being finished, they washed themselves a little from the Blood, and searched the Chefts and Lockers, and all Places about the Ship, and then set down in the Captain's Cabin, and refreshed themselves with some Rum they found there, and (as Roche contessed) were never merrier in their Lives. They invested Roche with the Command of the Ship, and calling him Captain, talked over their Liquor, what rare Actions they would perform about Cape Briton, Sable Isle, and the Banks of Newfoundland, whither they defigned to go as soon as they had recruited their Company, and got a better Ship, which they proposed speedily to do.

Roche taking upon himself the Command of the Vessel, Andrew Cullen was to pass for a Merchant or Super-cargo; but when they bethought themselves, that they were in Danger of being discovered by the Papers of the Ship, relating to the Cargo, as Bills of Lading, &c. therefore they erase and take out the Name of the French Master, and instead thereof, inserted the Name of Roche, so that it stood in the Ship's Papers, Peter Roche Master; that then having so sew Hands on Board, they contrived if they met any Ships, to give out, that they had lost some Hands by their being washed overboard in a Storm, and by that Means screen themselves from being suspected of having committed some such wicked Ast, by Reason of the Fewness of

their Hands on Board; and also might prevail with some Ship to spare them some, on Consideration of

their pretended Disaster.

**B** 

In going to Cales they were in Diffress by the Weather, and being near Lisbon, they made Complaint to a Ship, but obtained no Affistance. They were then obliged to fail back for England, and put into the Port of Dartmouth; but then they were in fear least they might be discovered, therefore to prevent that, they resolve to alter the Ship, and getting Workmen, they take down the Mizzen-Maft, and build a Spar Deck, and made Rails, (on pretence that the Sailors had been wash'd overboard) to fecure the Men. Then they took down the Image of St. Peter at the Head of the Ship, and put up a Lion in its Place, and painted over the Stern of the Ship with Red, and new nam'd her the Mary Snow. The Ship being thus alter'd that they thought it could not be known, they fancy'd themselves pretty fecure; but wanting Money to defray the Charge of these Alterations, Rothe, as Master of the Vessel, and Andrew Cullen, as Merchant, apply themselves to the Officers of the Cuftoms for Liberty to dispose of some of the Cargo, in order to pay the Workmen; which they having obtained, they fold fifty eight Barrels of Beef, and having hired three more Hands, they fet Sail for Oftend, and there having fold more Barrels of Beef, they steer their Course to Rotterdam, dispose of the rest of the Cargo, and took in one Mr. Annelly, who freighted the Ship for England; but in their Paffage, in a flormy Night, it being very dark, they took up Mr. Annesty their Passenger, and threw him into the Sea, who swam about the Ship a pretty while, calling out for Life, and telling them they should have all his Goods, if they would receive him again into the Veffel; But in vain were his Cries!

After this, they were obliged to put into feveral Ports, and by contrary Winds, came to the Coast of France, and hearing there was an Enquiry made after the Ship, Roche quits her at Havre de Grace, and leaves the Management to Cullen and the rest; who having shipp'd other Men, fail'd away to Sootland, and there quitted the Vessel, which was afterwards seized and brought into the River of Thames.

Some Time after this, Philip Roche came to London, and making some Claim for Money, he had made Infurance of, in the Name of John Eustace, the Officer was apprized of the Fraud, and he arrefted and flung into the Compter; from whence directing a Letter to his Wife, she shewed it to a Friend. who discovered by it, that he was the principal Villain concerned in the Destruction of Peter Tartoue. and the Crew. Upon this, an Information was given to my Lord Carteres, that the Person who went by the Name of John Eustace, was Philip Roche, as aforesaid; and being brought down by his Lordships Warrant, he stiffy deny'd it for some Time, notwithstanding a Letter was found in his Pocket, directed to him by the Name of Roche; but being confronted by a Captain of a Ship, who knew him well, he confessed it, but prevaricated in several Particulars; whereupon he was committed to Newsate upon violent Suspicion, and the next Day was brought down again at his own Request, confessed the whole, defired to be made an Evidence, and promifed to convict three Men worse than himself. Two were discovered by him, who died miserably in the Marshalfea, and Roche himself was afterwards try'd, (no. more being taken,) found Guilty of the Pyracy, and executed.

## STATE OF THE SAME SAME SAME

An ABSTRACT of the Civil Law and Statute Law now in Force, in Relation to Pyracy.

Pyrate is Hostis humanis generis, a common to Enemy, with whom neither faith nor Oath is to be kept, according to Tully. And by the Laws of Nature, Princes and States are responsible for their Neglett, if they do not provide Remedies for restraining these sort of Robberies. Though Pyrates are called common Enemies, yet they are properly not to be term'd so. He is only to be honour'd with that Name, says Cicero, who hath a Commonwealth, a Court, a Treasury, Consent and Concord of Citizens, and some Way, if Occasion be, of Peace and League: But when they have reduced themselves into a Government or State, as those of Algier, Sally, Tripoly, Tunis, and the like, they then

If Letters of Marque be granted to a Merchant, and he furnishes out a Ship, with a Captain and Mariners, and they, instead of taking the Goods, or Ships of that Nation against whom their Commission is awarded, take the Ship and Goods of a Friend, this is Pyracy; and if the Ship arrive in any Part of his Majesty's Dominions, it will be seized, and for ever lost to the Owners; but they are no

are allowed the Solemnities of War, and the Rights of Le-

way liable to make Satisfaction.

If a Ship is affaulted and taken by the Pyrates, for Redemption of which, the Master becomes a Slave to the Captors, by the Law Marine, the Ship and Lading are tacitly obliged for his Redemption, by a general Contribution; but if

it happen through his own Folly, then no Contribution is to

If Subjects in Ennity with the Crown of England, are abord an English Pyrare, in Company with English, and a Robbery is committed, and they are taken; it is Felony in the English, but not in the Stranger; for it was no Pyracy in them, but the Depredation of an Enemy, and they will be tried by a Martial Law.

If Pyracy is committed by Subjects in Enmity with England, upon the British Seas, it is properly only punishable by the Crown of England, who have issued regimen &

Dominum exclusive of all other Power.

If Pyracy be committed on the Ocean, and the Pyrates in the Attempt be overcome, the Captors may, without any Solemnity of Condemnation, hang them up at the Main-Tard if they are brought to the next Port, and the Judge rejects the Tryal, or the Captors cannot wait for the Judge, without Peril or Loss, Justice may be done upon them by the Captors.

If Merchandize be delivered to a Master, to carry to one Port, and he carries it to another, and sells and disposes of it, this is not Felony; but if, after unlading it at the first Port,

he retakes it, it is Pyracy.

If a Pyrate attack a Ship, and the Master for Redemption, gives his Oath to pay a Sum of Money, the there be nothing taken, yet it is Pyracy by the Law Marine.

If a Ship is riding at Anchor, and the Mariners all ashore, and a Pyrate attack her, and rob her, this is Pyracy.

If a Man commit Pyracy upon the Subjects of any Prince, or Republick, (though in Amity with us,) and brings the Goods into England, and sells them in a Market Overt the same shall bind, and the Owners are for ever excluded

If a Pyrate enters a Port of this Kingdom, and robs of Ship at Anchor there, it is not Pyracy, because not done, super altum Mare; but is Robbery at common Law, because infra Corpus Comitatus. A Pardon of all Felonies does not extend to Pyracy, but the same ought to be especially named.

By 28 H. 8. Murthers and Robberies committed agon the Sea, or in other Places, where the Admiral presents Jurisdiction, shall be enquired into, try'd, Beard, and determined, in Such Places and Counties within the Realm, as shall be limited by the King's Commission, in like Manner as if such Offences were done at Land. And such Commission fions (being under the Great Seal) Shall be directed to the Lord Admiral, his Lieutenant or Deputy, and to three or

four fuch others as the Lord Chancellor shall name

The faid Commissioners; or three of them, have Power to enquire of such Offences by twelve lawful Men of the County, so limited in their Commission, as if such Offences were done at Land, within the fame County; and every Indictment fo found and preferred, Shall be good in Law; and Juch Order, Progress, Judgment, and Execution shall be used, had, done, and made thereupon, as against Offenders for Murder and Felony done at Land. Also the Tigal of fach Offences (if they be denied) Shall be had by twelve Men of the County, limited in the Said Commission, (as aforesaid,) and no Challenge shall be had for the Hundred : And such s shall be convict of such Offences, shall suffer Death withour Renefit of Clergy, and forfeit Land and Goods, as in Case of Felonies and Murders done at Land.

This Act shall not prejudice any Person, or Persons, (urged by Necessity) for raking Victuals, Cables, Ropes, Anchors or Sails, out of another Ship that may Spare them, so as they either pay ready Money, or Money worth for them, or give a Bill for the Payment thereof; if on this Side the Straits of Gibraltar, within four Months; if beyond,

within twelve Months.

When any such Commission shall be sent to any Place within the Jurisdiction of the Cinque-Ports, it shall be directed to the Warden of the Said Ports, or his Deputy with three or four other Persons, as the Lord Chanceller shall Name; and the Inquisition or Tryal of such Offences, there, shall be made and had, by the Inhabitants of the faid Ports, and Members of the Same,

(44)

By 11 and 12 W. 3. c. 7. If any natural born Subjests or Denizons of England, commit Pyracy, or any Ast of Hostility, against his Majesty's Subjects at Sea, under Colour of a Commission or Authority, from any foreign Prince or State, or Person whatsoever, such Offenders shall be adjudged Pyrates.

If any Commander or Moster of a Ship, or Seaman or Mariner, give up his Ship, &c. by Pyrates, or combine to yield up, or run away with any Ship, or lay violent Hand on his Commander, or endeavour to make a Revolt in the Ship, he

shall be adjudged a Pyrate.

All Persons who after the 29th of September 1720, shall set forth any Pyrate (or be aiding and affifting to any such Pyrate,) commissing Pyracy on Land or Sea, or shall conceal such Pyrates, or receive any Vessel or Goods pyratically taken, shall be adjudged accessary to such Pyracy, and suffer as Brincipals.

By A. G. G. 37. Sect. 7. All Persons who have committed, or shall commit any Offences, for which they ought to be adjudged Pyrates, by the Act it and 12 W. 3. 6.7. may be tried for every such Offence, in such Manner as to the Act 28 H. 8. c. 15. is directed for the Tryal of Py-

rates; and shall not have the Benefit of Clergy.

Sell 8. This Ast fault was extend to Parform convision or attainted in Scotland.

Sect. 9, This Act shall extend to his Majesty's Dominions in America, and be taken as a publick Act.

F 1 N I S.





CENTRAL OF COMMENTERS

The Ment work Burn a summer

## 5006200620062006200620062006

Next Week will be published,
OTES on several Chyrurgical Subjects
By JOHN ATKINS, Surgeon.
N. B. One entire Chapter on the Distempers
of Guiney. Printed for T. Warner in PaterNoster-Row.

I there is a second of the sec

Largrus Oxanan

His Book Blums Somie

ING vo Exenham

